

Destructivism

The Path to Self-Destruction

Published Articles 2008-2011

**Some sort of thinking process in action,
without trying to be too alarmist,
what is this existence all about?**

Roland Michel Tremblay

www.themarginal.com
rm@themarginal.com

44E The Grove, Isleworth, Middx, London, TW7 4JF, UK
Tel: +44 (0)20 8847 5586 Mobile: +44 (0)794 127 1010

Summary

Preface

Politics

Utopia
Cooperative
Democracy
Anarchy
Capitalism
Dictatorship
Terrorism
Conspiracy
Democrats
Opinion
Blueprint
Despotism
Economics
Banks
Identity
Freedom
War
Energy
Money
Religion
Education
Work
Job
Globalisation
History
NWO
Pride
Equality
Truth
Deserter
Immigration
Justice
Justice (2)
Protest
Warrant
JFK
Oswald
Election
Generation

Ethics

Marriage
Hate
Love
Life
Relationship
Gender
Trust

[Wisdom](#)
[Fairness](#)
[Optimism](#)
[Recognition](#)
[Pettiness](#)
[Character](#)
[Insanity](#)
[Extremism](#)

Epistemology

[Consciousness](#)
[Dream](#)
[Dream \(2\)](#)
[Death](#)
[Soul](#)
[Knowledge](#)
[Loop](#)
[Immortality](#)
[Purpose](#)
[Conscience](#)
[Pattern](#)

Metaphysics

[Physics](#)
[Faster-than-light](#)
[Expansionism](#)
[Virtuality](#)
[Universe](#)
[Time](#)
[Existence](#)
[Determinism](#)
[Science](#)
[Exploration](#)

Preface

Used to be ashamed of existence, of these words thrown out here and there for anyone to read, and wondered for a while if it was necessary, essential, worth anything. Of course, it depends on what one writes about, and how much suffering and understanding have been added to the matter. There are blogs out there, novels, entertainment, and perhaps philosophy, what deals with the existence, the universe, the primary questions for which there will never be any answer. This is how philosophy can be recognised, if there is no answer to the question. This is what is being discussed here.

I hope you understand that this book has no answer to offer, but might just help you identify the real questions one needs to ask. Be wary of any ready made answers you might get to these essential questions in life, wherever or from whoever these answers might come from. I believe that in the end only you, on a personal level, can answer for yourself any of the questions posed in this book.

If you were to write a similar book one day, trying to answer what this life is all about, I'm sure you would come up with totally different answers. I feel there might not be any ready made answers in this world for the main questions the human race might wish to ask. And yet, I feel it important to ask those questions and try to figure out the answers. I did it for myself here, you might want to consider doing it for yourself as well. It could help us all in the end.

Before I start, I need to remind myself about this most fundamental question: what I write here, what it is that I feel about these different topics, is it just what I think in the here and now, and tomorrow I could write something else? I cannot deny that if I were to live another 50 years, and decide to rewrite that same book with the same subtitles, I would definitely write a totally different book, just like it would have been if I had written it when I was 18.

This book is not intended to be philosophical in the first place, and I am not writing it so it will get published and get some recognition. It is purely a need for me to write it, the need to ask myself these questions and see if, for myself, I can reach some sort of answers which will help my existential crisis. I could be writing commercial stuff instead, but I cannot help it, I needed to write *Destructivism*.

Also, I want this book to be accessible, understandable, not boring and sending everyone to sleep by talking and talking about one specific subject for over 100 pages, after having read all the other authors and regurgitating here all that they have said, and then adding my little bit to it.

I wish now I had not read about determinism. I had something to say about it before-hand, now, I'll be lucky if any inspiration comes to me. And what I will be writing now might no longer be my own ideas, no longer be simple or to the point, it needs to take everything else into consideration. Spontaneity is good, a thinking process in action, no more than a few pages on any subject without any long term research, or else, I might just waste 25 years writing a book I can write in a month.

And I am not certain if after a long research and 25 years, this book would be any better. It could be worse, because then I would be unreachable and you would need a degree in philosophy to understand me. As soon as I would start to mention the Compatibilists and the Libertarians in the context of Determinism, that would be it, you would be lost. I would need to write another book on top of my book just to explain all those concepts to you and what everyone else said on the topic. And now you know why it would take me 25 years and why philosophy bores you to death.

I hope you will enjoy this light philosophy, enough to get you thinking about some important questions that philosophy through the ages has been

debating. Fortunately for you, I ignored the whole branch about logic and the veracity of arguments. Unfortunately for me, I will be such an easy target to anyone who will try to find some holes in my arguments, that perhaps I should keep this book to myself.

You will find many contradictions in this book, and I believe it is all right. Because human beings are full of contradictions, it is in our nature. Someone who never contradicts himself is a liar and most probably adjusted his ideas and truths to fit the whole of his logic, when in fact his logic might have been flawed from the start. So sometimes I will believe in God, and some other times, I will act like if I never met the guy, that in fact, I don't believe he even existed. I met Santa Claus though, many times, and I believe in Santa Claus.

The whole first part of this book (Politics) has been published as articles on many progressive websites. At the time we were fighting to get George W. Bush out of the picture. I may eventually edit this book so it is more general, less related to actual events. They were mostly published on five websites: OpEdNews, Atlantic Free Press, The People's Voice, Dandelion Salad and Scoop. The most complete and comprehensive list of my published articles taken out of this book can be found here:

<http://www.opednews.com/author/author16270.html>

I understand I am quite cynical and pessimistic, well, lucky you if your life is like a gentle opened flower, mine is not.

Destructivism

The Path to Self-Destruction

Politics

Utopia

Humankind's future: social and political Utopia or Idiocracy?

By some coincidence in the last three days I read *Men Like Gods* of H. G. Wells and watch the films *Idiocracy*, *City of Ember* and *WALL-E*. They all deal with humankind's future, a very bleak future that could possibly become the ultimate Utopia or perfect world, not before another world war, the extinction of humanity, and survival of a few humans to come back to Earth from space, or emerging from underground to start anew. Is this what we can expect of our future, imminent self-destruction?

Should we be planning colonies and ship them into space or below ground, like, right now? Is it because we feel the end of humanity is fast becoming, that we are far reaching the end of all our broken institutions, that suddenly the topic of our future, or lack of it, is so pro-eminently featured even in children's films? The topic is not new, H. G. Wells' discourse in *Men Like Gods* is so up to date with what is happening today, even though it was written in 1923, that one must believe nothing has changed socially and politically for the last 100 years.

We don't trust the government, any reasonable mind does not trust organised religion, we feel betrayed in a world where no one is working towards a better humanity for everyone, where most likely huge corporations including financial institutions control everything, without a thought for anyone's wellbeing.

We have to admit that our morals and ethics' record on this planet has already passed the custody threshold many times over, this record shows no sign of getting better. So much for H. G. Wells' Utopia, we will need another 3000 years to change our ways of thinking and our ways of going about things socially and politically. After a few revolutions, civil wars and world wars, no doubt.

In the film *Idiocracy*, based on the idea that the strongest in nature will always be in power and go on to procreate over the more intelligent ones or nerds, we end up with a future where civilization has forgotten everything, a dumb down humanity. We still have technology and what remains from the past, but no one can fix it. So planes crash all the time on the streets whilst no one cares, watching TV instead on their Toilet-La-Z-Boys.

The richest company is one selling weird fizzy energy drinks and they are mostly in charge of dictating our lifestyle and the government, to the point were they killed every plant in the world, watering them with this toxic drink. The American President is a Black Rock Star who has no clue what to do to save this world, but knows how to entertain the nation, in a world craving reality TV, fights and destruction. In some ways we might already be living in that kind of future, to a lesser degree perhaps.

In WALL-E it is even better. We have already self-destruct, humanity is all dead except this trash robot called WALL-E who still cleans our mess, what remains of humanity. They were clever enough to send a spaceship into space with a colony of people who would be coming back once the world war was over. However that war was a mass extinction event (what can you expect in the nuclear age) and they were told never to come back. And so they remained travelling in the universe for 700 years, until such time that one plant is found on Earth and a probe goes back to the ship to let them know it's time to come back to Earth. So they end up coming back and presumably build a better world.

It is nevertheless a very bleak future. Not only the human race self-annihilated, but on top of it the future of humanity on that ship are all obese people who can't even walk, laying on their anti-gravity bed-chairs, plugged into the Internet or television permanently, to the extent that they barely notice the world around them, all that publicity choking their little spaceship. Once again the famous drink is on the menu, as it is their sole food.

The City of Ember film starts with the end of the world. A group of scientists built a city underground and gave them a box that will open in exactly 200 years. These are the instructions to come back to the surface once the final world war is over, and so they can start as a new humanity. 200 years of corruption later within their little underground village, two teenagers have to fight to discover the way out of their failing city.

In these three films there are still a government, a strong hierarchy, authority and law enforcement officers, whether they are humans or machines. The films are about a vision or version of our future, just before or right after humanity self-destruct.

In a way it is about corruption, isolation, individualism, living within our own bubble universe, festering in entertainment whilst the technology and robots replaced the slaves and the servants, whilst all around us we cannot see that everything is decaying and that our lifestyle has already destroyed the planet. We don't even need another world war at this point, global warming will finish us off fairly soon. We can no longer reverse it, our days on Earth are numbered. With any luck I might witness the end of humanity within my lifetime.

This is not even being alarmist, this is being realistic. Now you understand my despair, I cannot lose myself in frivolities, like this TV series called Life After People, whilst some people are working so hard to destroy the planet at any cost, through doing nothing ecologically and promoting exploitation and wars. There must be a limit to their greed for wealth and power, a limit prompting us to stop them somehow.

In Men Like Gods of H. G. Wells, a book that inspired Brave New World of Aldous Huxley, Mr. Barnstaple is a political writer from the left who passes virtually just where I live in real life, Hounslow, continuing towards Slough and Maidenhead. He suddenly vanishes into Utopia right in front of Windsor Castle. He is accompanied by the Conservative Leader, the Secretary of State for War, a Priest, Lady Stella and Lord Barralonga (the aristocracy), and some servants/chauffeurs.

They find themselves in a world where there is no more government, no police force or prisons, but is still some sort of New World Order, where they decided to eliminate most of the population as to make this world sustainable. There are now about 200 million inhabitants on Earth and there are no more social classes or big cities. It does not take long for the Secretary of State for War, the Conservative Leader and the Priest, to plan a take over of Utopia to recreate the hell we're living in right now.

These utopians are from a parallel universe similar to ours but they are 3000 years more advanced in the future, living in a perfect socialist world governed by everyone and no one in particular. Where there is no more money, you take what you need and there are plenty of resources to go around in such a loving and peaceful world of equal human beings. They walk naked, there is no

more marriage, they sleep with whoever they want in total freedom. No jealousy, no pettiness, no competition. The scientific world does not work against each other for profit or recognition, they work together humbly and reach results much faster than we could ever hope to.

H. G. Wells seems to hope that perhaps in time we will reach that kind of balance in the world. Not before a world government takes hold of the world, and some Big Brother State gets to know everything about everyone, in a world where at least we could trust the government, or after larger revolutions, a world where no one ever lies. And you remain, at the end of this novel, wondering if this could ever come true, if somehow this utopian world could ever exist without actually rapidly becoming our new nightmare.

So what is our future? A Utopia or an Idiocracy? I don't mean the future we all wish for, but the one we can realistically expect if we continue on the same trends we follow today. We are still very warlike, going to war without much provocation, still stealing natural resources of others. We are still about taking advantage of human beings, exploitation, using them for our own personal benefit, and it even applies to us being the servants of the richer people of this world.

A Nuclear Third World War is inevitable at this time, quite soon we could predict, quite rightly. And if somehow humanity ever shows suddenly a strong desire to see real change happen, to liberate itself from the ones who still have a strong hold on them, in a world where we all know there's never been a real democracy to speak of, we may consider a massive civil war or revolution is on the way at some point in the future. Maybe after such nightmarish events we will be in a position to recreate a better world, if there is anyone left to recreate such a world.

H. G. Wells is quite clear that no sudden change ever worked in the past history of those utopians. Instead he believes that it is only through small changes, hard working authors and thinkers like his Mr. Barnstaple, people going ahead to help humanity on their own without waiting for a government who is not willing... only then in time the world changes into this socialist utopia, or at the very least something better for humankind than what we are witnessing today and have been for many centuries. Should we not have finished with all these struggles by now? Is there really any kind of evolution in this world? We're all so tired, don't we deserve peace and happiness?

So let's work in the details, let's identify everything that does not work or work well, anything that does not profit everyone instead of the few, and see how we can change the world slowly in time to benefit humanity as a whole. If we do not, in parallel of those who are in power, build our own institutions for humankind, we will never even get a glimpse of what this world could truly be like, living in harmony, peace and happiness.

Oh, I had enough of Idiocracies, I really need an instant Utopia. I practically live in Slough, an armpit of a place, it is where they filmed The Office, our miserable existence that caught America by storm, they must have recognised themselves in such misery. Windsor Castle is just around the corner. I wonder, maybe if I take the car down that same road as Mr. Barnstaple did in Men Like Gods, I might too find myself in Utopia. I'm not sure I have the patience to wait 3000 years for a better world where there is at least hope. Better be shipped immediately into a parallel universe, before the planet goes up in flames.

Cooperative

Creating The Global Nonprofit Corporation, The Ultimate Cooperative

At the end of my last article about the future of humankind as either being a Utopia or an Idiocracy, I stated that if we do not in parallel of those who are in power build our own institutions for humankind, we will never even get a glimpse of what this world could truly be like. It got me thinking about creating a Global Nonprofit Corporation, the Ultimate Cooperative.

First of all the idea is not new: there are many cooperatives of all sorts in this world, with many hard thinkers who established it all in the first place. It is a wonder they never proliferated as one would think they should have. I invite you to follow this link on Wikipedia and from there follow the many links:

<http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Cooperative>

The idea to create such a cooperative is also not new. When I was 4 years old I remember asking my parents how the corner shop and the pre-kindergarten establishment they sent me to could actually survive, as it never seemed to me, even at that age, that they could make enough money to pay their bills (unless they were selling drugs on the side). I was not even 7 years old when I first thought of creating a global nonprofit corporation acting in just about every domain of society. At 10 I had it already all planned out in my mind.

At the time I fancied myself as quite the entrepreneur. I told my mother many times that I would be a billionaire before I reached 30. And I would have, if somehow along the way I had not become a poet, to the great dismay of my parents. The very definition of a poet is that they die in utter poverty. I've moved on since then, don't worry: I barely wasted 20 years of my life in the process. Nothing to worry about, since it all led me to tell you all this now. I never forgot my initial purpose in this life.

It taught me something – that money is less important than happiness – freedom, freedom of thought, this feeling of being part of something larger than oneself. Oh dear, I was no longer a poet then, I had become an idealist, a utopian lost in his dreams of changing the world. It could be worse, I could have become an anarchist, but I always remained quite realistic, still to this day.

My childhood dream was quite simple, and even then, without knowing much about the great world of corporations, the capitalist system, the law in such regards to cooperatives, and so on, I had one single idea that I think today is still perfect, in such thinking that only a child incapable of complicating everything, until you no longer have a cooperative, could think.

I was going to buy as cheaply as I could and sell without profit, except to provide for my own survival, that was all. My God, if this could be done on a massive scale nationally and internationally, I could truly make a difference in this world!

No one would ever be starving again – all within the capitalist system I grown into. I had no need to rethink the whole political and economical spectrum, I only needed to act within those systems. I did not see a problem, there was no need to change the world in the process (what did I know anyway of anything at that time). The idea is still very sound.

We've got to be realistic. Capitalism is here to stay. We just bailed out all major financial institutions at great cost – trillions – so they could go on forever. We had our chance right there to change everything overnight, but now it is gone. We will live in our economic system for many decades to come. And so it is with our normal capitalist corporations: they are here to remain, forever.

Nothing will change for quite a while at least, perhaps never. And I don't think we the people have it in us to change very much, never mind any revolution or civil war that might happen at some point in the future. I know now we are not ready for that, and it's okay, no need to worry. We can change the world anyway, no matter what is going on in this world. Isn't that reassuring? I thought so. So just listen to this:

In order to create our own institutions for humankind, to help us all, it has got to be built from within that capitalist system in which everything evolves. There is no point having the mentality of a socialist or even a libertarian socialist (often called anarchism), when everything and everyone else around you obey the laws of capitalism. It is obviously either doomed to failure or it remains a very isolated case of a cooperative that can only benefit a few over the many.

Now, this is quite important. I have just read that page on Wikipedia about cooperatives, and other pages linked to it, and I can see why it has never worked and always remained (when it was successful) quite an isolated phenomenon. Even banks that started as cooperative decades ago have all become today capitalist financial institutions like any other. That tells you all, doesn't it?

Well, this is where I want to start – creating a nonprofit financial institution that truly is nonprofit, and will remain so forever. And from there, finance all sorts of cooperatives that will keep in mind, if not follow, some sort of established charter about what we the people truly need.

This global nonprofit company needs to start with the basics. Banking, then construction, then real estate, then supermarkets selling groceries and clothes and anything we all need on a daily basis, and also manufacturing. All nonprofit, on a major scale, an international, a global nonprofit corporation.

You see, I am not that bothered with these profits going to the employees or consumers or partners/members to the enterprise. I am only worried about one thing, that we provide for everything anyone might ever need, without any kind of profit whatsoever. So no one should by right own the corporation. The global company should just ensure it provides all the services and products at a minimum of profit.

Any profit, and yes there will be some profit, will go to create the next big venture in the global nonprofit corporation. But at the end of the day, if you were to produce and sell something at a fraction of profit of any other competitor, any such venture will be highly profitable. So I'm not worried, every one of the ventures of the global nonprofit corporation cannot fail, but will be sustainable.

I am no longer talking about a cooperative I'm afraid, and that is good believe me. Governments decided to regularise cooperatives, and quite strongly I might add. So the idea of calling this international corporation "The Cooperative" is gone. Anyway, none of its members or consumers or employees would benefit directly from it, it would all work under the capitalist system, like a real corporation, without wishing to make a profit.

Paid employees and employment creation for sure, but profiting from such a cooperative? No one will except the people – all of us in society. The need of the many over the need of the few. But I am not against helping any cooperative of any form to be created, and to financing them.

But I am talking about a global nonprofit organisation, dealing in every domain of society, and that cannot but benefit all. Ensuring not only the lowest price for houses, cars, clothing and food, but also providing the quality we have been used to.

Retailers at the moment take 40% profit, on top of the 20% of the distributor, and perhaps on top of the 20% of the manufacturer. Then there are taxes the government takes at every transaction. You understand the need to create such a corporation that will deliver from manufacturing, to distributing, to retailing, without trying to make a profit, perhaps even somehow evading government taxes in the process as a nonprofit organisation, a charity of some sort – why not?

Maybe I am just a dreamer. Perhaps I have not thought about all this more than I did when I was just a kid, but it seemed so simple to me when I was 10 years old, and perhaps it is that simple after all. All I need is the backup of billionaires truly willing to help the world; I am thinking about Warren Buffet and Bill Gates. And perhaps there are other billionaires or multimillionaires out there who feel they want to help the world, and go on to help create such a huge

“nonprofit corporation” that could eventually grow to help billions in the world. And if we were to start with retail, I suppose not that much money would be required.

Cooperatives are not illegal, even when it comes to banking. But they all went haywire in time and never seemed to bring lower prices and helping communities as they should have. I am even surprised such cooperatives have not multiplied in time, why is it that we barely can see them, or take advantage of their low price services and products? Why are they no different from any other capitalist corporation out there?

Well, we just have not yet created the right global nonprofit corporation, that is all, and that is what I am proposing. Encouraging along the way, and financing, any other smaller organisation willing to espouse the same principles of nonprofit organisation, and helping the community at large.

And now there is one more thing I must stress. I am not talking about anarchism or socialism here, for I propose a pure capitalist corporation that is simply not intending to make a profit, just to sustain itself and help itself develop to all domains of society.

It is true that none of the employees or members will profit more whilst the corporation is becoming more successful, as it cannot fail to be successful, eliminating all the competition around. But I will not be willing to recreate the nightmare of the actual corporate structure. I dare say, who cares if you can buy a house, a car, a boat, food and clothes cheaper, if in the end it does not make you happier? We all need to be happy at work. No need for a utopia to be created for this to happen, it only depends on us all.

The whole usual corporate structure and hierarchy in such an organisation I am planning needs to go. Whilst the structure will be well defined, salaries paid, and a minimum of profit going to help create more of the same worldwide, it remains that there is still room to rethink the corporate hierarchy and management, to a more democratic process of all the employees together, without any kind of identified supremacy.

Let’s face it, if this extraordinary massive scale project is to create millions of jobs and help the economy, I want every single employee to take part in all the decisions and be as happy as can be. This is not exploitation I am proposing. It is a massive undertaking to bring happiness, joy and a worthy standard of living to everyone on this planet. A lot of thinking and planning will be required before this starts, I can tell you.

Okay! I am willing to start to plan this project, which is not a utopia, so we can help as many people as we can. Perfect timing, we’re in a recession. Please contact me with your ideas. And if you have money and you are willing to jump start such a nonprofit corporation, please contact me.

I think we could do good in this world, we could achieve something that should have been done a long time ago, something that is allowed under our actual laws, that could truly become the only competition anyone ever feared in such a capitalist system.

We cannot change our economic system, we cannot change our capitalist market, we cannot even change our government and its ways of thinking and going about everything. But in parallel to it all we can plan the best ever cooperative or nonprofit corporation the world ever saw.

Please feel free to create such smaller organisations with the same spirit as expressed here, for we’re in desperate need of new ways of going about things in this world. And if somehow we could make it global, to help us all, what a dream come true that would be. That would be something worth living for, worth working towards.

I have pledged that I would change this world somehow. I seek a donation. Don’t worry, I am not seeking a donation from you. I am seeking one worthy donation from one multimillionaire. From there, the nonprofit corporation will take over. New banking, manufacturing, constructing, distributing, retailing,

without any profit. All employees deciding the fate of their organisation, without suffering too much the corporate hierarchy or management. Better remain good and hard working, or else others will get you out.

But I'm only thinking about our happiness, to get everything we need without having all those third parties making a fortune on our back, not even the government through taxes at every level. If somehow all could come to you without someone making a profit at every turn, we might be able to afford living, we might afford to survive, to be happy, to change this world without having to change it, by changing this world from within. All by building our own humanitarian institutions in parallel of everything else that might exist in this world.

My God, I am idealistic, am I? And yet, I feel, I just feel, it is within our reach. It can be done. We can make it happen! I don't intend to change anything within this world, I only intend to use all that already exists, all that we can use, in order to build exactly what we always needed, and I find that nothing is stopping us but our ability to organise. It can be done on a small scale or a massive scale. Let's get to work! Now, isn't that revolutionary?

Democracy

If we have to work on an imperfect government structure, and can only change a few things here and there, here are at least a few solutions.

I have observed politics in three countries in my short life, United Canada, United Kingdom and United States, and I could now add the United States of Europe. Sometimes it was democratic, sometimes it was not. Most often it never was democracy, because there was always an almighty leader following his own vision which no one could agree with.

I say "his", because it is less often a woman who would act so blindly against everyone else's will. For that alone, I am willing to only vote for women in the future, but I have met many power hungry women in position of authority within my lifetime, and so, we can never be sure or safe. It is really a question of transparency about who we do elect to power. Who are they truly deep down, do we even get to really know, considering all the lies we are being fed all the time?

I have never read Karl Marx or anything about communism or socialism, for some reason when they came to my universities to recruit new fresh minds, I never got on the boat. After my observations, I took several courses in the philosophy of politics in University, and I guess I must have read then about socialism, somehow it didn't stick, I can't remember anything about it. I remember *The Social Contract* of Jean-Jacques Rousseau, Hobbes and Locke and most especially *The Prince* of Machiavelli. Now that this is out of the way, that you know that I am no expert on the topic, like neither anyone in politics if I may add, let's see what I think of it.

I know that the American political structure was inspired by Charles de Montesquieu who lived in France from 1689 to 1755, which also inspired the French political system. I also know that it has well past its sell by date, and that today his famous theory of the separation of powers no longer works. It is obvious to anyone that this separation of powers no longer exists, or at least can easily be circumvented.

From an early age I always thought politics didn't work. For some reason, even though the process looked entirely democratic, we always ended up voting for parties instead of people, and hence, we always seemed to elect the wrong people. It has been my observation that it is quite rare that someone in power will actually do what people actually want. It always ends up in disaster, and

sometimes we even re-elect the same horrible people, and no one can understand why.

I'm not going to talk here about pettiness, like should we separate Canada in two or not, or should we go to war with the rest of the world for no apparent good justification. Or what about those terrorists, should we not destroy a few countries and kill a few million people, for those 20 guys who attacked us on a Monday morning years ago? I will also avoid talking about rigged vote, fake elections, though I feel it is a growing concern and I stop short of saying that I believe democracy is truly dead at the time I'm writing these lines.

I simply want to talk about politics at its most basic function and structure, because this is what I feel does not work and ultimately fails us all. This is what can give the power to anyone to suddenly create a world war or destroy an entire economy for the wrong reasons.

When I was a teenager, I always thought that one day I would write a book about the philosophy of politics, and my classes at university re-enforced my need to do so. However, up until now I didn't feel I had all the answers yet, in fact, I'm not sure if I have any at all. It is certainly not the easiest topic to address, especially when I feel that a radical change in the structure itself is required. I have however come to a few conclusions.

The idea of political parties needs to go. It is the most outdated and impractical concept there ever was in politics. More so because in this day and age, the line is so blurred between party lines, there is not much difference if you vote for one or the other.

The only difference is a few main big ideas like being against gays, against abortion, against women's rights (should they remain at home and have babies as their sole social role), should we give more money to big corporations, should we give more money to the poor, and finally, the big argument that cannot fail to win you an election: should we lower the taxes (as if this was a question to ask anyone already paying 60% of their salary in taxes of all sorts).

Now, these few main big ideas, which truly have nothing to do with any political party, as for most of the time these will be completely at the back of their mind and they will most probably do nothing or very little about it, does not have to be the reasons why you vote for a political party. These can be debated anyway by all the elected representatives. If you paid more attention to the personal beliefs and ideas of your local representatives instead of the political party you will vote for, you would know if the person you're about to elect will be a little tyrant and alienate you completely or not.

That little group of local politicians is really all you need to study in order to vote, nothing else. By electing a political party, you most likely vote for the representative of that party without knowing anything about who that person truly is and what that person can truly do for you. Most of the time these people are so powerless anyway, their elections are more like a formality for a party to get into power, and then the Prime Minister and his Cabinet, or the President and his few allies, take over the show.

So in essence, you will be ruled by a very small group of people. And your local representatives, you will know very little about, and they will be powerless anyway, without a voice of any kind. You see the main problem which needs to be addressed?

By getting rid of political parties and coming back to basics, we will also eliminate another growing concern in actual politics. Now parties are spending so much money on their elections, it goes into the millions if not billions. What does this tell you? That only rich candidates can now get into power. Where do they get the money? This invites bribery, corruption, conflict of interests, and now we're destroying Iraq to take over their natural resources, because who paid for the American elections? Petroleum companies.

No one can now compete freely in the political arena. If I were to present myself tomorrow as an independent, I will most certainly lose. If I were the

representative somehow of a political party, I could win, but all for the wrong reasons.

And even so, how would I go, myself, right now, to represent a political party in an election? I have no clue. I would probably not be accepted, they wouldn't want me. They already have a clique of hungry and greedy little friends who have been in politics since forever, who will most likely be their representatives in my own county when they probably don't even live in my county.

So first, eliminate political parties. Second, eliminate the right to publicise in any way thinkable political ideas and representatives. No one should ever be allowed to accept money from anyone or any corporation for a political campaign. No one should be able to win an election simply by injecting billions into a PR and publicity machine. It is too unfair.

As soon as you hear one guy on the radio or the TV talking about this or that, no matter what he talks about, you are probably very likely going to vote for him, because you will recognise his name on the election ballot, when the others will seem not to even exist. What's a name after all? I won't even talk about negative publicity in order to destroy one's opponent, a common practice nowadays, where a divorce in the life of your opponent, is all you need to win an election.

So now that we have eliminated the political parties which elect the wrong type of people, and that we have finally eliminated the big brainwashing publicity machine that will most assuredly influence everyone to vote for this or that, all for the wrong reasons, whilst preventing anyone without the money to be heard, and so speaking destroying democracy, what do we do?

Simple. Who pays for the publicity campaign? The government, meaning, and we forget it all the time, the people pay for it. A few pages about each candidate distributed locally to everyone, so we can find out about these people we're about to elect outside of party lines, and hopefully with the thought that they can think for themselves, that they can be heard and that they can make a difference. An hour here and there on local TV and radio, for each of them, space available in local newspapers, all paid by the people. Cheaply done, no more millions and billions spent on politics and publicity machines. It must remain at a local level, never national. As soon as a political election is national, it defies democracy, it elects the wrong people.

So now that the elections are over, and that people have won for the right reasons, without being a drain on the economy, without bribes and corruption, who's going to be the leader? It has always been the leader of the political party who took ultimate power, and the leader of the opposition being the leader of the second most popular party. This needs new thinking.

Well, I feel we need to work towards a more democratic process where no one is so clearly an all powerful leader, capable to veto everything, or unilaterally make decisions with huge impacts upon the country and the world. Either the leaders are decided after the elections by the people you elected, or in parallel you also vote for anyone who presented himself or herself specifically as leader. The opposition should be everyone else in the assembly.

The idea is that no one should win a seat in an election based on that one man or woman alone who runs for President or Prime Minister, since all the representatives should be independent. So no one will win for the wrong reasons, and no leader will be capable of obliging half the government to vote on any new law or policy. Following the party line will be something of the past.

In the end, there should never be a strong leader in charge of any country or any other government or council, or else, it eliminates the voice of everyone else, and so, your voice. It cancels the idea of an election and of democracy. Only after, should it be decided who is the leader, or independently from anyone else. And that leadership should never be permanent for the whole mandate, it should change every so often.

This should not stop there. The ministers or whatever they are called in the US, should not be decided by the leader. They should also be voted by the whole of the assembly based on merits and who they feel should be in charge of certain departments. Or else it is too easy for the leader to get all his little friends there in power, and then it becomes dangerous, because the leader can do whatever he or she likes without fear of being stopped.

I suppose I have not thought about all this as much as would be required, really. But with my full time job I have no time to study politics and develop my own philosophy of it. It will have to wait until I retire, assuming I won't die from cancer at an early age or die in the Third World War or a civil war.

However, my little suggestions might just give us a better representation of what people truly want. It will be more likely that the wrong people will not find themselves in power that easily. It could get rid of corruption, bring back democracy, and avoid costly elections. Overall, my few pages might just do the trick. If that doesn't work, we'll have to re-assess the situation then. In the meantime, it would certainly solve a few of the biggest problems I witnessed in politics today.

Let's debate if we need political parties or not, and let's find solutions, so we can have a better democracy, or even, so we can have a real democracy.

Anarchy

It is strange that I wrote this whole book before addressing the one subject people are most likely to accuse me of in time, the one of being an anarchist talking about anarchy. It did not cross my mind to write about anarchy, because I never thought I was an anarchist. I realise now that perhaps I am a bit of an anarchist in the closet.

People have accused me of being an anarchist because of the title of my website, *The Crowned Anarchist*, which ultimately was just the title of a book by Antonin Artaud, the celebrated French author who died in 1948. His book was about a Roman Emperor originally from Syria named Heliogabalus, also called the Crowned Anarchist, because of his subsequent reign in Rome.

Being an anarchist, in my case, is like being gay. You know deep down at heart that you are, that there is nothing you can do against your nature, and that if that nature gets to be known, you will be ostracised by everyone else, rejected, ridiculed and you are going to suffer the rest of your life.

I am nevertheless suffering anyway, from a lack of freedom, a lack of control in the decisions being made that concern me directly, from these hierarchies everywhere present to which I need to bow down to and be submissive.

To the point that I feel I am nothing less than a slave, going through this life making the minimum of decisions, and then will go on without any kind of freedom or control, and do exactly what all sorts of authorities will tell me to do, at every single minute of my existence.

Be it the authority of parents, loved ones, teachers, managers and directors, spiritual leaders, social workers, judges, probation officers, police, political leaders through a myriad of laws and regulations. Add to it CCTVs and cameras everywhere, and constant probing and recording of phone calls, emails and the websites we visit, to ensure that we no longer have an impure thought that goes against their will. Anything can and will be used against us at some point in time, while everything we do is being recorded, and the time of reckoning seems to be getting closer every day.

At some point you do feel the need to explode and tell them all to stop, that enough is enough! That we feel the need to re-assert ourselves, to exist, to

make a few decisions of our own, to do what we want to do with this life and that a little breathing space would not go amiss in our life. Do we even have the time to think anymore? Are we free collectively to decide what we want to do, are we able to stop our leaders in their grand scheme of conquering the planet at the expense of humankind, our very existence? The obvious answer is no.

Anarchists seem to believe that we can have a real democracy, that it seems that our actual government structures and corporate structures are all against the very idea of democracy and giving the citizens the chance to rule themselves and make their own decisions. If citizens truly had the power to govern themselves, the world would be a different place today.

This is what anarchists are fighting for, whether they are extremists or intellectuals who would never dream of picking up a cocktail Molotov or even walk outside in any demonstration. And this is perhaps why I never thought I was an anarchist, because neither of these definitions of anarchy befitted me. I am not extremist, I am a pacifist. I am not an intellectual who will go on to write clever articles about what this kind of anarchist system might look like. I would first certainly give it another name, because either way you take it, the word anarchist and anarchy are too heavy for anyone in their right mind. For them it would mean chaos and the end of the world as we know it, they would be afraid of the word itself, so I could never really write an anarchist book. On the other hand, I cannot deny that at heart I share many of their beliefs and, in my own way, I have been fighting for the same beliefs and freedoms in all of my books.

The fact that you are witnessing your leaders suddenly openly declaring a Third World War and lightning the seed of civil war as the only mean to stop it, is very significant. It shows that with the actual structure of our governments, these hierarchies, supposedly democratic, the leaders are still capable of working towards their own interests, destroy an economy and go on to achieve genocides.

The democracy we have right now does not work. A man is still able to control the elections, make all the decisions, change all the laws superseding even the Constitution, the Bill of Rights, and the Human Rights Charter, make torture legal, ignoring the United Nations, and go on to wreck havoc in the world and bring about a global war. So, everything has failed once again, and I wonder if we are not ready for a more radical change in our structures and the ways we govern and organise ourselves.

Where have we gone wrong? What else could we do to change this? Do anarchists, the intellectual ones, have the answer? They have provided many alternatives to the kinds of established government structures and even commercial company structures we have, where there is no more obvious leader anywhere capable of taking over the world and leash out his evil plan.

There could be groups or collectives being formed on a short, medium or long term basis discussing democratically all the decisions to be made, and collectively deciding on who will do what depending on the needs and skills. And if there is to be a leader, it will be a natural one who can be constantly questioned and replaced as soon as it seems that he or she is no longer acting in the interests of the whole group or collective, as anyone else and everyone else could take over just like that.

In an anarchist organisation, for example, there would not be a board of directors or an executive board. No leader, just a bunch of people on the same level voluntarily meeting, discussing and making decisions as a whole for the organisation or the collective. When someone would ask who's in charge, the answer would be everyone, free from any authority and coercive social relations, no corporate structure with an elite at the top making all the wrong decisions.

I do not intend here to tell you what anarchist ideas are all about, I admit that I am quite ignorant of such things and I have read little on the subject. I have read enough though to know that there are good ideas in there, and that it answers a lot of why I have been living an existential crisis from the day I was born. Under such a structure, I might have been happier, I just don't know.

I am not sure how realistically all of this could be implemented in real life. There are many people incapable of functioning without clear leadership telling them exactly what to do. They are quite happy to go on living without ever making one decision. And this is fine, naturally, even in some anarchist system or structure, they will be able to find that, if necessary. There will still be natural temporary leaders.

But although it may seem unrealistic that such a structure could become the norm, a lot of these elements could be incorporated in the actual systems and structures in order to become smoother and more acceptable to all, and certainly prevent other leaders from taking over the place and serving their own interests above all the rest of us. Solutions will need to be found one way or another, and at this point I am willing to look for inspiration anywhere in order for us to gain more freedom and live happier lives.

So I feel what anarchists are writing is certainly worth reading, considering and seeing what could possibly be incorporated, in default to be able to change the whole system overnight.

Until at least our leaders destroy it all and that, after another bloody war and a civil war, we are left with everything else to rebuilt, aware of the mistakes of the past structures and systems. All anarchists would be dead by then, and probably once again, all free thinkers, all outspoken people against the governments, all gay people and all immigrants. There are five good reasons for me to be eradicated. I will not survive, that is obvious, and to be honest, I don't really care that much. So I might as well not be afraid to speak my mind and be ready to suffer the consequences.

It is likely that even under an anarchist structure or system, wars, corruption, and less desirable features plaguing our governments rights now, would happen no matter what, as it does not appear that any government structure can prevent them. Which is why that no matter which government structure we have, we need to provide for a lot of ways for a quick change of leadership, and that as soon as there is a bit of smoke, it is the time to act before it is too late.

One can only dream that one day we will live under a real democracy, and that we will finally govern ourselves for real, and that no dictator ever could take over the world so easily while we are all too busy to pay attention until it is right there under our nose and that we are all powerless to stop it.

Capitalism

Is capitalism a religion we have taken too far?

Is pure capitalism a religion we have taken too far? Pure capitalism and pure greed to the extreme is now our only religion.

I feel it is difficult to speak of capitalism as a whole, without falling in numerous traps and being accused of not knowing what I am talking about. So first thing I did was to go on Wikipedia, then I stopped myself. Don't get me wrong, I will read it and say what I think of it, but first capitalism must be, before anything else, what the people inside really feel it is. Not the perfect book definition that we all wish it to be, because in practice we know capitalism has evolved into something else, that many consider a real monster and threat to humanity.

This point becomes clearer when we read Karl Marx and his ideas of a perfect socialism, which in real life has been the breeding ground of corruption

and governments' hidden agendas, who drove us all to utter failure. I read a bit of Karl Marx a long time ago, I like to say I didn't, and yes, I was charmed by it. In reality, what I have observed of what we have done in his name, has alarmed me so much, the only solution I could see was to discredit the man, because no one ever again should use Karl Marx as any kind of authority to justify the worst atrocities and injustices this humanity has seen. I may talk more about this one day, right now I wish to define my own definition of capitalism.

What is capitalism in your own mind? What is it in my mind? Well, it is our new religion, it is all that we believe in. We claim it is our way to freedom, the liberation of the masses, our chance to succeed beyond measure at becoming filthy rich and powerful, no matter our background, our education, our social class. Capitalism can be reduced to the American Dream.

In my total ignorance of what exactly is capitalism, I have to say, yes, capitalism is wonderful! I want that chance to freedom, I want to become filthy rich and powerful, I want to do what I want to do in this life, nothing else. At this point I realise that I need to dig further. What else do we believe it is?

Well, it is a system, an economic system upon which our existence, our corporations, our governments base everything they think and do. What it seems to be about is capital, making money, as much as one can, to the detrimental of just about everything else in life. If the one at the top prospers, we all prosper. A rich company will create jobs and should in theory pay its employees well. The private sector is where capitalism is applied, though even government agencies think in capitalist terms, and if there is a way to make a profit in anything, we should certainly go for it and make tons of money that could be re-invested somewhere else.

When I was a child, my parents never had with me the big talk about capitalism and what it meant. They never told me what was expected of me in such a system. Haven't they? They certainly pushed my sister and I to the limits. We had to have a great education, we had to succeed at any cost and attend the best universities, we had to become rich and have a great status in this society, the best job one can hope for. Medical, law and engineering were the only obvious choices available to us. However, in retrospect, they were misguided. No one becomes rich being a doctor, a lawyer or an engineer. Poor shadows of what capitalism truly means.

Capitalism means starting your own business and building it until it becomes a huge corporation employing thousands of people worldwide in some sort of wonderful perfect globalised world. Lawyers in Canada can eventually do that, they can start their own law firm. Engineers can do the same, creating their own engineering consulting firm. Doctors in Canada cannot really go private, in the United States however they can, as it is all mostly private. This led to horrifying results, where doctors became nothing less than advertising agencies for the almighty pharmaceutical companies, pushing half baked drugs that they all know don't work, and in many cases, make the patients worse.

Perhaps capitalism should never have been applied in certain areas of our society. There is no need to become extreme, like in the United States, or we will eventually reach a point where everything will come crumbling down to dust, as we are witnessing right now in the stock exchange market and financial sector. Too much greed will be our downfall, just as it has always been throughout the ages.

At its most basic definition, I think it is fair to say that what comes to mind to anyone when we talk about capitalism, is this law of the offer and the demand. Let's forget here about advertising and marketing, forcing us to wish for things we would never have thought we needed in the first place. We live in a society of consumerism, highly materialistic in nature, where your only goal in life is to acquire as many possessions and assets as you can, as it is how you will be judged and respected in society. How much wealth you have will define how great a man or a woman you truly are, your worthiness to exist. This is what the

meaning of life has been reduced to under capitalism, a game of Monopoly, and I dare you to deny it. It is such a shame, as I do love to play Monopoly on my Nintendo DS. I am a product of my generation, well, almost.

It's okay, I am still not criticising capitalism that badly, who knows, maybe it is the way to go. After all, what other system has brought us anything better? None. Might seem a bit superficial, plastic, meaningless, and so on, and on, and on. If one wishes to be the devil's advocate in this case, my God, that one could go on forever about how misplaced this whole philosophy of life can be, and how more important stuff are actually... well, much more important. Like, I don't know, emancipation, happiness, finding a meaning to our existence and figuring what is this place, the universe we live in. Finding some peace about who we are and what we are supposed to do here, if anything.

Freedom and happiness are still key to everything, we should never forget that. I believe they tried to convince us that it was embedded in the whole capitalist system. You are free to become a civil servant doing admin for the rest of your life, or create your own business and become as rich as your imagination and cleverness or shrewdness will lead you to.

Then, I suppose, capitalism only becomes a real problem to you if you are just a civil servant with no thirst to becoming rich and controlling the planet. Otherwise, wow, what a great life you can have, a real challenge that will answer all your prayers, assuming you have totally espoused the capitalist way of thinking. You might find later on in life that this was after all a bit meaningless, but who cares. Whilst you were in the thick of it, it seemed right, it was fulfilling, it was exciting, you can be proud of yourself and your achievements, you certainly cannot be faulted for it, you will be envied.

In order to get a better idea about how great capitalism is, we need to turn to our models and heroes of capitalism. I reckon, that should be anyone who has made over a billion dollars and who took the time later on in life to write his or her autobiography, or at least who has given us enough to understand how they truly felt about it. Then, we also need to assess if they have not simply continued to play the game and are not just telling us how great and successful they have been. I mean, a real turn around to assess exactly and honestly how they feel about it all.

I can think of two great examples, perhaps the greatest ever, Bill Gates and Warren Buffet. It does not matter who they are and how they made it. If you do not know who they are, forget it. All you need to know is that they made billions of dollars and built up the most successful corporations this world has ever seen. And later on in life, they both seemed to have suffered from some sort of existential crisis, and realised that perhaps life and our values were not all that they should have been.

So now they have decided to turn the table around and help the world with their fortune, by squandering their money away to every loser on the planet who has never heard of capitalism or cannot even dream to ever find out. The people who most probably suffered greatly at the hand of capitalism, since no system ever could sustain itself without exploitation of others and some sort of slavery in the form of cheap labour. Capitalism is not the exception here, I'm afraid.

So, what do we learn from Gates and Buffett? That capitalism is great indeed, but that it is not all there should be, and it should not become a religion. That a good balance about everything in life might actually bring more freedom and happiness. Greed is eternal, as the Ferengi Commerce Authority would say, but there comes a point when it simply becomes meaningless and cannot serve to justify one's entire existence or course of action, and certainly should not be the main principle upon which the whole of humanity should be based. Greed is not eternal after all in the Divine Treasury after death. We should welcome entering the Vault of Eternal Destitution at any time, as a sign that we figured it all out,

what life is actually really about, which cannot be a Blessed Exchequer. At least, I refuse to believe it.

There are other models that we need to study. The ones born and brainwashed into the capitalist system, driven to madness with this desire to succeed at any cost, and who simply cannot make it. Ruined existences, by an impossible desire responsible for a large percentage of the depression and suicides in our society. It is a fact that, though we have produced time and time again generations of people driven to succeed in such a system, it is clear that only a very small percentage can actually succeed.

Is the hope of succeeding and freeing oneself, enough to sustain such a system? Or is it time to wonder if our values are completely misplaced and that, how we define success and ourselves in society, has to change? Excellent question, you can ponder over that one to your heart's content, especially if you are a failure and worth absolutely nothing, which statistically speaking, I'm sure you are.

Capitalism is certainly better than the previous feudal system. Ironically, we could say that capitalism was sort of invented and made popular in England, where the feudal system never actually died out. I am still a servant to my Queen, working for Her Majesty's Courts Service. And as such, it is illegal for me to talk about politics, and to a certain extent, I would think, to talk about capitalism or anything related to any political agenda. Let my dear Queen sue me, I would love to see that show, because I don't care, I will still speak my mind, and so should you. Who has a backbone around here? You, the people, or the governments? And who can we trust? In God we trust? In Money we trust? Or in People we trust? Yeah, I am asking you, and please do answer truthfully, for once.

Capitalism has a better track record than socialism, and is clearly the winner over any kind of form of communism we have observed in this world. I am however Canadian, and Canada is not pure capitalism like its neighbour. Canada is a mix between capitalism and socialism. I think we reached the right balance, and still managed to become a force of nature in the world, a country which is more readily admired than the United States. There are many reasons for that, not all of them admirable, because we depend and count too much on our neighbour. As a result we can afford to forego an out of control military industry and other things. We never felt the need to develop our own nuclear armament for example, we never needed to, not yet anyway.

Some American States have become a bit more socialist in time. California is the example that comes to mind. I think it is a great example, and that they show very well to the rest of America that there is no need to be extreme in anything, especially not capitalism, because it could ultimately eventually become our downfall. And that, coming from the State that probably benefitted most from capitalism in the history of America. Perhaps they can only afford today to be a bit more socialist because pure capitalism made them so rich in the first place. Who knows, it does not matter anyway. What matters is that socialism means a bit of compassion and empathy for the rest of us. It says: if you are in trouble, no matter who you are and what you have accomplished in this great system of ours, we will help you, we will not let you die without food, a roof and medical assistance. Here is a greater message of hope than the American Dream could ever provide to most of us.

In conclusion, I won't read the entry of capitalism on Wikipedia. I don't feel the need to bore myself to death. I think I said all that I felt the need to say on the topic. Capitalism and socialism are what we think they are, what we make them to be. Yes, I am charmed by Karl Marx and his ideal world. I am also charmed by capitalism. There are also many ideas coming from the anarchist front which I believe are worth integrating as well. However, history tells us that economic systems taken individually, do not work and lead to abuse and unhappiness. Driving a system to any sort of extreme is our only problem, as I

believe we already have all the solutions on the table. Extremes have always been our downfall. A perfect mix of capitalism, socialism and anarchism is the answer, eliminating any kind of extreme in between. That might bring the sort of freedom and happiness I'm sure we are all looking for, the real meaning of this existence, no matter in which system we live in and the religion we believe in. In people we trust, and nothing else.

Dictatorship

I believe we are all aware now that George W. Bush is a psychopath, with a personality disorder characterized by chronic immoral and antisocial behavior. His mental health problem will be his only defense if the War Crime Tribunals catch up with him one day.

I will go through his "psychopath's checklist" later. Keep in mind that his full political agenda has not yet been entirely played out, and before it is over, George W. Bush will certainly present a perfect case of a full-fledged dictator. We still have the time to stop him, but we won't for much longer. So let's explore what is really happening.

The following George W. Bush and Dick Cheney "Dictators' Checklist" was gleaned from many websites, but is not exhaustive, and goes something like this:

- 1) A leader who holds and/or abuses an extraordinary amount of personal power,
- 2) The power to make laws without effective restraint by a legislative assembly or a Constitution,
- 3) Cult of personality/megalomania (like when someone states that God has spoken to him and told him to go to war, or when a leader portrays himself as the symbol of patriotism),
- 4) Head of the military, association with the military and wearing a military uniform (which Bush did),
- 5) Repression of political opponents and others without abiding by rule of law procedures or moral and ethical code (threatening and succeeding in shutting up one's opponents, Bush has been highly successful at this),
- 6) Rule by decree (losing the elections and yet proclaiming oneself the ruler),
- 7) Proclamation of a state of emergency to further one's agenda (9/11),
- 8) Suspension of civil liberties and spying on its own citizens (several terrorist acts, being able to imprison and convict people without due process, use of torture),
- 9) Control of mass media (Fox Network at the very least, and probably most of the mass media since they are all so quiet about all this),
- 10) Suspension of elections following a large scale false flag/government sponsored terrorist event and declaration of martial law.

As you can see, everything has already been accomplished except for the last item: suspension of elections through a state of emergency and declaration of martial law. Wikipedia states that modern dictators have usually come to power in times of emergency, and so we can certainly expect that someone as desperate as George W. Bush must be planning another state of emergency to fully establish his dictatorship. Bush's emergency is entirely predictable and likely; it is just a question of time, months at most, probably weeks.

One could even argue that elections have already been suspended for two elections, through cheating in Florida and Ohio, and manipulation of electronic voting machines. Also that the main government sponsored terrorist events could be 9/11 and other terrorist acts in London and Spain, all of which point to false flag events.

However, the worst is still to come, because it is the final act before absolute dictatorship, and, it is the only way George W. Bush and his partners in crime will be able to remain in power past November, '08. Hence, we already have a dictatorship, albeit not an absolute one, and it is time to impeach the dictator and his associates before the war agenda against us is complete.

I don't pretend to know all about psychopathic behaviors and dictators, and perhaps it is a good thing, because as a layperson, I speak about it in terms that can reach the collective consciousness. These topics are highly important right now; unfortunately, the experts are only able to write about it in terms that limit their discourse to other experts. So they speak together in that language no one can understand, and ultimately they forget to raise the alarm when a textbook case of a psychopathic dictatorship shows up in the world and is about to enslave us all. Let's raise the alarm for them.

George W. Bush psychopath's checklist is borrowed from Dr. Robert D. Hare's Psychopathy Checklist. Of course, no psychopath is going to exhibit all of those symptoms; however, the more symptoms you exhibit, the more psychopath you are. It is important to understand that most psychopaths are pathological liars and are quite capable of presenting a convincing mask of sanity (the title of a book by Hervey Cleckley, M.D.). In the cases of George W. Bush and Dick Cheney, the masks have fallen and there is enough data to prove that most of these factors apply to their psychopathology:

Factor 1: Aggressive narcissism: 1) Glibness / superficial charm, 2) Grandiose sense of self-worth, 3) Pathological lying, 4) Cunning / manipulative, 5) Lack of remorse or guilt, 6) Shallow. 7) Callous / lack of empathy, 8) Failure to accept responsibility for own actions, 9) Promiscuous sexual behavior.

Factor 2: Socially deviant lifestyle: 1) Need for stimulation / proneness to boredom, 2) Parasitic lifestyle, 3) Poor behavioral control, 4) Lack of realistic, long-term goals, 5) Impulsiveness, 6) Irresponsibility, 7) Juvenile delinquency, 8) Early behavior problems, 9) Many short-term marital relationships, 10) Revocation of conditional release.

I will not develop every single point of these checklists; this is only meant to be an overall idea to give us some hints about who we are dealing with. I am certain you are already aware of most events and how they apply to each item of the checklists. In their case, it is clear, it all leads to psychopathy and dictatorship.

What needs to be assessed is how such psychopathic minds as George W. Bush and Dick Cheney, succeeded first in gaining power, second in achieving so much destruction without being stopped by anyone, and third, why it is so difficult to get rid of them now that we are all aware of where the events are leading us.

Where their policies and decisions are leading us can be resumed to: suspension of most freedoms and liberties including the freedom of speech and privacy, the abandonment of the democracy and of the Constitution, the destruction of the environment and of the economy worldwide, famines, the construction of over 800 concentration camps that we know of in America, a dictatorship, genocides, a world war, and so on. All of these are in an advanced stage or have already been accomplished. There is no doubt now of where Bush and Cheney are leading us.

How indeed were they able to achieve such a feat on the land of the free, being able not only to shut the media down, but also the scientists and even their political opposition. Is it a reign of fear, of terror, or are they all collaborators of the tyrants? Excellent question.

So much has been said about how Hitler was able to get into power and achieve his dictatorship, whilst the Germans were simply sitting back and letting it all happen. Were they all guilty, you have asked? More so about the French, and how cowardly they were according to so many Americans, because corruption was running high at the top, and everything happened in the shadows and so

quickly. Before you knew it, it had already happened. Well, now you understand. It is very much happening again, and we do not seem to be any more capable in preventing any of it from happening than the Germans and the French were. No, it can never be that easy to prevent such events. If it were, such things would never happen in the first place, and unfortunately they do all the time in the world.

Oh yes, the difference today is that we have the Internet, and alternative media are still reachable using search engines (but not for long I suspect). And if you are reading this, I'm sure you have read a lot more already, and are fully aware of what I am talking about here.

I did a test at work recently. I asked my colleagues if they knew that there was a big famine worldwide at the moment and that millions were dying of hunger. I won't go into the reasons here, I'm sure you know all the corruption and market manipulations that went on to create that state of affair, including the World Bank Group's policies and the production of Ethanol.

The amazing fact was that, most of my colleagues, had not even heard of this global famine, and this is news that made the headlines on the most important newspapers and television networks in the country. So how would the main population know all about the intricacies of Bush's regime, I wonder, with such a PR and propaganda machine running 24 hours a day on most media worldwide?

So their plan for a dictatorship could easily still work. They assume we are dumb and ignorant, and unfortunately I think they may assume correctly. There comes a point though, and I believe that we have reached that point, where we can no longer afford to be oblivious.

Such psychopathic minds don't know when to stop and they always go too far, once they believe that they are untouchable. They may feel that way, because legally no one can now stop them without a civil war, and they know that much more awareness and organization would be required before that happens.

In this case, without the torture gulags of Guantanamo Bay in Cuba, where conveniently the Geneva Conventions have been declared obsolete, it is a safe bet that George W. Bush and Dick Cheney have destroyed themselves in America, the last place on Earth where apparently millions still remain unaware of the extent of their abuse and corruption. If this is what they intend for FEMA's 800 empty concentration camps in the U.S., each of them with a capacity to hold thousands of people, we can expect the worse.

However, Bush and Cheney don't seem to mind that the general population is now aware of their crimes against humanity, it has not changed their plans. They have not apologized or even tried to pretend that they had no idea, they have not closed down these camps. It seems that there is no point in hiding anything anymore, because we are rapidly reaching the full disclosure of their dictatorship. It will probably take the form of a false flag nuclear or biological attack on American soil blamed on Iran, followed by the declaration of martial law.

What can one do? Well, I thought there was no need to write such articles as this one, since so many others are better informed than I, and they express themselves in better ways. I believe now that if many more were to write articles like this, and setup their own website, no matter how ignorant they are, it could make a difference and help build awareness, being perhaps the beginning of some sort of resistance which eventually could gain momentum.

I was born in 1972. I would say I am now older, many people around me still consider me quite young. Considering my knowledge of past events, indeed I am young. It took me a long time to finally find out about dictators and political psychopaths in the world. I never thought there was a need to investigate. After all, we seemed to be living in some sort of golden age.

For me, both World Wars, Hitler, Stalin and Mao Tse-tung were way in the past, these events could never be repeated. Then I realized that most of

humanity is actually ruled by dictators and tyrants. That was still acceptable to me, because what was important was that I was living in a civilized country and that I was safe. The rest of the world eventually would get out of their nightmare just like we did.

I even thought at some point that attacking Iraq and Iran was about that, liberating these people from their own dictators. I thought we were such nice people, bringing them this great idea of democracy. And if we could convince them somehow to abandon their religion in the process, well, we would have truly saved them all. I could not believe what they were saying about us, whenever it happened that we heard what they were saying, which is very seldom. Now I believe they are right.

I had no idea that everything was cyclical and history was just repeating itself over and over again. Learning a lesson, whether individually or collectively, is perhaps the most difficult thing ever. It seems that we are just too slow to learn from the past and to react whenever it is about to happen again.

I am awake. I am now aware that once you have succeeded in gaining a few more rights and liberties, you still need to continue the fight, to ensure that you will keep those rights for at least another generation. I understood early on that rights are never given for life, they are borrowed for a limited time, and will be snatched away at the very first opportunity, under the pretense of security, morality and ethics, religion, terrorism, war, corporations, failing economy... take your pick, anything will do.

It is so hard to understand, because who benefits from the fact that we do not have those rights anymore? What purpose does it really serve? Why should any government or corporation work so hard at annihilating any kind of rights and freedoms citizens are so justified to demand?

My incomprehension does not stop here. Ultimately, I understand this is all a question of power and wealth, of control over everyone in order to become filthy rich. However, what is the point of that? Why would you want to control every single person on the planet and know exactly everything everyone is doing and thinking at any given time? Why would you want to add many more billions of dollars to your already made fortune?

This is when I came across the fact that some people are psychopaths, they have this obsession of being in power and to be rich, to control everything, whilst suffering from some sort of paranoia that they might eventually lose it all. Nothing will stop them in their ascension to becoming dictators.

This is hard to understand, because such people simply do not think like the rest of us. They have different priorities, and have often been described as people without a soul, or at the very least, people who lost their soul as they started to climb a hierarchical ladder filled with other born psychopaths. They enjoy the humiliation, the pain and the suffering they inflict on others.

I never thought I would feel the need one day to attack in many articles and books an American President and Vice President as I do now. It was simply unthinkable, since North America has been built for that very purpose, the emancipation of the colonies against such control from the Kings and Queens of the motherland.

The whole Constitution and the Bill of Rights have been carefully written to protect the country against this form of abuse from the government. They proved to be easily circumvented. They failed us even if the ultimate plan of George W. Bush and Dick Cheney is somehow prevented, since we have already lost those precious rights and protections which previously were defining our nation and who we were.

All it took was one psychopath, surrounded by people just like him, to overthrow everything so many generations have worked so hard to protect. And now, nowhere else in the world is anyone safe. No more country is a model for all the others. Corruption and greed are winning the political game, and we are facing once again dark times.

I had such hopes for humanity, I now believe that humanity will not survive much longer. I didn't think humanity would become extinct within my lifetime; I can see now that it is a real possibility.

I can't comprehend why all of this is happening. I thought there were so many agencies and other organizations fighting against just such an eventuality. After 9/11 they all fell silent, and none of them seem to have recovered their voice in the following years. There does not even seem to be any kind of opposition to the government; the Democrats are all talking about trivia, when there are critical issues at stake.

Everything falls on deaf ears. Even the media are silent; they seem to show complicity. So much must have happened behind the scenes that we are still unaware; I hope one day we will get the full picture for the history books, so perhaps we will make this the very last time it will ever happen.

The day that we re-establish the Constitution and the Bill of Rights as they were before George W. Bush entered the scene, we will have to attach to them the two checklists mentioned earlier, the psychopath's and the dictator's checklists, and pay attention as soon as our leaders start to show too many signs of either of these traits. We will then have to act much faster than we are now, as soon as we see the first signs.

I understand why George W. Bush and Dick Cheney's plan worked so well. We were not expecting it in North America. No one would have believed, a decade ago, that a dictatorship in North America was possible in less than a decade, and that no one would see it coming. We have grown complacent.

I realize now that we were deluded indeed, with so many dictatorships everywhere else in the world, we should have been more informed. How could we have believed that we were immune? It is unforgiveable, and there will be such a high price to pay before this is over, I don't even want to think about it.

I can already guess who will be blamed for letting it happen, but the truth is, we are all to blame, because every single one of us allowed it to happen, and we are continuing to do so right now.

I'm sorry, but there is no excuse this time. We already know too much about what is happening; no one bothers to even hide their agenda anymore; it is as clear as day. There should be an immediate outcry coming from everyone everywhere in the country, and instantly everything should change, everything should be stopped before it reaches critical stage.

There is still time, and it might yet be simple. Call for the impeachment of our leaders, and give the War Crime Tribunals a call. Which brings up the all important question: who, exactly, could make this happen?

Who has the power to start any kind of investigation against George W. Bush, Dick Cheney and company? Why are they not acting? We all know that there is enough evidence against them. Yes, I had a look at the latest American Civil Liberties Union's report, they are slipping, they are sleeping, it has gone largely ignored, no help there.

Those people, who could do something but do nothing, should be our real target, those people should be shamelessly fired and replaced quickly. If they cannot do their job, if their silence has been bought somehow, if they are too afraid to speak up, we will have to do their job for them, and we will. And then we might still save humanity.

It is what we do best, isn't it, saving the world? Well, let's start by saving ourselves, and then the world might stand a chance. No more psychopaths in power, no more dictators ever, anywhere in the world! This has to be our new leitmotiv. "No more!" will also do.

So speak up and act while you still can! No one in the mass media will, and their silence is truly deafening. It is all up to you now, only small you... since everyone else has proven to be ineffective in doing anything against the real axis of evil.

After proving that George W. Bush and Dick Cheney are psychopaths and dictators, and successfully brought about a dictatorship over North America minus the declaration of martial law, I wondered how the United Kingdom rated compared with the United States. I concluded that British citizens are equally living under the threat of a dictatorship, are already living in a Big Brother State, and it has been mastered in a much better and subtle way than in the United States.

Looking at the psychopath's checklist, it is difficult to conclude that Tony Blair and Gordon Brown suffer from psychopathy, like Bush and Cheney, which makes it difficult to justify and explain why they are following the same policies. The political system in England will not permit its Prime Minister and the Chancellor of the Exchequer to become rich while in power. Corruption is more readily denounced and fired upon in the tabloids. It is safe to say that England does not suffer from a lack of freedom of speech as they now do in America. It might have proved impossible in the UK to eradicate freedom of speech, and so, more cunning ways had to be developed.

Whilst all ten points of the dictator's checklist in the U.S. have been accomplished brilliantly and without doubt, in England it is a bit more subtle. Most items have come to fruition in a less aggressive manner, as there was no need to go to the extent Bush and Cheney had to go to in order to remain in power. It could however still lead to a full dictatorship, and we can see the signs of it. In the meantime, Great Britain has been the most successful country in the world in establishing an Orwellian Big Brother State, and its citizens are suffering much more than in the U.S.

Let's review the ten points of the dictator's checklist that apply to the Blair/Brown's regime:

- 1) A leader who holds and/or abuses an extraordinary amount of personal power;
 - 2) The power to make laws without effective restraint by a legislative assembly or a Constitution;
 - 4) Head of the military;
 - 7) Proclamation of a state of emergency to further one's agenda (9/11 and London terrorist attacks);
 - 8) Suspension of civil liberties and dramatically spying on its own citizens.
- You can see that it is already much less convincing than in the U.S. Here are the points which do not really apply to the UK whilst applying to the US:
- 3) Cult of personality/megalomania;
 - 5) Repression of political opponents and others without abiding by rule of law procedures or moral and ethical code (in England, the Conservatives were so unpopular when Labour took control, it has not been an issue);
 - 6) Rule by decree (there was no need to cheat to remain in power in light of the Conservatives unpopularity);
 - 9) Control of mass media (they tried to control the BBC, they failed);
 - 10) Suspension of elections following a large scale false flag/government sponsored terrorist event and declaration of martial law.

In conclusion, we cannot say that England has been following the same extreme dictatorial path than its American cousin. No, the United Kingdom has followed instead a different path, which perhaps might prove just as effective. They have gone for a police state and are probably looking to turn it into a military state through making point 10 a reality.

We know Bush and Cheney are trying to remain in power to establish a full dictatorship, Blair and Brown have settled for what they must believe is more appropriate for England, remaining in power to establish a military state, which will basically fulfil the same role as a dictatorship. In the end, it will be the same.

There are now so many policemen and policewomen in this country, there might be no need for the military to take over. No one owns a gun for a start, it is

not a given right in the unwritten Constitution. Hunting small animals in the countryside has just been declared illegal, now we understand why this unpopular decision was necessary. There is no reason for anyone to buy a gun, unless you wish to buy one on the black market to shoot the Prime Minister.

The reason for this difference is obvious. England is a small country compared with America, no one can hide anywhere. The Orwellian State has been so successfully established, no one anywhere in Britain can go unnoticed for very long. There are thousands of cameras watching you in the UK at any given time. Phone records, email exchanges and websites you visit have now become police records and are freely used in court by the prosecution. I know, I work in a Crown Court. I am appalled by their powers, a complete disregard for the most basic human right: privacy.

The police force has become an almighty force in the last decade, the military has also grown beyond measure since the terrorist war. There is no need to build concentration camps like they do in the U.S. They are confident the population can be successfully contained and prosecuted with their new terrorist laws without any such extreme measure. As a result, everyone in the UK is now a potential terrorist. Many who should not have, have already been convicted under those laws. This is clearly an abuse of power.

I believe they were also planning for something much more destructive and appropriate than in the U.S., where one single nuclear bomb in any State would do the trick and would be more plausible, considering the hate for Americans in the world right now. Bird flu or a false flag event involving biological/bacteriological warfare, which would eliminate up to one third of the population and bring chaos, seemed more appropriate for the UK. Taking ultimate power in those conditions would be child play.

This is what they have been working on. There has been so much talk about bird flu and ricin in the press at some point, all information coming from the government, we were all convinced we would all die within days. Since then, perhaps the film *V for Vendetta*, exposing all of this, has stopped them, and they must be planning something else.

People criticised the film *V for Vendetta* as being an indirect critic of Bush and Cheney's regime, well, if you had lived in London for the last few years like I did, you would see that it was well targeted for the UK, it is incidental that Americans recognised their own regime depicted in the film. That makes the film *V for Vendetta* the single most important film in existence for the British, it shows them exactly what is happening and what they can expect, because this is where it seems that everything is leading, a totalitarian Big Brother State.

The United Kingdom does not deal with large spaces, different States and many government levels. Everything is pretty much centralised, and Westminster instantly has access to any information about anyone. They have become experts with facial recognition software, and they invested heavily in a nationwide CCTV network which has now become infallible.

Are we to believe that such an expensive network is for ensuring that we pickup the droppings of our dog on the streets, or that it is for ensuring that we do not litter the area with our cigarette butts? Though at the moment it is use for these small crimes you could still have wished to get away with less than a decade ago, it is safe to assume that it is for a grander scheme which will become real and evident fairly soon.

It has been said many times in the press that terrorism in England is not new, and that even under the I.R.A. threats, none of this Big Brother State stuff came to be. You might think it is because we did not have the technology then, but we did, we simply did not implement it. And now we have gone wild, for a threat that does not even seem to exist.

You must have read about the London terrorist events, there is a lot of material there for conspiracy theorists. It definitely points to government sponsored terrorism. This is how I came to my conclusions. At some point it

sounded so unreal, so untrue, I thought, I am being lied to, this is all a lie! And now, I am trying to establish why and where it leads.

Why such an elaborate system to know exactly whatever anyone is doing and saying at any given time? Yes, city councils cannot believe their eyes, they are making millions because now there is not one person in their county who can escape any futile contravention to the most minuscule law, and believe me, we are paying a high price. I alone received over ten fines in the last two years, me, who never got one prior to that time, and who never goes anywhere. It is all very excessive, and must be for some other purpose than cashing money to help the rejuvenation of city centres as some sort of hidden tax that they know citizens would simply not accept.

The question is, where does it lead? At the moment we know it leads to incapacitating anyone in doing anything slightly against the law, some sort of ultimate harassment by the police and the government, a clear message that this is a police state, they are watching us. The real question is, where will it lead once a state of emergency has been declared? The answer is simple, a dictatorship.

And so, not only are they prepared in the United States for a real dictatorship, encompassing Canada and Mexico in their newly formed North American Union, but they are also ready in the United Kingdom. This represents the two most powerful countries in the world. Once absolute power has been consolidated in those two countries, it will be time to look at the rest of the world.

Will that be enough to conquer the world? One can only wonder. But you better believe it. I think it will be enough, and the power that be, seems to also believe it.

Are we veering towards a dictatorship on both sides of the Atlantic? Yes we are. I guess there is only one thing left to do, wake up to the threat and do something about it.

Terrorism

Why the need for false flag events and secrecy? (MUMBAI ATTACKS: The British are behind it)

The new terrorist attacks in Mumbai have opened new conspiracy theories, one of them that MI6 might be behind those attacks. It would not be hard to convince me it is true, I never believed those London terrorist attacks were genuine, whilst I was in the middle of it all.

But then I have to ask myself, why, and will it, in the long term, benefit British citizens? Or just a few rich people and families in this world? And if it is to benefit us all, then perhaps we can forgo those false flag events, get the full truth, and support our governments in their endeavours. Is it not better, as soldiers, if it is truly worth it, to know what we are dying for?

I am 36 years old. I am a French-Canadian, one of those who voted against conscription to join the army and Great Britain in defeating Germany in both World Wars. Times have changed. I have been living in London for 15 years. And though I don't have my British Citizenship yet, I am now willing to join the British Army and save my Queen and every single Briton under the Sun. I am British. We're all Patriots here. I will fight for my country. But only as long as I fully understand what I am fighting for. At the moment, none of this is evident.

I am cynical, I am pessimistic about this world we live in. True, I am a pacifist and would certainly wish to avert any war and any killing, just like most

of us. And there perhaps lay the whole problem our governments are facing today. Our morality.

Because if we were not all idealistic people who thought war was a bad thing, and that if we found out that our own governments in the US and in the UK were at the root of all the wars and troubles in the world, we could possibly put a stop to it all, get rid of those governments.

As such, we have become a danger to our leaders, a danger to winning the international political game. We can never hope to ever get the truth about what is really going on in this world now.

False flags events are the only way nowadays to get the masses to accept going to war, to fight the wars our governments and secret services still feel have to be fought and won. At any cost it seems, billions and billions, never mind any economic depression in between.

Yes, we are at war. Yes, the Nuclear Third World War is on our doorstep. Yes, no global financial crisis, no matter how serious it is, will stop that now. It is all being planned and discussed in secret, and moved forward by false flag events to justify it.

For most of these fake events, we have uncovered the truth, we are now pretty much certain most terrorist attacks in this world are just false flag events. And whilst we debate if this is true or not, our global destiny is going forward, we are more at war every day.

Only the why is now important, as we are still so much in the dark, so many steps behind any new crisis, any new terrorist attack, their implications and where this will eventually lead us.

Let's assume for a second that the British Secret Services, MI6, are behind the terrorist attacks in Mumbai. What is the point of it, what is it that MI6 hopes to achieve by organising these terrorist attacks? Does it benefit the British citizens at all, in the long term? Are they working for British interests? Or is this somehow benefitting some rich corporations or a few rich people and families in the world, and finally can be only detrimental to British citizens? Interesting question, I welcome your views.

Because I would understand this need for secrecy and false flag events if, somehow, we were obliged to fight all these wars in the Middle East, and yet, ultimately, gain nothing out of it. However, if it is not the case, if truly British interests are being served here, on a scale that we cannot even imagine, and that could be justified, then perhaps the government would gain a lot by changing tactics.

All the terrorist attacks in London, Madrid and in New York have somehow been proven, more or less, of being faked. There is certainly enough evidence to seriously question who was ultimately the brain behind all those attacks: our governments.

It does not matter much now, because what was wanted out of these attacks has come to pass, we are at war. You could say they were obvious in the way they went about it, they knew it would eventually be uncovered, and it did not matter as long as the real objective in the short term was reached.

I am no longer angry about it. I can understand why our governments felt they had to do it, in the times we're living in, filled with impossible ideals incompatible with the true reality of this world. It was the only way to convince the people and the media to go ahead with their real secret foreign policies. One has to be realistic and practical in this world. I bet you learn that early on once you get acquainted with politics and what is truly going on in the world.

What I am saying is, now there is a need for a leap of faith. We need to trust our governments that they know what they are doing, they know what is good for us, that in fact they are working for our future, our great destiny within this rotten world plagued with wars and international deceit.

This secrecy has blinded us all to what was truly going on, on the international scene. It has left us all completely ignorant as to the why our

leaders thought it necessary, if not essential, to fight all these wars. We can only hope that our salvation is truly at stake and all of it is justified. And this is what worries us, we are in the dark.

It is possible that none of us will benefit from this, but only some sort of global financial clique, a string of powerful corporations. In the case of Bush and his family, and friends, yes, there would be a real scepticism as to who will ultimately benefit.

In the UK, somehow, it seems a bit different. I don't think Tony Blair convinced the whole Parliament to go ahead with all his madman's plans, just to make British Petroleum a few more billions, or simply because of history: the Great British Empire still very much being on the agenda, and the era of colonisation being far from over, let's control the world!

Perhaps there is a real threat for which we know nothing about. And somehow I think governments are underestimating the capacity of their main commentators and critics, journalists and citizens, to understand and accept any course of action they feel they must take. This has to change.

In the past, Great Britain did not hide its priorities, or why it fought and occupied most of the Middle East, Africa and other colonies. Its soldiers knew very well why or what they were fighting for, a strong empire, just like the Romans had. Maybe in those days it did not matter much. We were fighting against the Spanish and the French, even Belgium, as to who would ultimately control those different parts of the world, the balance of power. Reaping natural resources and turning the indigenous into slaves.

Nothing has changed, it is still very much the same today. It cannot be stated so clearly, we would not buy it now. Would we? We did in the past, we accepted this idea that people of other nations were sub-humans and deserved to be slaves to us, and provide all the natural resources we required. What makes them think we would no longer go for it?

Have we become so moral, ethical and pure in time, that these ideas no longer appeal to us as a whole? I always wanted, in a true British tradition, my twenty Indian slaves to cater for me, within my small one bedroom flat.

Maybe there is more to it than just exploiting other countries and somehow building a great empire like the ones of the past. Perhaps the mentality of our leaders has evolved with the times. Maybe there is more going on that we have been led to believe.

Maybe China and Russia are still at it, trying to take over and impose their lunatic regime upon the world. Maybe there are other threats that we are unaware, for example, just how the Muslim world could suddenly take us over, and we could all be praying to Allah soon. A bit like Hitler taking control through his fascism, except the fascism part would not be political, but religious in nature. And oh, no, I will not talk about oil.

As I said, we can only make a leap of faith, believe our governments know what they are doing, and that there is no New World Order over the horizon serving its own interests without caring for any of us.

And if it is not the case, if there is no New World Order, then perhaps our leaders should seriously consider telling us the truth, without resorting to false flag events and fake terrorist attacks. It is getting tiresome, all these lies, it insults the intelligence, while they think it is working so wonderfully.

After all, no one is buying it nowadays. We are clued up enough to debunk it all, faster than they would hope. It simply does not work anymore, they are no terrorists in this world, we all know that, there are only well paid employees of our governments. It's been proven so many times, there is no need to prove it any longer, or playing these games.

So why not simply tell us the truth, our true motivations, why it is necessary to go to war with the Middle East, what is really happening, and why it is a necessity to declare a Nuclear Third World War.

We might surprise them, we might understand and support our leaders. After all, I am ready to die for my Queen, even though she is not my real Queen just yet, the paperwork has not gone through.

If we are all to die through this Third World War, would it not be nice to know why we are fighting, why it is worth dying? It might motivate us, you might actually get me to go and defend the Empire, and actually believe this is a war worth fighting and dying for. I could easily be convinced, I am after all totally brainless, I'll buy anything.

I have no doubt it is worth going to war, otherwise, there is no way it would have happened in the first place. So tell us, we will surprise you, we will understand, we will fight willingly, and ultimately we will win, no matter if half the world will be wiped out in the process. We can be reasonable, once we understand that it is us or them, even if vaguely so.

Just like in the old days. Let's build a strong Empire, let's control the World, let's ensure democracy and freedom remain the only values worth respecting. No Bolshevik or Muslim will dictate to us how this world should be, nor will we ever listen to whatever God China might have. We will keep our supremacy of this world at any cost, we will all fight together to prevent any foreign power to take over the world, to take us over. If, of course, this is truly what we are fighting for.

Let's not forget, terrorists never act on their own behalf, all of them are financed by States. And so, these wars, they are always between countries, between superpowers struggling to control the world.

We don't intend to learn a new language any time soon, for example, I don't intend to speak Chinese within my lifetime, or to pray to Allah, or be obliged to pray at all from fears of being exterminated. And I still intend to use my car within the next 15 years at least, and don't expect to ruin myself at the pump in the process. Just get rid of the London Congestion Charge and everything will be peachy.

Maybe those wars are justified. Maybe it is time our leaders tell us what the time is, what is truly going on on the international scene, those foreign affairs. Why we are fighting those wars for. Perhaps we will understand, accept it, and finally see reason. Fight willingly for a just cause, for freedom and democracy, instead of blindly obeying without any kind of understanding, constantly questioning the motivations not only of our enemy, but of our own leaders as well. Have they gone mad? Well, from our point of view, yes, you have all gone mad!

Don't shoot yourself in the foot. You should know by now, looking at the past, that wars can only be won if soldiers fully understand what is truly at stake and are fully motivated to win the war.

Explain to us how firing ablaze the whole of the Middle East through nuclear weapons will ultimately benefit us all as citizens of the world, or prevent our ultimate downfall and downturn into slavery to foreign gods and powers. And we might then follow you to glory.

The days of false flag events and lies and secrecy are over, because no one is buying it any longer. Better start writing your autobiographies a bit early, like within a month, so we can understand and support your point of view and your policies. It is, after all, the only way for you to avert a War Crime Tribunal at this time.

If we could only understand what is truly going on, we might just accept that genocides and torture are in fact justified. Who cares for Africans or Muslims anyway? And that a Nuclear Third World War is essential and unavoidable. We might then die happy, knowing we did the right thing for our families and our country, and our dear flag. We're all Patriots here.

God Save the Queen! All for the right reasons, whatever they may be.

Conspiracy

Explosive news: George W. Bush is right!

I know this is explosive. No need to crucify me. No need to have a heart attack just yet. I'm just playing the devil's advocate here and trying to understand. Think, consider everything, it could be useful.

Let's assume that there is no New World Order working for its own interests, that Bush and Cheney never had hidden plans, and are not corrupt politicians of the worst kind. That they are not into false flag events to justify wars and other fascist tactics to take over the world. That there was no corporate conflict of interests anywhere justifying irrational decisions. What then, and why?

Is Bush really working for us all, for America, protecting our own interests? Could a case be made to justify the nightmare of the last eight years? Something hard to swallow, and yet, considering what was at stake, still acceptable from an American history viewpoint?

Interesting questions. Because, though George W. Bush is beyond doubt going down as the worst President ever in history, others, mostly Republicans by birth, will try to justify that, instead of being our second Hitler, he was in fact desperately trying to avert a catastrophe of gigantic proportions which would have meant the utter destruction of the United States as the only superpower left in the world.

Never mind that he failed, and that now we are witnessing the end of the American Empire. Is it possible that he has some insight or intelligence that we lack, which could not be made public so obviously, but still required all those extreme decisions which made him and his party so unpopular?

We are the people of this democracy, we decide our destiny, in theory at least. And by any definition of any government, we don't know anything, we don't know what we want. We are too idealistic in nature, and others need to make the hard decisions in our place in order to sustain the continuity of what we have been used to: the success of our supremacy in the world. You don't want to live in a world where those hard decisions are not being made in your name, in ignorance, in the shadows.

You never get to the top by playing by the rules, or being nice. You crush everything on your way to power, it is the only way. This simple fact explains why in the end there is not much difference between a Democratic or a Republican government, and why they all agreed on those so called patriotic laws that destroyed the Constitution and our most cherished human rights. We have to believe it was necessary somehow, without further explanation. All right, we believed it. But why?

Let's be honest, we are all nice people here. We don't want war, we want peace. We don't want to steal anything, we want to pay a huge price for it. We don't want to kill people or crush the world to ensure we remain on top of it, we are ready to compromise until everyone can take advantage of our softness and annihilate us all.

I am cynical enough to be realistic and see the world for what it is. Ultimately, we want and should remain in power of the world at any cost, and I do stress it, at any cost. Be it the massacre of millions of people. Because this is the world we live in, and it does not seem that there is any other way.

This is how your government has always been thinking. How could they ever function otherwise, when every other single government thinks the same?

Let's be honest. Peace and love have always only existed, in theory, on this side of the world. And no one knows yet if this is the right side.

Perhaps governments are right sometimes to think that the world of politics would not work if the same values we hold so dear in our day to day life, were to be implemented out there in the world at large.

You see, South America will not hesitate to take us over, and they could. China is already on its way to dominate the world, China might actually have financially carefully planned the destruction of America, with the help of Russia. They certainly own most of America, your mortgage, along with our Muslim "friends". If no one is willing to say it, I will. It is only, after all, why we are at war, and planning more of it, carefully planning the last one of this humanity in fact.

Is there something we don't know, which is being played out and decided right now on the international diplomatic scene, which could justify those wars in Afghanistan and Iraq, and even attacking Iran before Russia takes it over, despite the recession? At three billion dollars a day to continue these wars, before we even think about Iran, you certainly need a great motivation, when your country is facing a historic bankruptcy on a massive scale.

Is it for the American supremacy that we fight for? Our great standard of living, our chance to dictate to the world how the future will be, instead of others dictating to us how they will proceed with us? Is it to prevent other countries, other dictatorships, from taking over America, that we are taking all these desperate measures, and risk a Nuclear Third World War? Is the threat as great as Hitler was sixty years ago, and yet, we would have remained unaware of it all?

Well, you have to believe it, if you do not believe in any sort of New World Order. Or in this idea that George W. Bush, Cheney and Co, are simply working towards making themselves rich, along with the huge corporations they have interests in, at the cost of everything else, at the cost of sacrificing America.

This is quite an important question. Of course people have tried desperately to explain why Bush and Cheney made all these decisions, why they seemed to have benefitted from such a puzzling collaboration from the Democratic Party. I can understand that in the end, we could only come up with the most outrageous explanations, whilst trying to figure this out.

We have to assume that our institutions work, that our politicians are not stupid, far from it. They never take any decision lightly, they are not somehow being manipulated or bullied into their decisions, they know what they are doing. Don't they?

Then, they certainly know something that we don't, something that could never be spoken of in order to ensure the success of such decisions. As if somehow we could be facing something so serious, and yet, unspeakable, from fears that other countries could then win the unspoken war for the supremacy of the world.

There is so much to explain! Why would the Prime Minister of the United Kingdom so completely give 100% support to Bush and Cheney? Why would the Prime Ministers of Canada and Australia (at the time), so willingly espouse all of Bush's plans?

How could you explain such collaboration from the whole American Congress, especially from the opposition, even when they had some sort of majority in the House? If these people are not being threatened, then they know something we don't, and they can't say anything about it. And perhaps, after all, they are acting in our best interests. We can only hope.

Never mind if these interests are immoral, and millions will die as a consequence. Still, the other side of the coin might be even darker for us all, it could be us dying instead of those Muslims, and eventually Chinese and Russian people.

Yes, being a politician might be that hard a job. Deciding to kill millions of foreigners on the other side of the planet, in order to prevent millions of us dying eventually, or suffer terribly through a lack of those most basic resources.

Is this what is going on? Not only capitalism being on its way out, but America as well? Are we now fighting to ensure we will not all become so poor, struggling like a Third World country, like Africa?

And even perhaps, what we perceive as this police state, the emergence of a fascist state, is to prevent a dictatorship from another country from dictating to us how we will live?

If our politicians are not all corrupt, if there was no false flag events, if we are not fighting those wars on behalf of those large corporations' profits, and suffering the largest depression since 1929 for another reason than the fact that Paulson thought he could once more pull it off by injecting more billions into the markets, then something is seriously amiss in the information and intelligence the public gets.

It would mean something terrible is going on. We are facing extinction, or at the very least the loss of our way of life, our standard of living, our position in the world. It is then the only conclusion possible.

George W. Bush was right, though he could not say it without creating the very world war he was perhaps still hoping to avert, in order to prevent America from becoming a Third World country.

Of course, we don't believe any of this. It could never be justified. Bush will go down in history as another Hitler who might still succeed, but hopefully will, once again, fail.

But I think we should try to explain rationally why everything that has happened recently happened, and why we made all those decisions in order to make it happen. Those irrational decisions had, after all, the support of the Democratic Party.

It can only mean, ignoring fear and possible bullying, that the people have spoken. The whole government cannot possibly be corrupt, can it? Despite all this electoral fraud going on that we are finally proving. These were perhaps the right decisions to be made then?

Maybe there is more to it than we know, and that from another perspective, without resorting to conspiracy theories, it could still all make sense. And though it might sound immoral, in the end, we have to admit, we are not quite ready to give up our status as the leaders of the world. Better dictate to others what we want, than let others dictate to us what our future will be.

I bet you have now identified me as someone dangerous on all sides. Good, you're gonna need those in the months to come. It is not going to be easy. We pushed it that far -- want it or not -- now we can only make desperate decisions for our own survival, at the cost of everyone else in the world.

And now you can forget everything I just said. **I don't believe it myself.** And yet, finding answers to these questions, would go a long way to explain those hallucinating last years we witnessed in the world of politics worldwide.

Democrats

It amazes me how whether you are American or not in this day and age, the American elections are now followed closely worldwide and concern every citizen of the world. Just a shame the rest of humanity cannot also vote for their next President and party in power.

This is an interesting question, considering how powerful America has become in the world, that the policies of this country alone affect the whole planet. How would the planet vote if they had a say in the next elections this

year? Assuming of course that there will be no state of emergency before November 2008 and that Martial Law will not be declared, keeping George W. Bush and Dick Cheney in power. This is the whole point of impeaching them, and this is why it is crucial that we succeed in impeaching them.

I have a feeling that the rest of the world is tired of American politics, and if they could vote, it would be neither for the Democrats nor the Republicans. The very reasons why Hillary Clinton was not the right candidate for the presidency over Barack Obama, is perhaps because the Democrats are not right for the job. It will take at least a decade before the Americans can forget what the Republicans have done to America before considering voting for them again, but I wonder if a decade was enough to forget Bill Clinton's presidency.

There is no doubt that Barack Obama is the right candidate and that he will be the next President, if somehow he does not get assassinated, and that will be a real test for democracy. However, the Democrats in general have not changed since Bill Clinton, the old policies are the new policies. George W. Bush followed very similar strategies, he simply brought it all to a whole new level, and made it clearer that ultimately nothing good can come out of these policies, as they are now threatening the world.

Extreme capitalism and extreme greed, the way it has been practiced recently, can only bring about the Third World War, after millions have died from starvation, and perhaps, with the lack of action on the environmental side, it will also bring humanity's extinction within years. This is no longer a matter of transferring the problems to the next generation.

Nothing convinces me that the Democrats will be our savior, and that suddenly we will witness miraculous changes in the world. In fact, I feel we will see much more of the same, developing at a slower pace, and so humanity will survive a bit longer. If you do not agree with this fair assessment, then please bring me your arguments.

The Democrats seemed to have shown too much complicity in the Republicans' decisions in the last decade, and voted yes to most of their bills, no matter how horrifying they were. They are equally guilty for what America has become. They can no longer be trusted.

Their unwillingness to impeach George W. Bush right now, following Dennis Kucinich's 35 articles in Congress, is another example that these people are more about being elected and being in power, than actually caring for the Constitution, the Bill of Rights and the citizens of the United States. None of them are idealistic, none of them have in their heart this willingness to help and change the world in a better way, and we need more of that right now.

When a representative has to follow the party line, you have lost democracy. One person decides for everyone else. In those actual conditions, being in power requires no thinking or decision making, the message to politicians is clear: just do what you are told and everything will be fine, you will even get re-elected without having to prove your worth. The American people have lost their rights, their democracy and their freedom, and the rest of the world has lost it all as well as a consequence.

There is a real chance this year for the people to take back some sort of control, and send a clear message to Congress that we have to be listened to: everyone should simply vote for independent candidates belonging neither to the Democrats nor the Republicans.

No association, organization, corporation, should endorse those two parties, and they certainly should not give them any money for their campaign. They should help and support any independent. And don't worry, the Democrats will still win, Obama will still be the next President. Even if the Democrats spent zero money on their campaign this year, they will win. George W. Bush has seen to that, he has singlehandedly annihilated the Republican Party. Weird that no Republican seems to have picked up on that.

People have to stop thinking in terms of two or three government parties, for once they should consider other options. Instead of voting for a political party, you should vote for the candidate who you most agree with, as long as this candidate is not a Democrat or a Republican. Is this not how it should be anyway? Do you even know anything about your own local politicians and what they are all about? Or do you just vote for a political party?

If only this message could spread around, if American citizens could see how these two parties have failed them in the last 20 years and perhaps even centuries, maybe, just maybe, we could change the face of politics in America and worldwide, and bring back real democracy by and for the people.

It would be a shame for Obama, because he certainly deserves his chance. However, once again here comes a religious President who stated that we cannot abandon the field of religious discourse in politics. I say yes we can, in fact, we must.

Obama surrounded himself with many religious figures who sound just as extreme as George W. Bush and some other leaders of the Middle-East. In the end, no matter who leads, the Democrats have proven that they are no better than the Republicans and it is time for a radical change, it is time to send a clear message of who is ultimately in control: us.

Normally, such an idea of voting for independents would be dangerous, because we would risk electing by default the party we really do not wish to elect to power. On the other hand, there has never been a better time to promote the idea of voting for independents, since there is no way the Republicans will get in power this time around.

Unless of course the extent of the corruption surrounding the electronic voting machines turns out to be more serious than anyone thought. Which may very well be the case, when we cannot even trust the official election polls. One would also need to control the polls, so everything adds up. No one you know ever vote Republican, yet, they seem to win against the odds.

Many Republican representatives are jumping ship, because they know they will not be re-elected this year no matter what. Some have joined the Democrats. I propose they should go independent, and let's see if they will get re-elected on their own steam, or if being part of a party is all they need in order to get elected in this country. And if you still wish to vote for your Democrat representative, encourage him or her to go independent.

This time around, forget about Democrats or Republicans. You don't even need to say who you support, here are the new slogans, feel free to come up with your own:

"Elections 2008, I support my independent candidates!"

"In 2008, I Vote Indie!"

Remember, denouncing is not enough, proposing solutions and moving into action is required at this time.

Let's start a new trend where going into politics will be available to everyone, even you, without all the screening and impossibility to actually get to represent a popular political party. Because if somehow you could succeed in doing that, well, you would still need to be heard, to make a difference, and you simply could not within a political party, you would have to follow the party line.

Vote Indie! Please, pick up on it and spread the word. It could save democracy and bring about a real needed change. Political parties are undemocratic, they have to go.

Opinion

The American government has become a master at manipulating opinion polls, surveys and all sorts of statistics, they can make them say everything they want and convince us of anything in order to manipulate public opinion and the passing of new laws. The US powerful PR and marketing machine costs billions of dollars every year. So much so, it could be compared to the old Russian propaganda machine which, decades ago, effectively convinced millions of starving unemployed Russians that they were living in the best and most successful country in the world. Governments always believed that ignorance for the people was bliss, one could wonder the purpose of this constant deceit.

Opinion polls in the US are biased. So how can they efficiently reflect the outcome of a presidential election, unless the official election results are also biased? The problem with electronic voting machines, is that there is no more recount possible. The first count is the last count. If someone hacks the machine and adds a few thousand votes in order to win, no one will be the wiser.

How can you fight this outrage to democracy? A return to paper ballots would have been the solution, but no one wanted it, or else the electronic voting machines would have disappeared by now. So maybe we can fight with discrepancies between strict and scientific independent opinion polls compared with final electoral results. But then, since you cannot ask for a recount, you will need to fight for a new voting session on the basis of fraud.

Which brings an important problem about opinion polls. If you do a search on the Internet and start comparing opinion polls for the 2008 US presidential election, you will quickly realize that depending on the sources, sometimes you can witness differences as large as 15% on similar questions, occasionally more.

A few actual polls, when only considering the Democrats and the Republicans, predict that Barack Obama will win with 51% of the vote, others that he will lose with 40%. Same for John McCain, he is supposed to win with 51% of the vote, and lose with 37%. How is this possible? Is there not a science behind these surveys? Have we not been told that they were highly reliable in reflecting the final outcome?

Are opinion polls too biased in the US? The question is crucial, because if the manipulation of the electronic voting machines is more extensive than anyone realized, it is essential for the culprit to falsify many local opinion polls to reflect the calculated outcome.

If you have many official opinion polls in the mass media stating wrongly that John McCain will win with 49% to 51% of the votes, reflecting the final manipulated results, someone could safely say that these latter opinion polls reflected a reality which is in fact a myth, facilitating election fraud. Which is why we need to ensure unbiased local opinion polls everywhere in America, compare them with the final results, and contest these results if discrepancies show up.

One quick look at this page on Wikipedia will tell it all: "Nationwide opinion polling for the United States presidential election, 2008"
http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Opinion_polling_for_the_2008_United_States_presidential_election

If you study that page carefully, you will immediately understand that opinion polls are all over the place, contradicting each other in large amounts, and ultimately none of them can truly be trusted. There is another page on Wikipedia which you need to study in order to understand how it is possible to manipulate opinion polls, short of lying outright about the results, which often is probably the case: "Opinion poll" http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Opinion_poll

Why is this important? Because if you wish to prove that there was trickery with electronic voting machines, it will be helpful if you can prove that there have been outright lies in opinion polls. One would have to control both the voting machines and the opinion polls in order to avoid questions about this corruption of democracy.

Why is it also important? Opinion polls are an efficient tool to influence the masses. If a voter can see that both the Democrats and the Republicans are head

to head, they may decide to go and vote, because suddenly they know it might make a difference. If a voter can see that a certain candidate has already lost the election, they may intrinsically feel that there is no point in voting as it is a lost battle (boomerang effect).

The "spiral of silence" is when someone's answer is influenced towards the most popular answer, but does not reflect his or her real opinion. Surveys could also influence opinions through a bandwagon effect, where the poll prompts voters to back the candidate shown to be winning in the poll.

Other ways by which an opinion poll can be biased range from offering alternative answers, suggesting who is leading the election (for example by presenting a candidate first over another), the wording of the poll, the order in which the questions are asked, and so on. An important bias can come from not using effective control in the survey, going about it less scientifically, which apparently is the case in the polling industry in the US.

You could also use a less representative sample, or survey people who you might already know their preference. For example, people watching Fox News are more likely Republicans than Democrats. Any opinion polls from that source, we know the outcome, the Republicans will win the next elections with a landslide.

It can be difficult to start checking the source of the poll, the questions that were asked, who was queried and where, etc. You should always compare any opinion poll with other similar ones from other sources. Sometimes the real opinion might be somewhere in the middle, sometimes one will be completely biased or falsified, and the other more representative of the truth. This needs to be proven somehow.

I suggest a few courses of action this year for the presidential elections. There should be a proliferation of unbiased and independent scientific opinion polls coming from everywhere, national and local. Second, there should be a careful comparison study of many similar opinion polls from various sources.

The sources that are clearly out of range of the others, should not be considered, and even should be denounced publicly until everyone is aware that the opinion polls from those sources are highly biased. And then we could try to assess why they are so biased, who has to gain from those lying surveys?

Many have denounced in the past opinion polls using flawed methodology and offering unreliable and sometimes misleading results in order to boost a marketing campaign or influence the outcome on an issue. In the UK there has been such a scandal a few years ago, and I bet it is the same thing in the US. Here is the link to the article published in The Observer:

"Lies, damn lies - and opinion polls?" A £1bn industry is accused of distorting results to produce what clients want to hear
<http://www.guardian.co.uk/media/2004/jun/06/marketingandpr.polls>

The title of the article is a reference to a 1977 book by Michael Wheeler called: "Lies, Damn Lies, and Statistics: The Manipulation of Public Opinion in America"

Some interesting links to investigate:

Someone comparing the different official polling organizations:

<http://anonymous.coward.free.fr/polls/pollbias-details.html>

The Pew Research Center, organization trying to monitor the behavior of Polling arms and the use of polling and statistical data (it is also the most accurate polling organization, according to the link above):

<http://pewresearch.org>

I had a hard time finding interesting links. Is there no one checking up on biased opinion polls and if they correspond to final electoral results, as to avoid electoral fraud? Hopefully others more informed than I am will pick up on the topic and develop it further.

Blueprint

I am still too much in shock from what the Republicans have done to America and to the world to so blindly jump on another bandwagon and espouse the Democrats' philosophy so completely. I may never recover from what George W. Bush, Dick Cheney, Condoleezza Rice and others have done, I feel I have lost all faith and "hope" in any government, in any politician. I am totally disillusioned with the world of politics.

I am now considering wild ideas to reform everything, take a huge step back and think how we could change the whole political system overnight. I find it so hard to support any politician these days, if I could vote to get them all exterminated and start anew, believe me, I would.

So, when they presented me this new politician called Barack Hussein Obama II, branding him as the new modern and young President of tomorrow who will save us all, you bet I had my doubts. So I decided to read his book "The Audacity of Hope". I thought, he will most probably be the next American President, I might as well find out what he is about.

Then after reading the prologue and the first chapter, and yawning out of control, I realized that it was a lot of talk and wind, just like many other politicians, with no firm commitment. So I did a bit of research and read instead his blueprint for change, his plan for America, which you can find on his website. I thought, this is where I will see if there is substance behind the great speeches.

Here is the PDF, you should read it:

<http://www.barackobama.com/pdf/ObamaBlueprintForChange.pdf>

How are we supposed to find the time to read all these things? Sometimes I understand why most people don't bother reading anything about who they will vote for, and then, I understand how people like George W. Bush become President. I will read all of this even if it kills me in the end, after all, it is my duty as an ordinary citizen, it is all our duty to know who we vote for.

It is 64 pages long and it took me one afternoon to read. Well, it was worth reading, even though I'm still wondering if this is just political propaganda in order to get elected, or if this will seriously become an elaborate strategy for the next presidency.

It is clear indeed that the man identified many problems in American politics and society, it suggests he might actually do something about it, since it is part of his big political plan. He does not talk about religion, I suppose it means it is not one of his priorities, thank God! He does not mention gay issues either, hopefully it does not mean that secretly he is very much against the idea of gay marriages or even gay relationships (we won't talk about gay sex, of course).

Reading his blueprint, I have to say, I am impressed by what Obama says he intends to do once in the oval office. He used to be a political blogger, and he speaks like one. He gives the impression of having read most of them, it must have helped him no end to develop his blueprint, as it seems to me that he says everything we want to hear, almost. Is it too good to be true or should we be weary?

You know, I wonder if all Presidents who enter their office start with so much idealism and convictions, and that ultimately the system fails them and nothing they intended to do gets done. Obama does kind of say in his book that no Democrat government would be able to achieve these grand schemes unless Republicans also wish to see America get out of the mud and sort itself out.

If truly Obama will go out of his way to end this corporate lobbying getting all that they want and controlling everything in Washington by financing political campaigns, if truly he will bring about transparency and end the abuse of the last administration, and invest so much on all sorts of social securities, maybe he could restore my faith in the Democrats. Well, if they are all mostly asleep, at least I know the President will not be.

Is this what people supporting Obama have been reading, his blueprint for change? No wonder Hillary Clinton was beaten. Sounds like a utopia, but that's what we need right now, any kind of crazy idea, anything but Bush and the Republicans.

There are so many "Obama will do this", and "Obama will do that", or try to anyway, that one wonders where he will find the money for all his reforms and social securities.

Silly me, if we were able to spend so many billions on those wars in the Middle East, I guess if we were to stop them, Obama will have enough money for all his reforms, and more. I suppose also that the end of tax breaks to large corporations alone, will bring enough billions to build the new health care program and educational reforms he is hoping for, that we are all hoping for.

About his new energy policy though, vowing to renewable fuels and ethanol, I would think he should be aware by now that the food crisis is due mostly to that, the use of land for fuel instead of growing food. Which highlights his serious omission of anything about the worldwide food crisis in his plan.

It is true that people in America are not starving that much compared to the rest of the world, and maybe it was not such a burning issue for Obama and the Americans. Still, it is a bit short-sighted if Obama's politics will not be as self-centered toward Americans as Bush's policies have been. And what about investing heavily on nuclear energy? Is this still part of the plan?

When I lived in Los Angeles for almost a year, a few years ago, I identified many areas which were problematic in my new job for a small company. I have written a book about it called "Corporate America, Hell on Earth", available on my website for free: <http://www.anarchistecouronne.com/corporateamerica.htm>

I was astonished by how merciless America could be in the work environment and how little security was provided to anyone. In fact, within nine months, half the company had been sacked on the spot without pay, the other half was living in fear of the same thing happening to them, and others were mercilessly demoted, humiliated and hurt emotionally beyond salvation. I thought no one could work under those conditions.

What I witnessed was far from being the land of the free. We were treated like prisoners chained to our desks, with dire consequences if we could not produce miracle results. I think I succeeded in walking on water once or twice, as this is what was expected of me, whilst I worked over 80 hours a week through all my holidays, and yet, it was never enough to satisfy their greed.

Obama seems to have identified many of those corporate problems, mostly for women, and I hope he will go further. I wish he will deliver on these points which may not seem that important, but in fact are more important than anything else for our own personal happiness. Overall, our own existence is very much what we spend most of our time doing, our daily job. I don't care being poor, at least I wish to be happy, not suicidal as I was then in America.

When you work in a horrible corporate environment, fearing for your security, under emotional distress, you quickly reach breaking point and depression. For me, these issues are as important as health care: providing security and happiness at work, not a stressful environment where making money becomes so important, if you do not perform 200%, and make the company at least a million dollar in the first six months, you are fired without financial support or safety net to fall back on. And bye bye health insurance.

Obama is also trying to fix the health care system, when in fact, it is flawed at the core and salvaging it is simply impossible. It may prove useless in the end the way he wishes to go about it. He should scrap the whole health care industry and system, and get inspiration from countries like Canada, France, Germany and the rest of Europe. Even Poland has an excellent health care system for everyone, better than the British one, I have been told.

You cannot have a health system based on capitalism, that is the obvious flaw, is it not? Corporations should have nothing to do with paying health

insurances for their employees. Health insurance should have nothing to do with getting a job good enough in order to get access to such insurance or being able to afford one.

The government should pay for everything for everyone through general taxes, as simple as that. Why complicate your life with all these health insurances that are all different from insurance company to insurance company, from corporation to corporation, from State to State?

Eliminating all this bureaucracy and this health privatization, would save a lot of money and headaches, and would ensure that every single American gets the exact same treatment nationwide whether they are rich or poor, whether they are working or not, whether they have a great job or a dead end one, whether they are living in California or Alaska, whatever their skin color, whatever if they are illegal immigrants or not.

By the way, I am aware of many Americans crossing the border to Quebec in order to benefit from free health care, and I am not bothered by it in the slightest. We can afford it, we all can afford universal health care, and we should offer it to everyone. It is one of the most basic human rights. Or else, we play God by deciding who has the right to live and who should die. We all deserve to live, don't we? We are all equals, don't we?

Some countries have solved these problems a long time ago, is it that difficult for politicians to look at what is happening elsewhere and draw some inspiration from it? It is time for radical thinking and radical change. There is no better time than now.

About immigration, I am a bit afraid of what Obama said. It seems he wants to build a Wall of China all around America, and uncover every single illegal worker in existence. He also wishes to let in only the cream of the crop, inviting a brain drain from the rest of the world.

At least he did say that he would like to facilitate the twelve million supposed illegal immigrants to gain citizenship, and that would be about time. They are after all the new American slaves sustaining the economy, no government can deny that. Which is precisely why Great Britain was one of three countries within the European Union to allow any Polish immigrant to come in and work in the U.K. We still need our slaves.

As an immigrant myself, I suffered the whole brunt of what it means to be an undesirable. Even though I am a Canadian immigrant, that I have a Masters degree, that I can contribute to society and that I am here legally. Gosh, I suffered greatly and I am still suffering. I don't have my British citizenship yet after 15 years in the country, I simply cannot afford it, now that I am allowed to request it. It only took me 14 years to get that right (I am gay, living in a 15 year old relationship).

On the subject of not being able to afford the essential, Obama points out that 37 million Americans live in poverty. There are more Americans living under the poverty line, than there are Canadians in this world (I think there are 27 million Canadians now). Imagine, a whole population, larger by ten million than the whole Canadian population, living in poverty within the United States of America. I am unable to conceptualize this fact.

It makes you think twice about helping the poor in other countries, or launching costly wars on the other side of the planet, when at home you have that serious a crisis. If all 27 million Canadians were poor, we could not even afford a military, help anyone or dictate anything in the whole world. No way would we have such a percentage of our population being so poor, or would we leave them in such dire straight. Is there any compassion out here, or just selfishness, just pure capitalism?

And I am one of them. As a civil servant in England, I cannot see how I could possibly ever buy a car, let alone a house, and I don't understand how people can afford to have kids, I can't even feed my parrot. There is a God, as I will not have to pay for his education, which let's face it, should be free for

everyone. Or else, here comes the elitist society where discrimination is the law. Don't tell me we cannot afford it, as I know better. I have seen where we are spending all our money, I know it would be better spent elsewhere. Responsible spending is one of Obama's main points.

True, I am in England now, where everything is much more expensive. However, I found that when I was living in the United States, it was quickly becoming just the same. Fifteen years ago, we used to pay twice more for anything we wanted, but not now, you pay as much as we do. That pair of shoes costs you exactly the same, and beyond shoes, it may even cost you more. Standard of living is dropping rapidly worldwide, it is called humanity's evolution.

About Civil Rights, I think Obama is not going far enough. Bill of Rights is mentioned three times in his political plan, in the context of "credit cards' bill of rights". The word Constitution is mentioned once, and it is about Iraq's Constitution.

I understand that Black and Hispanic Americans (and women and gays) suffer a lot about their civil rights in America, or lack thereof, however, at this crucial time, the Patriot Act and other laws from Bush are more worrying for the population as a whole.

How can you have a whole blueprint of what you would do once in power at this time, without stating that you will restore the Constitution and the Bill of Rights as they were before George W. Bush came to power? How can you not even mention anything about those unwarranted spying laws, the lost of privacy, the lost civil rights of every American? After all, most political blogs talk only of that.

Should we assume then that Barack Obama has no intention of reversing those unpatriotic laws that the Republicans pushed into Congress? Because then, no matter what Obama intends to do in order to help the Black (and the Hispanic) community, it will prove totally useless. I'm sure they will be the first ones who will suffer the most from this new abuse of power that the police, the prosecution and the spying agencies have gained under Bush.

Obama might have talked about this in other speeches, I don't know. However, it should be in his blueprint, so we can hold him accountable. Civil rights right now, is no small political issue. We need clear assurance that the Democrats will redress the situation, or else it might be worth voting independent, any independent candidate.

And dear me, don't talk to me about reforming the broken death penalty system right before stating that torture is not acceptable. Death penalty should be banned altogether from any civilized society, especially when one understands how the whole criminal system works nowadays. Another important political issue not mentioned. As far as we know, under Bush, we are all criminals at the moment.

About Obama foreign policy's ideas, it sounds easy and wonderful, but a bit vague. How he intends to achieve what he proposes, I don't know. Nevertheless, he favors diplomacy with everyone; he wants to get out of Iraq within 16 months; he does not wish to attack Iran; and he wants to work towards a Palestinian State. So I feel this is a good beginning for some sort of worldwide peace, so we could finally concentrate on what's going on at home.

He could have mentioned working with the United Nations though, he does sound like he will lead an international coalition and that he intends everyone to respond and rally behind American leadership. Well, I'm sorry, but diplomacy is everyone working together, not America dictating once again what should be done, and then go on to buy out everyone else into believing that this is the right course of action. And if that does not work, do it the Bush way and go about it alone, breaking all international laws.

On building a 21st Century Military, Obama believes we need more soldiers and more Marines, and better military equipment. I can't really say anything on

these points, I have no clue if this is necessary in America right now, since there is no transparency about what is really going on.

All I know is that whenever someone says we need more policemen and policewomen on the streets, I shiver, and wonder, do we? It seems to me that we will all be their next target, whether we deserve it or not.

The only reason I am now actually just reticent, instead of being scandalized at the idea that we need to invest more in the military, is because I just watched two documentaries about the Falklands War. If it was just for defense purposes, then yes, we need to ensure that we can defend ourselves against anything. If it is for attack, pre-emptive strikes and policing the world, just like under the Bush/Cheney's regime, no, we do not need to invest one more cent into the military. What we need, is to spend much less on military and reallocate this money to social securities and eliminating poverty within America.

Unless they could train those soldiers to help communities, build things instead of destroying them, it is not worth considering spending any more on an already out of control military budget, which has recently brought the nation near bankruptcy, in financing these unnecessary pre-emptive strikes in the Middle East.

As to this whole last chapter about helping the Veterans' Affairs, me, who is so against over militarization, find it hard to see the need to turn this into a political presidential election issue. I suppose it is important to care for Veterans, as it is so traumatizing to go to war and to get back to some sort of normal civil life afterwards. We are all now suffering from post-war syndrome, we could all benefit from that money.

But the real problem is not that we need to invest so much more in Veterans' Affairs, the real problem is that we should never have gone to war in the first place unless it was for defense purposes. But now that we did go to war for no reason, as usual, I guess we might as well pay for it, again and again, forever. And perhaps ensure that we don't in the future put citizens in such position to mentally wreck their lives needlessly, so no one will ever become that dysfunctional.

And while we are at it, if our own veterans are so traumatized by what they did in those countries, we might wish to reconsider what it is that they do in those countries. And to also help the chaos and psychological collective nightmare they must have caused in those other civilian communities. I bet they are as distressed as our veterans, the ones who survived at least.

Overall, Barack Obama's blueprint for change is inspiring, and if somehow he is capable of achieving half of that in his first mandate, I think he might turn out to be the most successful American President in recent times (which, let's be honest, cannot be that difficult). His plan shows many links to past achievements in Illinois whilst in the Senate, which prove that this is just not words, but there is substance to the man.

Which reminds me, I have not started yet investigating all the negative ads the Republicans are putting out on him, with all their millions and billions they spend on their political campaign... got to do that soon.

I don't really wish to support the Democrats, neither the Republicans, but you know, I would not mind to see Barack Obama as the next American President. Something exciting might happen and we might witness some real needed change. I hope history will not prove me wrong in saying so.

Promises, promises... will one ever finally deliver on those promises? Will that be Barack Obama?

Obama wants feedback on his blueprint, a copy of this article has been sent to him. Please, do the same, send him your own feedback here:

<http://my.barackobama.com/page/s/contact2>

He is more likely going to listen to you before the elections, than after. We are all well aware of that now, after George W. Bush, who never listened to the voice of the people he was supposed to represent.

Before and after an election, are two whole different worlds. There is no reason to make it easy for anyone to get to power and to suddenly start dictating our destiny out of our control. Enjoy the little control you have right now, before the elections are over.

Despotism

This world is all about irony. When you have absolutely no identity, any identity becomes yours. America meant so much to so many, it was the dream come true, it was what every single country aspired to be. We all wanted to be American, we all secretly wished that our country would be America. And now... well... who wants to be American now? Don't look at me, I'm horrified!

To be honest, we went through hell. From afar we looked at everything that has happened since George W. Bush came to power. We went from being surprised, to being amazed, to being totally disgusted. We could not believe our eyes!

What in God's name happened? We witnessed the absolute annihilation of everything we admired. And now, dear me, perhaps our own country, with its own ever lasting dictatorship, is better than America. Let's hope your new President can change all that, despite the depression.

My own personal dictator is not as bad as George W. Bush was. That man has reached a whole new level of dictatorship, as it was worldwide that he was fooling around, it is humanity that he was playing with. At least my own personal dictator limits himself to my own backyard.

I needed hope, desperately seeking some sort of liberation in my mind, the thought that perhaps somewhere else in this world people were happy to be alive, to exist, to be fully emancipated. Somewhere at least, beyond my own country, someone was living exactly what he or she was meant to live. Absolute freedom, the chance to say what one needs to say, without censorship, no consequences for speaking one's own mind! What a dream!

I thought that this only existed in America... not anymore. I find I can speak my mind much more freely than Americans nowadays. My own dictator does not seem to mind that I spit on George W. Bush and the Republicans, otherwise I would be dead by now. This is how it works in my country. It seems, it is getting worse in America right now, and one wonders if this will change with Barack Obama. Because no one is speaking anymore, but I speak, and I am still alive.

True, I have not said one word against my own government, I have not denounced anything about what is happening in my own country. I limited myself to speaking for Americans, against their new found dictatorship, against their psychopath leaders. I have not been shot yet, I guess my leaders hate Bush and Cheney as much as I do. For different reasons, no doubt, still, I have never felt that free in my whole life.

You see, in my country, we have always lived under threat from the government. We have always been starving. Unemployment is quickly reaching 100%. The Global Warming you are so keen on talking about, we suffer the whole brunt of it. Within years my country will become inhabitable.

Where I live, it seems, every single policy and decision of the American government, seem to be another nail in our national coffin. We are dying by the millions. Of course, none of you has ever been made aware of that. Your mass media are totally silent about that global genocide.

However, I do not wish to talk about this right now. I want to embrace the idea of freedom, of prosperity, of living full on, towards some sort of escape from this reality, the very idea of being an American, or at least, what it used to be.

My President does not like me. All the books and articles I have written, they have been banned in my own country. I have been put under house arrest. Every phone call I make, is recorded and listened to. Every website I visit, the President is made aware of. There are already many websites my country has banished from my computer. I get this Blank Screen of Death instead telling me that this is inappropriate content. Search engines are no longer listing anything I was searching for. Soon my government will have severed every single link I still have to the American dream, to what it means or meant to be American, to be free!

And the more I study what is happening in America right now, the less I feel sorry for it. A revolution is more likely to happen in my own desperate country than in yours. An insurgency is just around the corner for us, for you, dear me, it might take you a few decades to see the point of it. And yet, it seems to me, it is getting worse in your own country than in mine. I guess you are not used to living under a tyranny, you are unable to recognise it when it hits you in the face. But it has, believe me, and yet, you remain oblivious to it. I guess it is part of your charm.

You can be forgiven for now, you feel change is around the corner, but there is no reason to believe Obama will change all that, as it seems out of the control of any new President, so intrinsically linked it is to all your institutions, your corporations, your powerful lobbying groups. Can Barack Obama operate change, even if he wants to? Interesting question.

In fact, it could be asked of George W. Bush as well: was he really at the root of all those disastrous decisions that brought America to the brink of destruction? Perhaps he was coerced into making all those unpopular decisions. It would explain why he was rumoured to be utterly drunk at so many important meetings worldwide in the last few months and years.

My brother died in the last civil war. My father was killed by the government way before the civil war. My mom was a teacher, she was the hope of my country, and yet, she was judged a danger to society, she was shot in front of me in our own house. This is probably the last thing I will be able to convey to you before my Internet connection is cut.

Be careful, because what I have witnessed in my own country, is happening to yours right now, you are inches away from that state of affair. You have already lost all your rights, the American Constitution is now meaningless, just like your Bill of Rights. Any new President can now unitarily declare a state of emergency and martial law at any time, just like they always do over here. You have no experience with that kind of thing, we have become experts on how dictatorships develop. So please, be careful. We know what is going on in the US, we witness it all the time over here.

Elections have never been fair in my country, we all knew the outcome before anyone ever voted. The ones in power always remained in power no matter how they were hated by the people. I see you had the same problem in America at least twice in the last decade. And you may only have averted such electoral fraud this time around because the difference between Republicans and Democrats was too overwhelming, and hence the elections could not be stolen a third time without being too obvious. This problem will however come back at the next presidential elections.

Our leaders are war mongers, they always want more power and wealth, they want what our neighbours have. So we have always been at war, it has been one genocide after another. I see you have the same problem in America.

Our mass media are so afraid of the government, none of them would venture to talk about anything else but the most trivial entertainment news. So we have heard a lot about Madonna, since this was judged unthreatening by our leaders. They had no idea. It is rare we hear anything about what is happening in your part of the world, and so anything we are allowed to put our hands on, becomes our whole philosophy of life, our sole reason to exist. That kind of thing

is the product of revolutions. Just like the Beatles have been instrumental in the dismantlement of the U.S.S.R.

I love you! I love you all! Even if your country was nearly destroyed and civil war might still be declared over this money crisis. You have inspired me no end! You showed me, you showed us all, that for a limited time at least, humanity could feel free. Not be free, that is of no consequence, but feel freedom.

This is what your American dream is all about, the hope and faith that one day we will all be free, we will govern ourselves, we will have a true democracy by and for the people. It was such a great concept. But I guess, that if even you, my American friends, are unable to make it happen, us, in the rest of the world, have no chance at all. Let's hope that one day all this will be behind us and none of this will ever happen again.

The dream is all we have left. The dream of democracy and freedom. Oh dear, just to feel the wind on my face under a sunny sky, with a view showing me a wide area over the horizon... this is what freedom has been for me, since forever, nothing else. Perhaps this is what freedom is meant to be, or maybe this is what freedom is now reduced to.

Welcome to my world! The world of the rest of humanity, to which you have been blind for most of your life. Well, I feel somehow pleased that you had a taste of what we have been going through for most of our lives. It ain't easy out there, you have to fight to survive, you have to become an idealist, and constantly fight for your rights to even exist, and be prepared to die at any time for what you stand for. Cowards survive, the others don't.

America has not known any of that in its history, it has all changed nowadays, as now you are aware that no one is safe from dictatorships, and you have a long way to go in order to restore what you once had. Very rarely a new government will go back and erase the extreme measures of a previous government, this is something we learnt the hard way. Let's see if your Patriot Acts will now disappear, if your Constitution and Bill of Rights will be re-instated as they were before Bush came unto the scene, if all this spying, witch hunts and torture will be forgotten.

It shows that you are exactly like us. You will learn to fight for your rights, for your existence, for what you believe in, just like we always did. You will become aware of all the tricks used by untrustworthy leaders, you will read between the lines in the media and instantly see through all the lies, and live though it, just like we did. So painful it is.

Just like us, you have no more rights. Just like us, you have no more democracy. Just like us, you have no more privacy. Just like us, you go to war and commit genocides against your will. Just like us, you have no more freedom. Have you ever wondered if this life was worth living? We always did wonder about that, we never found an answer.

Yes indeed, welcome to my world, welcome to what the world truly is and has always been, a world governed by psychopaths, tyrants and dictators, a world where there is no hope for humanity.

Is there truly hope now? Will you fight for it, like we always did? I guess it is up to you to ensure that not only it gets back to what it was, but that the fight goes much further so we can ensure none of this will ever happen again.

Otherwise, it was so nice for a while to cling to some sort of dream that somehow there was a land of liberty out there somewhere called America...

Economics

I took three classes in Economics when I was younger in College. I realized then that it was just like mathematics: if you can easily learn everything

by heart, you can get a perfect score of 100%. Yes, I excelled at Economics, and yet, I was the only one who stated out loud that none of it made any sense, that I could not understand how it could all work. I think I was the only one still based in a world of reality and logic.

How is capitalism to work, I asked my teacher? Why is there a recession every 10 years or so, and a big crash at least every century? What causes them? I never found a satisfying answer. And today, I wonder, are recessions just a transfer of money from many poor and rich alike to the billionaires controlling the markets? Are these recessions and stock market crashes artificially created? Dear me, what a thought! This thought could annihilate the world as we know it.

That would explain a lot, finally Economics could make sense. None of the identified factors affecting the economy truly affect it, and all those elaborate equations and diagrams to explain how markets evolve, are false pretence and explain nothing.

Those courses I took are way in the past, and today I know next to nothing about money matters. Perhaps it is good that a layman should question what might be really going on, since, can we really trust Economists?

Most people in my class were puzzled indeed about what the world of Economics was all about, and never questioned anything. Forecasting the markets, is like predicting the weather, they often get it wrong. They get it wrong more often than usual, as if suddenly statistics and probabilities were not operating as they should be in those markets. They don't. It seems all random, but is it really random?

As if somehow, pretty much everything is controlled at a distance, by governments first, then by powerful financial institutions, then by very powerful corporations and then by very rich men. Who could predict what any of them will do next, how powerful they truly are and how badly it will affect the markets? No one can reliably forecast anything, I thought. Especially when a small war between two unknown countries somewhere can affect the markets so much. Who can predict wars? The ones planning and ordering wars, of course.

It was not so long ago that I remember how expensive it was to send a shuttle into space, so expensive in fact, two billion dollars was simply something NASA could not spend just like that on a whim. This was how I actually understood what was really expensive and what was not. If you spent a billion dollars on anything, I thought, you are mad. Twenty years later we are spending 100 billion dollars on a space station, we are spending 500 billion dollars and counting on a war in Iraq, as if none of it mattered. Is it really worth it?

I understand about inflation and other financial mechanisms, and that a billion today is worth much less than a billion a few decades ago. However, I will not believe that spending a billion today is like spending a million less than 20 years ago. Something is wrong here, really wrong. I am not a fool.

Our salaries have not multiplied by any such factor in the last 20 years. Quite the contrary in fact, the standard of living keeps getting lower and we are getting poorer. Where once a man alone could support his entire family, now both the husband and wife are working like crazy and can barely make the ends meet. Moreover, they are being completely alienated at work under such pressures of today's corporate structure designed to send us all into deep depression, if not driving us to suicide. No one can think anymore, that much is certain.

A quick calculation of what we are spending right now on just about everything, will show you that we are certainly spending at least two if not three billion dollars per American citizen! How is this possible? How can capitalism still work under those conditions?

Is this just adding to a huge debt somewhere, kept hidden as much as they can, and one day America will declare bankruptcy, like, next week? Is this what this big recession coming is all about? The one no one wishes to make quite official yet, when Economists have known for a quite a while that we are already there, and the worst is still to come?

In that case, you can see that I may feel justified in questioning if recessions are not actually artificially created, and if they don't profit to someone. How else would you explain that the American government one day decided to spend two to three billions for every single American alive, within two presidential mandates?

Is it not obvious then, that after that, the country will have to declare bankruptcy? Or certainly will take forever to get out of that next economic crash, and it won't be pretty? The results could actually be as bad as if there was a civil war or a nuclear attack, it could easily be worse.

And yes, I have read here and there that the American government is actually expecting a civil war over everything that has happened in Iraq, the consequences of 9/11 on the Constitution and the Bill of Rights, and also, because of the incoming crash.

We might still be slow to react when we lose our Constitution and our Freedom, however, when you cannot find any work anywhere and that you are starving, after losing your home, suddenly you have a lot of time to think, to read about what actually happened and to act about such matters. I have no doubt that this civil war will take place, and it might still have nothing to do with the fact that this country has become a dictatorship.

It is important here to mention that I am not talking about a few planes crashing in a few buildings, bringing worldwide chaos into the stock exchange markets, or a few people making a few millions or billions as a consequence. I am talking about a much more devious long term plan of the whole capitalist system, which is set at its core structure for everyone to fail and lose money.

Unless of course you are a big player, that you know the secret rules of success and you are privy to information no one else is. And if you are lucky, you might even help create chaos, working hand in hand with the government, to ensure that you will make those billions you so desperately seek.

I remember only one sentence from that teacher I had for three semesters in a row in Economics. He said it only once. Recessions are just a transfer of money from some people to others. And whilst many are ruined, others become overnight billionaires.

Not just George W. Bush and his colleagues at the White House and at the Pentagon, but just about all those who finance their political campaigns and PR machine, might well have thought of a way to ensure that this recession will pay off so wonderfully, it is all worth destroying the country and the planet in the process. And if it brings a crash in the financial markets worldwide, so be it, it is all worthwhile for their own financial interests and insatiable greed. Not only capitalism is flawed, the whole government structure is as well.

There is no need for me here to denounce what the Bush family and their friends have been doing for almost a century now, there are enough articles about that out there. It seems that even the mass media speaks about it at length, and yet no one reacts, no one is scandalized, no one is doing anything about it. It is as if we have just accepted that is like that, and that there is nothing anyone can do but hope for the return of Jesus Christ, who might once again rattle their golden cage.

I'm only hoping some people will keep in mind and investigate further if perhaps recessions are artificially created, as a mean to ensure that most investors will lose all their money every ten years or so, and if this money will go to larger fish in the financial markets. As if this is so, and it is perhaps even already well known, we ought to make it quite clear to everyone, so they will stop investing for no good reason, since they will assuredly eventually lose their money.

And at that point, you get to understand, and you can no longer bury your head in the sand, that capitalism does not work and never did. All it ever did was to make the extra rich people even richer. And whilst they depend on the investments of smaller players, who will perhaps enjoy for a few years a good

return on their investment, they will definitely eventually lose it all. So no one would in fact benefit from capitalism except a few rich people.

If this is true, our crime against humanity, that we let happen because of our ignorance and lack of action, will be much more serious than we could ever have imagined. This is not just killing one million Iraqis, or letting millions starve to death with this new worldwide famine, it will actually affect us all directly and leave us all in a hole.

As it means that, this time around, this crash coming could be worse than the one in 1929, and frankly we might just not recover. Add to this the environment disaster of global warming and a Third World War looming over our heads, and we will be lucky if humanity survives at all.

If somehow we could identify clearly how it is happening, and prove it, no one will ever trust the financial markets again, and it could very well mean the end of capitalism, upon which everything we do is based on, even the health care system. The legacy of the likes of the Bush family.

I know now why every 10 or 12 years there is a recession. It takes about a decade for all the small investors to feel confident enough to invest all their money and their assets. Then they are ready to give it all away, and a few people are ready to take it all over.

I know now why there is a big crash every century. It takes about a century to accumulate such wealth in the worldwide markets, without any suspicion, to make it worthwhile creating the crash that will make it possible to take over all the wealth of the planet in one single transaction. You could only do that once in a century, if you wanted capitalism to survive.

What will that go on to finance, I do not wish to know. All I know is that even if you wanted to prevent such recessions and crashes, or alleviate how bad they are going to be, you couldn't, no one could.

It is well orchestrated, it plays on the fears of the market, it plays on and exploit exactly what is being thought in those classes of Economics. To the point that if you truly wanted to make money out of the stock market, it would be wise to do the exact opposite of what your financial adviser is telling you to do. Because he or she must have heard all the false information going around, and most assuredly this will lead you to utter despair.

Capitalism is designed at its core to crash and transfer most of the money in the markets to a few hands. Only Economists and your Financial Advisers appear to know nothing about it.

Brace yourself, as planned, in a spectacular way, and for other reasons than stated, it is all about to crash.

Banks

Why is the Bank playing Monopoly alone?

Monopoly is one of the oldest board games in the Western World. It has become a symbol to everything that we are about, a symbol to capitalism. It is such a simple game, anyone can learn to play it in minutes, and yet, within this simple game, it is amazing how our whole way of life can be resumed. Is it still worth playing the game though, or is the bank playing alone nowadays?

I always loved playing Monopoly, I have been playing since I was born. My first time must have been when I was 3 years old. Today I play it on my Nintendo DS, on my PC, and even on my phone/Pocket PC. I still enjoy it tremendously. Critics

of the game have pointed out that you can get tired of playing Monopoly, since it is always the same, and it lasts for a bloody long time, before everyone goes bust, except the winner.

Of course, they are right, which is why my generation is so lucky: now I play alone, with five other AI players. Artificial Intelligence or CPU players. They never get tired of playing Monopoly, they will play as soon as I order it, they will also lose on command (once set at the easy level), because I still have to lose one game.

I lost only once at Monopoly, you don't want to know the result. I was 7 years old, I hit my playing partner in the face (common assault), destroyed the game, destroyed a table, threw a chair out of a window (damaging property), and I sulked for a week. Thankfully I lost only once. A second time... and certainly I would have started a Nuclear Third World War on your head! Because, you know, this is human nature, in the West. This is who we are! No one needs to be ashamed of it.

I bet you want to know my strategy, the strategy of a real winner in life. It's very simple, you have to ensure you play with brainless people. There is only one strategy at Monopoly, you need to own every single piece of land in the world, after that, only you can build and own any piece of real estate and make a profit.

Now, it is difficult to buy everything, to land on everything, so you have to pay big money to get all those lands from the other players, and this is when playing with brainless people is essential. It has been said that anyone had a price, and if you have enough money to throw away, you can always buy anything you want, everything that exists in the world, even the government! I always risk it all, this is the sign of a real capitalist winner. The Shock Doctrine would also come in handy, or The Prince of Machiavelli if you insist on being old fashion.

At first this is difficult, because though everyone else seems to go around the board like if there was no tomorrow, and win cash right left and centre, you always appear to be stuck forever in a loop. You never pass go, you always end up in prison.

No problem, I just mortgage everything I buy, and somehow that leaves me enough money to buy out everyone else out of it all. So at the end I own everything, and everyone pays me a fortune. As soon as I build my first house, that's it, I simply have to wait a few rolls of the dice, until everyone goes bust and that I acquire all their money and everything they might still own that I don't already own. Monopoly is such a satisfying game, as long as you always win.

If you had never heard of the game, and even, did not know I was talking about a game, you could potentially be horrified right now. Because the very basis of Monopoly, our international national symbol of all that we are and represent, is all about becoming the richest person alive, but also to ensure that everyone else goes bankrupt, and hopefully die a painful death. And when they do, cheer up and open a bottle of Champagne, you have won the game of life!

I find it terribly ironic that I have enjoyed winning at Monopoly for most of my life, and yet, in real life, which is more or less based on the very same principles, I never owned anything, and my partner is about to lose our apartment to the bank, because of the depression. I have never applied those same principles in life that I have applied for so long playing Monopoly. And so, my partner and I are totally bankrupted.

Others have won, the banks, they are the ones popping up the Champagne right now. They have been for a very long time, and no one will allow them to go bust. We all pay dearly to sustain them before that happens, so they can continue to finance houses and hotels, and repossess it all when we default on our payments. It never fails to happen, as soon as a little economic depression shows up, every decade or so.

And the worst part of it all, the Bank has become God, the God of the capitalism religion. The Bank is all powerful, has always existed, is omnipresent, it knows everything about you. And the money it lends you, is not based on any asset it had to acquire, or even on assets of others they have a claim on, or money or gold they have at their disposal. That money is created out of nothing, with each loan, guaranteed by the government (us). And when we all go bankrupt, the bank simply finally acquire everything we own. This is not in the instruction manual, or else, no one would play Monopoly.

Actually, the real worst part of it all, is that despite registering record profits of billions in recent years, on our back, whilst we were all going bankrupt, banks still managed to go bust themselves! And, we bailed them out! If it was not so ridiculous, meaningless, plain stupid, and sad... I would cry myself to death.

One has to wonder, who thought of this system, or who was able in the first place to impose it on us all through time. I suggest we leave it out of our history books, something we have become very good at. We don't want future generations to know how brainless we were at playing Monopoly, do we? I could not justify it, it would bruise my die hard capitalist Ego.

One could be tempted here to talk about a great analogy of the game of Monopoly, the real great corporations buying everything they can, because they have unlimited funds, and, remember my strategy, everyone has a price. And once you own everything, you can charge whatever you want, and people pay, and then they go bust.

This is how it actually happens in real life, and these large corporations eventually end up owning everything, including us. They do whatever they want, even dictate politics worldwide. But at the back of it all, there is always a large bank supporting them, making it all happen. The almighty bank, our God of capitalism.

Monopoly is limited to real estate, lands, money and banks, and in the end, it is pretty much it. Monopoly leaves out everything about products, food, marketing and sales, all that we have truly become. I am not even talking about the Stock Exchange markets, for that you would need to play another great board game I love called Racetrack, a game no one as yet thought of creating a PC version of.

In the game Racetrack, you do play the Stock Exchange markets, the life of the rich and poor, with yacht clubs, racetracks, powerful weddings and costly divorces. Delightful! The king game of spectacular bankruptcies! There is always a way down, but are we even given the chance for a way up these days? I just love that game, I may have to create a Nintendo DS version myself, so I can play it all day long in the toilets at work, whilst my whole life and career are going down the drain.

Another great game that came from the same source is Careers. That too needs to be resuscitated. The Parker Brothers were visionary and geniuses about their games, some people might even think it was a conspiracy theory. They were so spot on and instrumental in cementing it all, they were the symbol of everything we were, everything we are all about today.

Their only miscalculation was their failure to foresee that eventually the banks would take over, eliminate all the players, and play alone endlessly, in some sort of meaningless loop. Well, what's the point in playing then? What's the point of living? No one can compete against the bank, or globalisation, or those international corporations who have become banks in their own rights.

The whole idea of this article, and we are getting now to why I spent so long writing this introduction, is that life has very much become a game of Monopoly, except that none of us can possibly play or win any longer.

The game has gone off the scale. Where one dollar used to be worth one dollar, now, a million dollar has become, in the space of less than 20 years, worth a billion dollars. And we are quickly reaching a state where one dollar will soon be worth one trillion, and all whilst leaving inflation completely out of it all. How can this be explained? I don't know.

No one can even buy the cheapest piece of land left on the whole planet, no one can even afford to pay the taxes on any apartment they are renting, and no one ever reaches GO anymore, as there is no job left. Maybe we can spend three rolls of the dice in prison, just to get some breathing space and consider all our options. Even though we know there are none, and we will all go bust any second now. Did you really think you were somehow immune? Think again.

I hate losing, I cannot stand to be manipulated that way by the bank, which has unlimited funds, which owns everything including myself, and against whom I could never possibly compete. We are all now destined to fail by design. There is no point playing Monopoly, Racetrack or Careers any longer, because we can never be a player anymore, only a bystander, an observer of the game of life being played in front of our eyes. And lucky us if somehow we can escape being slaves to those corporations, those monopolies, those banks.

I used to enjoy playing Monopoly, I used to be a real die hard capitalist. However, the rules have changed, and this existence no longer has anything appealing to anyone. Until such time that we get back to what the rules were, until such time that we bring back a chance for all the players to win. Until then, we might as well forget it. If this is what capitalism has become, well, we'll have to come up with something else, new games to play.

I never thought we could push it so far, to such an extreme, that suddenly the game Monopoly could lose all its appeal. My God, it is our whole way of life, all that we are, that we are on the verge of losing, whilst we are being launched into the unknown of what else could replace it all, at a time when people are truly actually considering changing everything on a massive scale.

I guess we better sort ourselves out and find the solutions, bring back the capitalism we were born with, or else, well, we'll just have to consider new types of games. Surely someone could think up a game play not too boring about socialism, or even communism? Oh dear... I might as well shoot myself in the head right now!

Bring back the real Monopoly! The one where not only the bank is playing, but where we all have a chance to get rich and live the American Dream, and collectively get out of our eternal misery. The hope of it is usually enough! But you were too greedy. You killed all hope, for all of us.

Starving people have no wish to play any game any longer. They cannot listen to anything, they can only revolutionise everything. And do remember, they are in power, not any monopoly. The people can always take it all away from you, and they will. Your power can never be that absolute for too long. We can all just take it back, all those privatisations, now all public again, overnight, without compensation!

You were quick enough to buy out our corrupt leaders, thinking it would lead to insane profits. You should be prepared now to lose it all. There is not one Judge in the land that will go against this indictment, and suggest that it should all be anything else but a guilty plea. It is all part of playing the game, isn't it? The risk will not pay off.

We're all bad losers, and collectively, we can never afford to be losers. We can still break the bank and win. Because collectively, we establish the rules, we dictate around here, not you!

You killed our hope, and my God, you were asking for it, there will be a revolution. Until such time that, by law, we will restore the real rules of the game, where all the players will have a chance, and where, once in a while, the game does end and can be reset, and we can start all over again at GO.

I think we have just reached that point in the game. Don't you?

Identity

Big Brother state reaching new levels of surveillance and depression

Where do we need to move now to escape Big Brother, and would the North Pole suffice? I wonder. I came back from work tonight to find a new CCTV camera right outside my door, this is as close as it can be before they install one in the apartment I live in. I live on a lone street in the suburbs of London, there is absolutely no reason to put a camera there.

We can no longer deny that our governments are control freaks, they will not stop until they know everything we all do and say at any given time. This is called paranoia. Why the need for such a police state? What are the authorities really fearing? Great questions.

Let's study the consequences of such a Big Brother policy on all of us, and if really this is something we want in any self-proclaimed democracy. And if we don't want it, why is it still imposed on all of us? Crucial questions.

As soon as you get your birth certificate, we have established your identity. We know your name, your date of birth and where you were born. After that, to get your first identity card or passport, what is required, is simply generally your birth certificate.

Imagine a world without birth certificate, none of us would have an identity. Imagine if none of us had a name and didn't know where we were born and on what day. Sounds weird, but it is a fact for all animals on this planet, except of course our cherish pets which we now microchip and follow online. Only humans have this obsession with identity, identifying, and eventually to track down anything about anyone anywhere on this planet. You will never witness that anywhere in the animal kingdom.

If it were to stop there, it would be easy enough and it would be nothing to worry about. Unfortunately, your birth certificate is simply a login and password to your true identity, who you really are. That identity being every single thing you will ever do in your entire life, be it getting married, divorced, switching country, getting a loan or a mortgage. And if you do anything wrong at any time, this is when your identity becomes quite important to every single authority on this planet. Be it a great crime or something as simple as a little white lie in order to get something. That's it, your identity might prevent you from achieving anything you ever dreamt of.

Identity is what drives every single government wild, in truth, they will not stop until they can have a quick and easy access scheme to everything you have ever done in your life from the moment you came into this world. Whatever you might want to do to protect your privacy, it is useless.

Up until now we have been lucky, the technology was simply not there, and we could still hope to get away with a little lie or two to get a job, a loan, some other benefits. Now you can forget it. Multiple central databases have been put together, I have already given my thumb print last year in order to pay with my own credit card, I had my eye scanned when I entered the United States a year ago. This is as good as my DNA, as with those, they can establish the login which is the door to my true identity, everything I ever thought of.

From now on, everything is tracked down, to the beers I bought in a Seven Eleven a few months ago where they had to scan my Californian driving licence. I was quite shocked actually, I shouted that I didn't want the President of the United States to know that I was buying beers tonight, just in case one day, somehow, this could be used against me in a Court of Law.

I can already see it: that man has been buying 24 bottle of beers every single week he spent in Los Angeles, how can we trust an alcoholic? That man has been buying violent video games in Hounslow for over a decade, how can he be stable enough to be a manager? That man has left the UK for more than 100 days, how can we give him a British citizenship now, it is obvious he does not deserve it, or does not live here or intend to live here forever. And what difference does it really make when I have now spent more time in London than anywhere else in the world?

That guy has travelled to this country, visited this city, the very same one where some terrorist attacks took place. He has been visiting this and that website and read for 20 minutes and 30 seconds all about these conspiracy theories concerning the so called governments cover up. What credibility has he got?

Today there are good reasons for you to wish to keep your anonymity, keep some privacy about your identity, because you never know how the government laws and policies will turn against you, and these changes come fast.

In the last few years, since the destruction of the twin towers in New York, most Western countries have lost their rights and liberties. Another serious terrorist attack at this point will definitely bring about everything you most feared about the importance of your privacy when it comes to your identity. And since governments have always dreamt and worked toward being able to know everything about you since your birth, it is just a question of time before you lose your identity completely.

There must come a time when you no longer own your identity, when you are no longer free to build that identity, move about and do what you wish. This has not yet happened globally, but a large percentage of the population has already lost its identity, or the freedom to build one. For example, the unemployed, whether they are retired or simply incapable of finding a job, and people who simply run out of money.

The government and the financial institutions don't ask much from you, until that is you run out of cash. If you need anything from the government or

banks, they will want to know everything about you in return, up to where and what you spend your money on. At this point they control your destiny.

You are no longer free to move to another place, change job, or play video games all day. You have to look for work, you have to repay somehow your debts, you need to report on everything you do to get yourself out of your situation, you have to report your expenses and justify them. Any change in your life will need to be declared.

And believe me, they already know the truth about you. Do not dare lie to them, you will pay highly for the consequences. And from all that data which forms your identity, decisions will be made, things might or might not be granted, you could be penalised or punished in ways you can't even imagine right now.

If you are thinking about taking any risk, forget it, banish it from your thoughts. The Big Brother State is here, they know everything, it is always used against you in a Court of Law. I know, I work in a Crown Court. I am more amazed every day by what the Prosecution can now use in Court. It is like infinite power, and there is no end in sight to this abuse of power which does not respect the most basic human rights of privacy and freedom.

It is like the government owns us all. And don't you ever forget it, because I do know what I am talking about. You can no longer get away with anything, you can only be, perfect citizens, conforming to the max, and be more conformist than most. Your only way out, I'm afraid. So go on pretending to some sort of existence, and explode at some point, no doubt, as such things can't really be helped. So much repression, can only lead to explosion now and then, and again.

Financial institutions tried to prevent me from moving to the United States, they almost seized my meagre assets and declared me bankrupt when I did. That would have seriously handicapped me for many years, perhaps for life, even though I am seriously already handicapped when it comes to money and where I can spend it. Lucky me, I used my charms, and my salary was higher than previously, and of course I moved before they could say no.

It is not hard to imagine how these schemes, procedures and other protocols could become global in a few years, where everyone will be in the same boat. In a way, the tax man already checks up on everything you do and spend your money on, how you acquire it and how much of it they will get. The tax man is not yet at the point where it can dictate what your life will be, like with people who have no money, like in my case, but we're getting there, especially now that we are facing a crash that will make the one of 1929 pale in comparison.

They will only be satisfied when they will have your complete identity on record, when they will control your life to the second. Which, by the way, sounds very much like the communist socialist countries, like for example China, where you cannot have a child or buy a house without first being on a long waiting list. Waiting a few years, giving up your identity, waiting for the authority to tell you yes or no, you can do something with your life, for a change.

Might as well be dead then, as this is no way to live, not by our own so called definition of what it is to be living in a so called free world. There is no more free world to talk about here, we have all become desperate to even breathe!

So called democracies give the impression of being different, that you have more freedom. However, I found it not to be the case, and we are much closer to this state of affair than one would like to admit.

Thankfully, I can't have children, and I will never have the money to buy a house, so I don't want one. I might still wish to move about though, and now I find that I can't even do that. I am but a prisoner on probation, and I feel that globally we are all moving towards that social status.

Where it starts to look like a real prison, is in the corporate world. Let's leave the financial institutions for a moment, to concentrate on employers, even though this is again a financial question. An employer is ready to give you money as long as you provide your identity in full, who you are, where you come from,

what you have done in your past up until that very moment. This information will be verified, they need reference letters, forms to be filled out by previous employers sometimes reaching 20 pages. They need to have your whole life planned out in front of their eyes before they can make a decision. No chance for a fresh start anymore in this life.

You then have to go to work everyday, do what has been established as your job, and report anything that might change in your life. Do you need time off for some reason? Why, what happened, what has changed in your life? Are you sick, are you having a baby? Are you going through a divorce, has someone close to you died? We need to know everything. If you are to be late for five minutes tomorrow, we need an explanation, we need you to call in to let us know, we need to establish if being five minutes late was justified. If it turns out that it was not justified, or that you are late a bit too often, disciplinary actions will be taken against you and eventually will lead to your dismissal.

If it was just dismissal, it would be all right, however all the mind games they use via their HR or Personnel departments are most likely to make you physically and mentally sick before any action is actually taken against you.

There is not even the smallest freedom left in this world, that you cannot go to the bathroom for fifteen minutes without having to justify it in great detail, filling out forms, and it being reported to all corners of the world to the authorities within the hour. You think I am joking? I am not. This is the world in which you are living in now. This is how anal they have become.

By all means, test it, go to the toilet for thirty minutes tomorrow at work, and see what happens, see the consequences. You will live to regret it. If not, try it again the next day. It won't go unnoticed twice in a row, I can assure you. As it will not go unnoticed the first time around, and you will have to justify yourself. I hope you are a good liar, whilst it has become now useless in this world, they always know the truth.

Having eaten an Indian meal the previous night is no excuse, as nothing is any longer an excuse to justify anything. You are transparent, you are always lying, and so you shall pay for the consequences, no matter if you are telling the truth or not.

Guilty until proven innocent, is the world we are now living in, as perhaps it always was. It is better to bypass the toilet, shit all over your trousers and show them proudly, without shame, as it is your only way out. And burst into tears, god knows, that might work. Maybe there is still a part of them which is human, and not 100% corporate management training brainwashing, making them more like reporting machines than humans.

Through these fears they control your mind completely. You are chained to your desk, and cannot leave it for too long, and will also need to justify anywhere you go and why you left your desk unattended for so long. You better have a good excuse, constipation and having to spend hours on the toilet bowl might work once or twice, but I wouldn't bet my life on it. This is your corporate nightmare.

We are all prisoners and slaves to our employers, the financial institutions and the government. They want to establish our identity, they want to control it, they want to tell us what we need to do. And so far, they have been highly successful. One more step and it will suddenly become clearer to everyone. And all that is left for us then, is to be depressed before our incapacity to lead the life we always wanted to lead, cry due to our lack of freedom. And it all starts with your birth certificate, the day you gain your very own identity. As after that, they can track you down from the day you were born.

In a perfect world, in utopia, we would not have an identity. We would not have a past, a timeline of all our actions recorded for posterity and for authority to probe and decide if we deserve this and that or not. What they would see at the interview, would be what they would get. And if somehow you're not wearing a suit with a tie with shiny shoes, but decided to go there in jeans and T-Shirt,

that would already be giving away too much about your identity, they would make an instant judgement, and you wouldn't get what you should get by right.

Your appearance is also a big give away as to your identity, who you really are, what you think, what you are all about. Dear me, never could I stand this idea of wearing a suit and a tie, I wish I could kill the bastard who invented those. I think of it every day. I bet he was French, bastard!

You might not be racist at all, but if for one second of inattention in your lifetime you say a racist word, lucky you if you were in your own house and you can trust your family not to tell anyone of what you said. Say it in the work environment, or anywhere on the street where there are witnesses, and watch your entire career go, your whole identity changing overnight, you are now a racist and do not deserve anything for as long as you live.

Your identity is everything. If you were born in Africa and you were black, trying to die somewhere else from where you were born might prove difficult if not impossible. Immigration will be closed to you unless you can become a refugee and there is danger for you in your own country, as long as you can justify all this to the government of the country you wish to move to. Unfortunately for you, it is unlikely that there is a civil war every year in your country, it would have helped you immigrate.

If you have committed any crime, even just being arrested at some sort of manifestation or campaign against the government, you might not be able to immigrate that easily to another country either, you might find it impossible. Every single action you do every day defines your identity.

And now in the UK, there are thousands and thousands of cameras watching your every move at all time, and so you can no longer get away with anything. Not even letting go of a cigarette butt on the sidewalk, that is an instant £100 fine. They will find you through face recognition software, you will be prosecuted for anything you do, even just walking in the park without a child or a dog, because then, certainly you are a paedophile. It made headline news recently, you can no longer walk alone in any park in England.

The only solution would be for you to remain at home, alone, shut all the doors, get rid of your computer, your phone, and any other gadget that could be used for communication and monitoring. Then, you can only hope the government has not yet bugged your place in order to monitor everything you do and say. That is the next step, and most government believes that it is no longer necessary, because with your phone and your internet connection, they know already everything they need to know, anything they need to successfully prosecute you in any Court.

A few years ago a man fell asleep at the wheel of his van, and somehow found himself on a train track. The ensuing accident killed a lot of people, and it was just that, an accident. The British government went out of its way to find anything to incriminate the man. They found out that he was chatting in a chat room with some lady at 2 am the night before. That was enough to inculcate him without doubt, this was no longer an accident, it was multiple murders. Had it not been that he was chatting on the Internet at 2 am the night before, I wonder what else they could have come up with to justify his culpability. Perhaps something to do with insurance companies? They are all going bankrupt now, thank God!

Anything will do at this point, there is no denying that. If you were spotted walking the dog at 1 am by a CCTV camera just out of your doorstep, or just opening your front door to get a bit of fresh air at 4 in the morning, that could be used against you to justify any criminal activity, or why you lost that big contract for your company (of course you were too tired), or why you missed the train the next day, and therefore, you should lose your job and find it impossible to find another. Since being sacked is now your new identity, gross misconduct is your new identity, and any future employer will most assuredly get to know about it. Your career is gone.

I have decided tonight that the dog no longer needs to pee before I go to bed. That camera outside my door, the government, the prosecution, the police, don't need to know when our dog goes for a pee. Of course, our dog shitting on our own bit of green, even if we pick it up the very next day, is another £100 fine, 20% of my monthly salary, so out of proportions those fines are.

Of course, none of you worry about all of this, most of you are not even aware yet of all of this. Because most of you have not yet been in a bad situation where suddenly every single action you have done can be used against you to incriminate you, whatever the gravity of the crime or negligence.

You are all, however, about to find out very soon, because sooner or later, with so many new laws being passed every day, you are bound to break a few laws without even noticing it. And suddenly they will all jump on you like a ton of bricks. And then you will be in awe, you will wonder, puzzled, how this came to be, how did you and everyone else let this all happened without even a blink.

You can have a taste of it right now, take your car, go at 10 miles an hour over the speed limit, and meet on the same bit of road, all within less than a mile, three speed cameras. A Minister recently in England experienced that for himself, and became an instant criminal, lost his driving licence, had to go to Court to justify himself, when there was not much to justify in the first place. And God knows what could then be used against you in that Court of Law, if you were not a Minister.

However, maybe this is not frightening enough, how likely would you be to be flashed three times within 10 minutes, even though most of us are now collecting points on our licences and collecting parking tickets for 30 seconds of being at the wrong place at the wrong time.

Just throw a bit of paper on the sidewalk, perhaps even unintentionally, there are CCTV cameras everywhere, your identity can now be established quickly with just a shot of your face and the databases. You're an instant criminal with a huge fine to pay. So many people have been fined hugely in England recently for chucking their cigarette butt on the sidewalk, and yet, no one blinked an eye to this state of affair.

Because it has not happened to you yet, and when it does, you will feel powerless to stop it, you wouldn't know what to do, and so, you will do nothing but accept that you're a criminal and that you have to be punished. Abuse of power, this is what will be on your mind. And the lack of power to redress the situation. We are so powerless, we could never hope to be heard, to change anything, even, to warn others. Well, I am doing it right now, and so you can find a way to do it too.

Any government or other authority wishing to create a perfect orderly society, cannot bypass the fact that we need some privacy, rights and liberties. Every day, bit by bit, they blur the line between your rights and liberties, they justify it in such a way that the chart of rights and liberties, or the constitution, written or not, no longer apply. The key is to establish your true identity, and control it somehow, be it by fears of some horrible consequence if you do not comply in any way. No doubt, no one could possibly comply 100%, and so we are all criminals now, if not terrorists, in such an extreme world.

There is not much anyone can do about it, or is there? There are many organisations out there fighting against the Big Brother State, and yet, they have met their goal with little success. Millions of people walked to Westminster and Trafalgar Square to denounce unpopular policies of the government, and yet, nothing has prevented the government from passing these anti-terrorist laws and go to war.

A civil war at this point is the only solution left to reverse our lost of identity and freedom. This requires good justification, convincing, whilst taken individually, all the little decisions of the government never seem that threatening, especially when it all seemed justified at the time for whatever reason.

Civil wars are bloody things, many people would die, and in this day and age, it almost sounds unthinkable. Until at the very least the government goes global on all its policies and it affects everyone, and alienate everyone at once. Something they will be careful not to do, to cross that unacceptable threshold. So for now, even a civil war seems impossible, and we will have lost everything before the idea seems right.

So what is there left to do? Nothing? Do we have to simply sit back and watch our identity being changed and eroded, witnessing losing all our rights and liberties, becoming drones to any authority out there? Maybe making everyone more aware here and there, bits and bobs in newspapers, chapters like this one in books, articles in magazines, will eventually slow down governments, who knows. You might enjoy a few more years of partial privacy and partial freedom before it all disappear completely before your eyes.

So I've done my bit, what are you going to do about it? And it all begins with safeguarding your identity. No one needs to know who you are, what you do, what you have done, where you were born and the very second you came into this world. Together let's work at erasing our identity so nothing can be used against us at some future occurrence. Sounds like the beginning of an underground movement working in the shadows. Well, I guess authorities pushed it too far, and they will do much worse before this is all over.

And yet identity could be something entirely different, and it was for a while. We could be proud of our identity. This is who I am, this is where I was born, this is all I have achieved, I am proud of being who I am. Let it be known to everyone what my identity is, as for it I will fight wars to defend my identity, my country, what we stand for, what I stand for. This is my sports' team, they have to win, because they are who I represent, where I come from, they are who I am.

In fact, as long as you only get a fine here and there, never had trouble with money, never wished to live in a different country, are quite successful at work and collect awards from your old days in school, your identity is not only safe, but it is something to take pride in. If you love your country, even better, that gives you another collective identity, altogether you are working towards something great, building the future, evolving with times. In reality, we should be proud of our identity, and certainly not try to erase it.

The problem is, when you are no longer in control of that identity or the collective identity of your country, and when everything is now used against you to turn you, to turn us all, into criminals, this is when identity can no longer be celebrated, or can be something to be proud of.

We have reached that threshold, when no one can now recognise themselves in what the government says, when what you read in the mainstream media sounds like a distorted lie coming right out from the horse's mouth. When you live in fear of saying one little word which could irretrievably destroy your career, make you lose your car and your house overnight, and worst of all, your credibility and your reputation... does honour still mean anything?

Don't even think that word in your mind. One racist comment, and you're finished. One little trip in your car, one little accident, you're finished. Don't show at work one day without calling your boss or justifying yourself afterwards, and you're finished. Throw one bit of paper on the sidewalk, and you're finished. Be born in an "undesirable" country, and you will never have a chance. Did you take a day off recently, because if you didn't you would have gone mad and kill your manager? I know, mental wellbeing means nothing, unless you are physically dying. Whatever you do, do not breathe! Sounds extreme, sounds like reality to me.

And at that point, I no longer want an identity. I don't care if I am being blown up by a terrorist attack, better than having a policeman or a camera on every corner, which only seem to be there against my protection, to most assuredly turn me into a criminal, and ultimately making me lose my freedom.

There are again five police cars in front of my flat today. There were ten last week. I have no clue about what is going on, and I will never know until the day they come for me. All I know is that everyone we spoke with about it, felt that the police was there for them, as if somehow they were all guilty of something. And there we are, we're all fit for prison because they could always find or invent something to use against us. We are all now criminals by default. We are all guilty, and there is no way to be proven innocent, not against such lies.

You must think I am one of those lunatics who have been speaking against authority all their existence, but it is not true. England has really changed in the last 15 years. The last ten times that I have gone to Central London, I got a fine of over 100 pounds each time without fail, I never had a fine in my entire life before that. There are policemen everywhere, and they don't inspire safety, quite the contrary, they inspire fear.

I never thought I would be writing this kind of stuff, but if you live in London and have been blind to all the changes, you're lucky indeed. I feel Hitler is in power, and I found living in Los Angeles last year even less inspiring. I have no doubt it is now as bad in Canada, as these three countries are all doing the same damn thing and following the exact same policies, no matter who is in power.

I'm not sure if I like what we have become, because of a few terrorist attacks. We had plenty of those in the past, virtually nothing changed after that, and we were happy for it. I don't know where all this is leading, I am not going to prophesise here, but I don't like it.

I tend to avoid Central London now, of course, the astronomical Congestion Charge doesn't help. I don't know who can now afford to go to Central London, but not me. Terrorists perhaps, I bet they're all living in Westminster, immuned to everything, whilst we suffer so miserably and have lost the wish to even live, in such a world.

Freedom

The Free World has never been Free

North America along with Western Europe have often been called the Free World, with the American President usually self appointed as the Leader of the Free World. The distinction can only be understood in terms of the Second World War and the Cold War era when these countries were compared with communist regimes where democracy and freedom were noticeably less on the agenda. So are we living in a Free World, or are we simply living in a world more free than certain others?

It was easy 50 years ago to define the free world, it is not so easy now. It is not enough to say that we are free just because others have it worse than us, as it would not be fair to say we are living in rich countries because Africa is starving and we're not. I'm starving, I've always been starving, and yet, I've always lived in the so called free world, and oh, by the way, I never felt free either.

What is it that people are talking about when they wish to claim freedom for an entire nation? What kind of freedom can be gained by going after terrorists and attacking the Middle-East? What kind of freedom is Paul McCartney singing about in his famous song written in response to the 9/11 attack? I am puzzled

when he states that we are free and that we need to fight to remain free. I am puzzled, because I cannot see how we are actually free right now.

With more rules and regulations coming into play every day by many governments, with the advent of new terrorism laws and patriot acts, I can see that the collective freedom has taken its toll, and that the little freedom we already had has just gone up in smoke.

Still, this was not freedom in my mind. Because I can only define freedom from my own small frame of reference. How every citizen is actually free, taken individually, not as a nation. So were we free before those terrorism laws? I feel that any kind of small freedom you might wish to take, has got a high price to pay attached to it. And you would be right to wonder if it is worth exercising your right to freedom, with such consequences happening every time you choose to do so. This can be better understood when assessing what goes on in our daily life.

Freedom starts at home and continues in school and later on in life. Are you free to decide to leave your parents' home to live on your own? No, not only your parents or family would not allow it, the law will support their decision until at the very least you are 16. Are you free not to attend school and high school? Usually not until you are at least 16 years old.

So, until you are at least 16, perhaps 18, sometimes 21, you are not free by any means, you have to do what you are told by a string of different authorities which will ensure that you cannot deviate even slightly from the path they will lay out for you.

By the time you are old enough to free yourself from your parents and other authorities, let's see how free you really are. You have to work, and since those previous authorities would have guided you for nearly 20 years, you will usually be trapped in working in a certain field depending on what you studied.

You could always decide not to work, but then you cannot simply decide to find a bit of green somewhere and erect your little cabin there to live. That bit of green will need to be purchased, taxes and other bills will need to be paid, and so you are not free to do as you wish, you have to work or receive some sort of government benefit. In which case you will not be free at all and will once again have to live where they tell you and do whatever else they order you, or else you won't get your benefit.

When you have a job, how free are you? I've already said so, and there is not much else I could add, being chained to a job is as good as being in prison. You again have to do what you are told by your boss or manager, and if you don't, you will quickly realise how little freedom you really have. You are free to change job, find a new employer, you might then be a little bit more free, but probably not by much.

Then you could always start your own business, be your own boss, you are free to do so, if you have the money, usually you don't. And then you will understand that this is hard work, with little freedom, as if you had a boss. Because one way or another, you always have to answer to someone else, be it creditors, banks, governments and tax people. Not getting up one day cannot become a normal occurrence, you will be married to your business and it might be more demanding than a hysterical partner or a control freak manager.

Which brings freedom on a personal and social level. You are usually not free to sleep around, you are required to marry and have kids, and after that, any sort of freedom you might take could lead to disastrous consequences. Being in a relationship is like the end of your last freedom. You need to report back on everything you do, spend or decide, and it is never easy. If you have children, you might as well consider you have lost all your freedom, because then you have, in the eyes of the law, a whole book of responsibilities and obligations.

And what about the freedom of suddenly moving to London or New York or Paris and work for a living? Impossible, unless you were born in those countries. You have no freedom to move to other countries to live. Lucky you if like me you were born in Canada, a rich and spacious country with different climates. Shame

on you if you were born in a principality as big as certain people's backyard, you will most likely have to die in your principality.

Though you will be able to enjoy holidays abroad once in a while, if you work hard enough to save money to do so, and then again, many places will require visas and other form of bureaucracy. Aliens from outer space witnessing such a state of affair might be puzzled by our lack of freedom to roam the world freely and the chance to live wherever we want on that small planet of ours.

And finally, perhaps the most important freedom of all, the one to say what we feel inside, the freedom of speech. We are all told that it is in the Constitution, but really, we have no such freedom. Criticising the American President in recent years has proven so. Anyone who decided to say that going to war with the Middle-East was a bad idea, has been ostracised by everyone else and their career standing in shambles right after, with no more credibility than a child who has not witnessed anything in his life and doesn't know what he is talking about.

You are free to criticise political parties or other groups, but you are usually attacked as a result and stand to lose a lot. So in the end you better shut your big mouth and continue with your other duties, responsibilities and obligations. Before some authority decides that you are not fit to live in their society and starts restraining your freedom a bit more every day, by closing in your face every single door to any kind of freedom.

You will rarely be able to do whatever you want in life, any decision requires a lot of planning and usually a lot of bureaucracy. You cannot decide to go to France this afternoon, you have to go to work, you have to think of your employer, your wife or husband, your kids, your passport, your bank balance, the list goes on.

The Free World has wrongly been called free, we are not free, it is in the Social Contract of Jean-Jacques Rousseau. Your freedom ends where your neighbours' freedom begins, and since we are surrounded by neighbours everywhere we go at any time, the only freedom you will ever enjoy can only be in your own mind. The freedom that we have all been told we had, is a virtual concept that in practice does not materialise.

Freedom is but an illusion, there is no free world to speak of in the here and now on this planet, and as hard as I could try to figure out a way to bring this world any sort of freedom, I cannot see it happening any time soon.

And now I have to go back to work, my lunch hour is over by five minutes, and God knows in how much trouble I will be for being that late. This is another battle for freedom I will most assuredly lose, and there will be draconian consequences.

Writing this entry is my last taste of freedom against such social repression I live under. There is no such thing as freedom.

War

Our greatest achievement: a third world war within one century

It has not been 100 years since the First World War, and the Third World War is upon us. We have not even begun the preparations for the celebrations of the 100 years since the First World War ended, but we are ready for another one. What an achievement! Does it not feel great, as a humanity, that our history can be so bloody and deadly? What is wrong with us? Are we not in control of our

collective destiny? Or do we have a death wish, a secret desire to see this world end?

We are lucky that the Second World War ended with only one side having nuclear bombs. We are lucky that two of those nuclear bombs ended the Second World War. However, the Third World War will begin where the second one ended, with nuclear bombs all over the place.

We will not be celebrating that Third World War in one hundred years, I can assure you, because there will not be anyone left to celebrate anything. Did you not realise what a Third World War was all about? If not, it is time for you to wake up. The Third World War will be the last one. You can always dream that a few will survive, but it will be so destructive, it is likely that none of us will survive.

The very first time I became aware of war, I was 5 years old, perhaps 4. It was right after the Vietnam War, a war I heard nothing about until I was much older. I had five years of blissful ignorance before I found out that in some parts of the world, people were killing each other by the thousands, by the hundreds of thousands, by the millions, and that, for millennia.

I don't remember many specific events from that early age, however I remember my sister telling me all about war very clearly, as it was so shocking and stunning, I didn't sleep for a week. It might have had something to do with the way she described it to me. She simply said: "War is soldiers coming into our house with guns and shooting all of us dead right here!" As far as I could try to define war today, I find it so perfect a definition, coming from the mouth of a 7 year old little girl, that I will stick with it. This is what war is.

If she had been really bright, and had wanted to frighten me to death, she could have added: Who needs soldiers? One nuclear bomb and we are all gone!

War at its simplest level, is about human killing other humans, and that's it. So the immediate question that comes after that is: why? Why would they do such a thing? What could possess them to kill us all?

Try to explain that to your children, you will quickly realise that, on that topic, they are certainly more mature than you, because nothing in their innocent mind could justify such an action. Unless they were born right in the middle of a war, and then again, they probably wouldn't understand anything about it, they just know that soldiers come and kill their family and bombs are falling everywhere, destroying everything, killing everyone. At that point, I guess the reasons are unimportant, you have to run for your life.

As I grew older and got more educated, or brainwashed, I finally understood, of course, we have to go to war, we have to eradicate them all, they have to kill us all, it is in the nature of humanity to find reasons to go to war and take over power and steal natural resources of others. Or bring them freedom and capitalism, or Christianity, over some other weird and incomprehensible religion which would definitely take away our freedom.

I might have thought at that time that it would also be acceptable for me to kill all my neighbours and steal all their possessions, and convert them to anything I felt like, but it seems that there were many laws to prevent me from doing just that, and if I dared to try, I would quickly rot in a prison for the rest of my life.

Funny how we have all these laws to ensure we don't decide to do personal wars against our neighbours, but once the government decides it is time to go to war, then it is permitted and you will be trained to do just that. So, it appears to me that governments are above the law they oblige us to obey.

I never understood wars, I was never able to justify them. Only when I was confronted with the idea that Germans were about to conquer the whole world and decided to attack us, I finally came to term with the fact that you cannot avoid war if your sudden enemy decides to declare war against you. In my mind, before I was even a teenager, I thought there were some barbaric nations

out there who still believed in wars, whilst us, as pure and innocent as we were, would only go to war in self-defence.

The problem was that I came to meet many German people, I visited Germany a few times, and these people were as civilised as any of us. In fact, they were the nicest people I have ever met. I had to turn around and ask myself, how could these people go to war? None of them looked particularly threatening.

Then I understood that no nation decides to go to war, governments or a few lunatics decide for them. Unfortunately the population appears incapable of saying no to their governments, and so war is still inevitable at the time of writing these lines.

I also came to understand that my own country has gone to war when we started it, along with our supposed allies including mainly the United States and the United Kingdom. Under the pretence or disguise of humanitarian aid, keeping the peace and whatever, we went there, we killed a lot of them, we got contracts to rebuild afterwards and we took power.

We ensured that communism or socialism or some other bad political system other than democracy would not take root, we ensured that some undesirable religions would not grow too quickly and take over the world by surprise, unless of course it was Christianity. Subsequently we probably got lots of natural resources for much cheaper, and made a few others quite rich, which was probably ultimately the reason we went to war in the first place.

There are always people fighting these things, seeing through the games our governments play, and yet, their plea is never heard, we always go to war. Millions get out on the streets to denounce it, and yet, it has no impact whatsoever. I find this extraordinary. The population is incapable of stopping the war machine once the government decides to go to war, it is puzzling.

When the majority of the population says no, the government should fall. I think it is in most constitutions, and yet, governments rarely fall or listen to their constituents. It seems that even our political representatives, supposed to talk for us, are powerless to stop their leaders. It is as if our governments are like tyrannies; and democracy, at the end of the day, doesn't count, doesn't work.

Even more puzzling, the PR machines of the governments today are so powerful, they can actually go to war without any good reason, and yet get everyone to accept it as the only solution, and most surprising, they get re-elected at the next elections.

You have to admire such ultimate power, that you can be a tyrant, and yet have everyone love you, give you all the money and carte blanche, to declare war on the Middle-East for no valid reason, and then still love you and re-elect you afterwards (assuming the elections and opinion polls are not rigged, as we all know now that they are).

This world has become a very sad place to live in, and as long as a strong overhaul of the political system is not accomplished, then we will continue to go to war to serve the interests of a few rich people and corporations.

I was brainwashed for most of my youth and teenage years, I thought I was living in the best country in the world, that I could be proud of my flag, that we were respectable people, we had a democracy, we had freedom. What more could you ask when you read all the horrors of history?

I thought humans had evolved, we were not like in the past, we were now more clever, intelligent, reasonable, self-defence kind of people, even though the Second World War was not even 30 or 40 years behind us at the time. And the worst part of all this, is that most of the population is as blind now as I was when I was a kid. They still believe they are living in a democracy and that terrorism is not government sponsor terrorism in order to go to war.

War pays, it is an industry all in itself, and a lot of people get rich over it. If only the whole population could benefit from it, if only suddenly the price of petrol and other resources were to fall down dramatically all over the United

States, after taking control of all the Oil in Iraq. However, this is not happening, the prices are going up and up and will never go down. In fact, these wars are ruining the country, the debt is so large now, we are entering the worst economic crash in history. These wars made for profit don't even profit the population, and so there is really no justification for them.

Pre-emptive strikes cannot be justified either, let the first bomb fall over our country before annihilating the whole of the Middle-East. And twenty lost souls succeeding in destroying two towers in New York, in the most suspicious circumstances, does not count either. A place being blown off, or five, or twenty, in the well referenced archives of our own government sponsoring terrorism, is too suspect to start wars.

"My first world war, this is so exciting!" War is not a game, none of us really understand it, we are not there witnessing the hundreds of thousands being bombed and dying. And yet, on the charts of every video game store all over the Western World, all the games are war games of shoot them up. I wondered about that for a long time, how it is that these kids love these games that are so boring, without a plot or story to them, but filled with tanks, helicopters, soldiers bombing everyone, etc., and now I feel it must be part of an American and other governments' ploy.

They are usually so quick to move on to protect the poor fragile mind of their children, and yet, they let them be exposed to such violence with impunity, when the word "fuck" or "shit" in a film or a television series is automatically beeped. Dear me, what would we become as a nation if our lovely children were to hear "shit" or "fuck" on TV, and yet, let them all kill soldiers and civilians in video games all day long. It makes no sense.

Don't get me wrong, I have nothing against these games being sold and played by children, I would not want that to stop, we should have the right to play these games. I however question how and why the market is saturated with these games to the point that no other games at all reach the charts. I am also puzzled by the fact that no government listens to the crying parents who want this carnage to stop, whilst they otherwise move so quickly on less important issues.

I think the governments in the Western World have been preparing a whole new generation of warmongers, who will find it natural to go to war and kill mercilessly without thinking twice about it. After all, the reality these days is just like the virtual world of a video game. Does it matter if your victims are real instead of virtual, is there really a difference? Perhaps not.

So we've been prepared for quite a war, it is coming very soon, I would think we are all ready now. Iran is next. The Third World War is looming over our heads. And once again we will all be powerless to stop it. The people will say no, go and march in Trafalgar Square and Westminster, Washington and Parliament Hill in Ottawa, and yet, we will go to war, because it is in our nature, and because the government said so.

I have rarely witnessed love and compassion in this world, I witnessed a lot of jealousy, envy and anger. If there is a God, you can be certain that we will all burn in hell, there is no question about it. Whether you are filled with compassion and love or not, does not matter. If you haven't done anything to stop wars, or even if you have not been successful at stopping them, then you can be most certain that you will burn in hell. (Is my fear mongering working? No? I don't understand, it works so well when the government does it.)

War is a reality of our species, it has always been, it will always be, no matter what we could do to avoid it. Power, money, religion, are all still very popular, and they are all responsible to some degree for wars. I cannot see wars being eliminated any time soon, and I am not certain what could ever ensure that there will never be another war in this world. Unless we were already all living in some sort of global Big Brother State without the chance to breathe or think,

whether we were aware of it or not. Even then, as long as one nation would still want to resist that state of affair, we would still have to go to war.

Shame really that the United Nations failed to prevent wars, and will fail again. Could have been our last hope, but now we know that illegal wars are of no consequence, and crimes against humanity only count for leaders from the enemy countries.

It is a question of time before the next World War, it will always be just another question of time before the next World War, no matter how many World Wars there will be. Are we all ready for that? In a sense, I think we are, in other ways, I feel we will never be.

It has been a while now since the last significant war, even though at the moment we are at war with Iraq and other States supposedly harbouring terrorists. I believe the Third World War is overdue and will be upon us any day now. I don't feel sorry about it, I don't feel sad, as I feel it is in our nature and it is unavoidable. Whatever the reasons, whatever how badly we do not want it, whatever people will do to try to prevent it.

There is no democracy in this world despite the illusion of it, the population is powerless to stop their leaders and to prevent the next World War. The third one within 100 years, there is really no hope for people like us, we never learn. We'll just have to, once again, learn to survive it all, if we can this time.

Energy

Energy crisis: a time bomb about to go nuclear

One of the main reasons for wars right now in this world is energy related, natural resources, oil, natural gas and pipelines. There are two critical reasons why we have to solve the energy crisis, and both reasons lead to the absolute annihilation of the human race. There will be more pollution as we consume ever more energy, hurrying global warming and our extinction, and as resources become more scarce, wars will continue to erupt everywhere in the last battle to secure the so-called remaining litre of "juice" on Earth. How can we avoid total destruction by solving our energy crisis?

We have no choice, we have to find solutions, and we need them now. So let's think hard on this problem, nothing else truly matters, since no one can deny that this is one main source of our misery.

We have heard for some years now that we are moving towards renewable energy, we even tried to oblige the world to reduce consumption and pollution, to move towards cleaner energies, whilst none of us intended to do the same within our own countries. When you look around, despite how desperate this world has become, nothing has truly happened.

We are perhaps running out of gas and oil, we are also suffocating in one huge smog, we are about to declare a Nuclear Third World War in order to secure more of what already may exist only in a small amount.

Some people say that perhaps there are more resources than we initially thought, but we are obviously acting on the assumption that those resources are running out. We are without a doubt desperate, and the worst of it is, this battle cannot be won, it can only bring the utmost disaster, the last war of our history.

What's happening? Why have we not already got electric cars or at least hybrids? Why instead of reducing our carbon emissions are we ever more destroying the world? Why are we ready to kill unnecessarily millions of people to

avoid being held at ransom by alarming costs for energy resources? Why is it that after killing millions of people and taking over many countries and their possessions, those natural resources are still highly expensive to us all? Why indeed.

None of us profits from this, only some big corporations and rich stockholders profit from these wars, and some corrupt government officials. Even war is no solution to our greatest problems. What should we do then, apart from impeaching and replacing our governments entirely, something which has already proven to be impossible?

They all think the same anyway, a change of government makes no difference, they all have the same obsession for war as the only possible solution to everything. I can already predict Obama will be the same.

I guess diplomacy never worked, I suppose we are just too greedy at the negotiation table. We want it all, with no sense of justice and fairness. We do not expect to pay for what we want so desperately, we will simply take it, as we have always done.

For a start, none of the renewable energies that we are heavily researching and developing at the moment, at high costs, are promising. Wind power, solar power, hydropower and geothermal power, they are all insufficient and impractical for our growing and desperate need for energy. How shocking! But, oh so well known and referenced... none of them offer a viable solution.

Ethanol is perhaps the worst, since as we witnessed in the world, using so much land to power our cars and trucks, simply prevents food to be grown, contributing to the worldwide famine causing the death of millions. Ethanol has been described by many experts as being a crime against humanity.

And what about nuclear energy? Lobbyists have moved quickly and have been far reaching in convincing us that it is the cleanest energy for the future, even though as we speak they are back-peddalling. The problem is, nuclear power brings nuclear waste which glows and is mortal for millennia, is quite dangerous for the population since a power station might explode at any given moment, and yeah, the output of energy you get for the input you put in, is not that great either. We won't even talk about coal. This is a desperate world in search for desperate solutions which do not exist, yet.

So, let's admit it, we are heading for disaster. Energy resources are running out, only wars can ensure we will have enough for a limited amount of time, at the cost of killing and starving millions. And ultimately, it will all be for nothing, because global warming will finish us all if a nuclear war does not achieve the very same result first.

We also need to consider the new ice age, which has been predicted for decades now, hopefully it will cancel out global warming. And oh, have you looked into global dimming, this increase of human-made particles in the atmosphere which prevents the radiation from the Sun from reaching us? That too might help us, before it starts threatening us. As if we had not enough to worry about. We have reached a no win situation, we have reached the end. Can you put it any differently?

I have been furiously thinking. We need to find a solution, we need to solve the energy crisis, one way or another. And at this point, only radical solutions will do, nothing less. It will hurt, it will require a lot of thinking and planning and headaches, but it must be done.

One solution would be to ban altogether individual transportation, cars would become illegal, everyone will have to use public transport. We may then wish to oblige employers to keep their employees at home. Technology has evolved so much in the last two decades, we all have personal computers with high speed Internet connection, there is no need to get to an office in order to be harassed by management. Almost everyone who can work from home should. Employers have been so reticent to this idea, almost no one works from home. Let's pass a law, let's oblige them to make it a reality.

There are a myriad of other solutions, like obliging industries to upgrade to cleaner technologies, even if they have to declare bankruptcy in the process. America dislikes the idea so much, imagine China, it is unlikely to happen anytime soon.

We are running out of time, we are running out of solutions no one wishes to see being implemented. The warning signs are all around us and we have chosen to ignore them. If collectively we are not willing to do anything about it, the solution must then come from one person or a group of people, through a breakthrough technology of some sort. This is the last answer, and perhaps the only one.

Theoretical physics, chemistry, science. We could have hoped for a breakthrough, a theory of everything which suddenly would have solved all our problems. Infinite amount of energy almost for free, violating the laws of thermodynamics. Why not?

There are still many mysteries in science, so many anomalies, we are far from having discovered everything. And yet, nothing seems that promising on the horizon. It is unlikely science will bring us a breakthrough before we reach extinction, despite much hype to the contrary. It all goes largely ignored, if not suppressed.

What else is there then? Well, you might not appreciate this last solution, but desperate times call for desperate measures. There is one last avenue to consider, and let's hope that we can make it work. Because at this point, I cannot see any other solution to prevent our destruction.

Barack Obama's vice-presidential running mate, Mr. Joe Biden, has stated before in an interview with "grist": "While campaigning for president in 2007, Biden said that, if elected, his top priority would be 'energy security'. He has also been quoted as saying 'If I could wave a wand, and the Lord said I could solve one problem, I would solve the energy crisis'."

Let's see if we can wave a wand and solve this crisis. We now need to enter the realm of the "crackpots", and there have been many of them in the last 100 years. There is no way at this time to know if these people were simply insane or fools, or if they have simply been made to look that way. I am talking about those inventors who claim to have invented perpetual motion machines, free energy devices or over-unity devices (more output of energy than input, inexpensive energy).

We have all heard of this fantastic discovery at some time or another of someone who invented a car powered by water, many of them did so, apparently, and how they died mysteriously soon after. We have heard of those scientists discovering cold fusion. We read about new inventions producing lots of energy out of almost nothing.

And yet, we were led to believe that every single one of them turned out to be mistakes, experiences impossible to reproduce, or the fruit of madmen. Here is the list on Wikipedia, a very long list indeed, and highly compromised now:

History of perpetual motion machines

http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/History_of_perpetual_motion_machines

Check out also this great book which presents a better list: "Suppressed Inventions and Other Discoveries" by Jonathan Eisen

<http://www.amazon.com/Suppressed-Inventions-Other-Discoveries-Jonathan/dp/0895298090>

And look at: "Over Unity Power" Research

<http://www.oupower.com>

And: Water Car Inventor Murdered! - Cars Running On Water - Stan Myers

<http://www.loveforlife.com.au/node/4847>

Finally, if you first need a revolution in Physics and you are poised to find a Theory of Everything which, in the words of Agatha Christie: "One must provide an explanation for everything. Each thing has got to be explained away satisfactorily. If you have a theory that fits every fact — well, then, it must be the right one." Then you should investigate Expansion Theory in the book "The Final Theory, Rethinking our Scientific Legacy" by Mark McCutcheon
<http://www.amazon.com/exec/obidos/ASIN/1581126018/ref=nosim/dissertationcomd>

Could all these people have been wrong and mistaken? They were so certain of their discoveries, they presented them to the world, when they knew full well that if suddenly no one else could reproduce those results, they would be covered with ridicule and it would annihilate all their credibility?

Even, many secured millions in investments, successfully created commercial companies, and announced that they would have products on the market within months. You don't get investment without impressing investors. There was something there, and suddenly, in every single case, the dream vanished into thin air.

No wonder there is a whole conspiracy theory surrounding these "crackpots", which claims that far from being useless inventions, these discoveries would change the world and save us all. That people in the shadow have been working very hard in the last 100 years to prevent any of these discoveries from reaching the mainstream and production lines. Oil and gas companies, governments, whatever, who knows. It might just be true. Have you ever wondered, and quickly forgotten, after the PR machine went through to convince us all that this was lunacy?

I decided to do a little bit of investigative journalism, I contacted my hub of friends with whom I work very hard to make people aware of where the world is heading, trying so desperately by any mean to save this world, and I got a great feedback. I cannot name any name or any particular invention or any particular company, because these people were seriously threatened with their life if they continued to work and develop their breakthrough technology.

This is at least one conspiracy theory we can eliminate, any investigative journalist contacting a handful of these inventors, will quickly realise the reality that big players will stop at nothing to prevent any new clean energy from reaching the market; energies that could produce such a high output compared with the input, it would solve all our problems.

It would eliminate wars, our dependence on unstable countries, it will render any pipeline useless, it would annihilate all those money grabbing oil and gas corporations, reduce considerably corruption in governments worldwide, also in the high end world of finance. It would boost productivity and eliminate starvation. It might even eliminate poverty. What have we got to lose at this point? Nothing, as we are desperate.

We have a lot to gain, we have to explore this avenue, however dangerous it is. I don't know, work in secrecy perhaps, reviewing these technologies one by one and find one that works, and find a way to bring it to the mainstream. It should not be that hard, all those inventors have taken patents to protect their discoveries, anyone can look for these patents and build these inventions. So let's do it, let's test it, let's make it come true!

Even Nikola Tesla, who invented wireless communication (radio), alternating current electric power systems, induction motor and rotating magnetic fields, who has been described as the Father of Physics, the man who invented the twentieth century, the patron saint of modern electricity and helped usher in the Second Industrial Revolution, had such ideas we need to get back to. He

believed, and even demonstrated, that energy can be transmitted wirelessly, and can be gathered for free from the ionosphere. Have a look at this:

Free energy suppression

http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Free_energy_suppression

"In June 1902, Tesla moved his laboratory operations from his Houston Street laboratory to Wardenclyffe. However, in 1903, when the tower structure was near completion, it was still not yet functional due to last-minute design changes.

"Tesla intended for the tower to demonstrate how the ionosphere could be used to provide free electricity to everyone without the need for power lines. Morgan, who could not foresee any financial gain from providing free electricity to everyone, balked. Construction costs eventually exceeded the money provided by J. P. Morgan, and additional financiers were reluctant to come forward.

"By July 1904, Morgan (and the other investors) finally decided they would not provide any additional financing. Morgan also encouraged other investors to avoid the project.

"In May 1905, Tesla's patents on alternating current motors and other methods of power transmission expired, halting royalty payments and causing a severe reduction of funding to the Wardenclyffe Tower. In an attempt to find alternative funding, Tesla advertised the services of the Wardenclyffe facility, but he met with little success. By this time, Tesla had also designed the Tesla turbine at Wardenclyffe and produced Tesla coils for sale to various businesses.

"Soon after Tesla's death, the FBI instructed the government's Alien Property Custodian office to take possession of his papers and property, despite his US citizenship. His safe was also opened. After the FBI was contacted by the War Department, his papers were declared to be top secret. The personal effects were seized on the advice of presidential advisers; J. Edgar Hoover declared the case most secret, because of the nature of Tesla's inventions and patents.

"However, the likely cause for the seizure of Teslas' documents was that he had been working on the teleforce weapon, or death ray, that he had unsuccessfully marketed to the US War Department - not because of his work on free energy devices which had ended eleven years earlier."

For more details on this topic, see: Wardenclyffe Tower

http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Wardenclyffe_Tower

The conspiracy theory could possibly start with Nikola Tesla, over a hundred years ago. Where investors suddenly were afraid that, with free energy, there would not be any profit. And so, Tesla was shut down. It was perhaps not so worrying a hundred years ago, but today we are not living in the same world. It is no longer a question of profits, it is a question of survival, avoiding another world war which will most likely be the last, avoiding a global warming cataclysm and the extinction of humanity.

We have no choice, we have to go back to all those ideas, and seriously develop them, make them come true, as soon as possible. The government, or some sort of association if governments cannot be trusted, will have to ensure the safety and security of its employees. No one can be threatened in the development of the technology which will solve our energy crisis and every single one of our actual problems.

By the way, there is no need to threaten me, my involvement in all this ends with this present article designed to motivate others to break free and save us all.

Somehow, let's solve the energy crisis and save this planet. I know we can, because we have to in order to survive. Let's just walk all over anyone willing to stop this from happening, they can no longer matter, can they? Even

“they” must understand this now. If they can’t, we’ll just have to do something about it, make them understand somehow, because we have reached the point where our very survival is at stake.

They may not care about solving the energy crisis, as long as there is money to be made, but since none of us will make any money from their hidden agenda, or profit from it, surely we care for any possible other solution over the horizon, no matter how crazy it is? Surely we truly do care about solving the energy crisis?

Well, I have offered a few solutions. Better than threatening the world with nuclear bombs. Now, since you all seem to know better than I, let’s hear your own solutions to this energy crisis.

Money

Is money the root to all evil?

I do speak for the people, for a change. It has been said throughout history that money and religion were the root to all evil. It would be hard to deny it, both are responsible for most wars in this world. They are both about control and power, though they are both presented to us as our salvation. Well, are they our salvation? This is a message of hope, that you do not require money to survive, or to achieve your dreams.

I suppose you could have a completely different point of view about what money really means, depending on how much you suffered in your childhood and later on in life for a lack of it, or how much freedom you enjoyed because there was always plenty of money around you.

My opinion is that money does not really matter, depending on how you truly feel about it. For example, if it stops you from achieving whatever you feel you should achieve, then you’ve got it wrong.

There is no reason why money, or a lack of it, should ever stop anyone from achieving his or her own dreams. If you feel otherwise, you need a reality check, you need to learn to live, you need to learn what life is all about. Just take risks, there are always solutions over the horizon.

It has been my observation that people who always had plenty of money appeared quite peaceful, happy, laid back, and even beautiful. It’s like, they never had anything to worry about for most of their life, and it seems to show.

On the opposite side, where there was a lack of money, it was a living hell. Shouting, fighting, arguing, compromises, rage and anger. You could easily add an ABH (Actual Bodily Harm) or a GBH (Grievous Bodily Harm) to the mix, it would not be unexpected. Like if that sense of injustice could make you permanently ugly and incapable of thinking about anything else but your own misery.

This is called the path to self-destruction. We are reaching the root to all of this, what we are all about. It is my new found duty to change all that, to show some sort of a light, a way out. There is a way out, even if at first, it will not seem that way.

Peacefulness and happiness never come from poor families or failures. Genius, yes, it can. You are born genius whether you are rich or poor, and hopefully you have a good chance to use it to your own advantage and become rich one day out of it. But peacefulness, happiness, contentment? You can only hope to discover those once you’re rich, if it is not already too late by then.

There is a point of no return where you can never be happy no matter what, as if one could get used to be miserable and could never be anything else. Pessimistic one day, pessimistic for a lifetime. Miserable for too many years, misery for the rest of your life. You can only hope to find what you expect in life. And so, you can reach a point where what you will only be able to see, is a nightmare with no way out.

I am damaged beyond repair, I will never now find happiness in this lifetime. If I were to become rich tomorrow morning, I'm afraid, I'll never be a new man, I would still be the miserable human being I am now. I would also be so cynical about it, I would be convinced that it would never last, and so, I could only possibly be rich for a little while, and then go back to normal, a life where everything is about money, every single argument, every fight, every sentence.

People are so obsessed with money, with getting out of their misery, that they can't sleep at night anymore. Their dreams are larger than the universe, and at the end of it there is only disillusion. Is the only solution left, is to listen to Nine Inch Nails' new albums, and feel something in between? Between feeling reaching some sort of freedom, or actually accomplishing something towards it? That would not do. You are significant, you can be as significant as you feel you should be. You would be surprised, you can get heard, you do make a difference!

Thinking otherwise, is the result of the capitalism system we grew in. You are reminded every time you open a magazine or watch the TV. Happiness is only possible when there's plenty of money around. Freedom, or the feeling of it, without the finance to back it up, is a utopia.

Never mind that I have been at the height of my happiness when I had to count my pennies to buy a bag of chips, or crisps as they are called on this side of the Atlantic. I won't go into my personal misery when I arrived in London 15 years ago. God I was happy then, but it had more to do with the fact that for the first time I was free to do whatever I wanted, free to go out every night in Central London, even though I could not afford the three pints of beer required for me to get off this planet.

I was never affected by money, the lack of it, or having a lot of it. There are always solutions presenting themselves when you drop everything to seek adventure and exploration. I suffered though from the people around me who could not think about anything else. It drives their mood, their whole existence.

I always thought that having money was some sort of an obstacle, because the risk of losing it is too great, and so you do not take any risk anymore. When you don't have any money, you have nothing to lose, you can leave tomorrow morning for Los Angeles or Paris, like I did before, and not even think twice about it.

I used to be worried about the fact that my lifestyle of moving from country to country, after thinking about it for one long second, could leave me dry without a mortgage, a house, a flat, a car, or any other real asset. Now I feel free from not having any of those, because for me, moving country or going into space won't be a problem.

I have nothing, so I can't lose anything. I even sold my last book on eBay, these were desperate times. I appreciate that freedom, more than you could ever imagine, for what it gave me the chance to experience, living in so many different countries, and see for myself what those Belgians, for example, go through every day. (Nothing much to say about that I'm afraid, better commit suicide than live in Brussels ever again.)

And yet, I would love to have a bank account filled to the brink, to ensure maximum freedom, so then I could really truly have anything I want, to go anywhere I want, China, Afghanistan, Iran. Really pursue this adventure and life of exploration I always desired, and only partially achieved, being so poor all the time.

It's great I have done so much without any money, and yes, money should never stop anything or anyone. In my case, money never stopped me

from achieving anything I always wanted to do, but it would have been much easier if I did have plenty of it, I would have done much more. But when you're rich, it's a different ball game. You cannot do what I have done, too many other things come into play.

I also feel that if I had plenty of money, people around me would be nicer, smiling, more emancipated. So then we could talk about philosophy instead of what we are going to do about the car. Fuck the car! I agree money might not necessarily bring happiness and make you happy, but I'm sure it cannot hurt, as the lack of it will most definitely bring you eternal misery, bring you to the brink of war.

Not everyone thinks like I do. Without money you might as well be dead, in certain circumstances where it drives your other half bunker and to the brink of insanity, as you will witness everywhere in every single household. One is usually obsessed with money or the lack of it, the other half does not care one way or another, because nothing truly depends on having plenty of money if you can take risks and do not care about any consequence.

What is money really? Well, you do learn early on in school that there was a time when money didn't exist, and everything was just trade. You fish, you exchange your fish for butter, bread, carrots, etc. In Canada, listening to history, I often felt that there was no money at all. You had to sustain yourself with a few cows, a few chickens, a mill around the corner for the whole village, cut the trees for heating, water from the river (before the industrialisation of course, now drink that water and you will die).

Self-sufficiency, with no need for money. That is what I often aspired to, self-sufficiency. However, I'm also realistic. I'm not sure if it would be possible nowadays to grow carrots in my backyard and survive that way. The taxes alone just for me to exist in one little square, would quickly bring me to prison.

Money is just a commodity, a currency. You give your fish away, you get money, and then you can use that money to buy something else. It is known that the richest people are getting richer, beyond belief, and the poorest people are getting poorer. I think it has always been that way, isn't it? Boy, how poor we must be by now! And it is true, standards of living have only gone down since I was born.

I don't really care. I am not one of those idealistic persons who feel that socialism will cure all our problems. I won't deny that I am a capitalist at heart and that I dream to become filthy rich one day, whilst all my neighbours are dying in appalling poverty. Fuck them, I hate them all anyway and wouldn't mind if another war was to eradicate them all.

I told you I always thought like an American President, as this is how they have always been thinking. Unfortunately, this is also how the presidents and leaders of communist and socialist countries have been thinking. And so, as they were getting richer, socialism and communism failed spectacularly.

I never really cared for poor people or rich people. I have no desire to help any of them. I was never moved by those dying Ethiopians, and I have never helped any charity. I always thought anyway that I have always been poorer than the dying Africans. Because they can still be happy, smile, while I always wanted to shoot myself, with debts larger than a continent. They never had any money, but I was in a worst shape, I was minus tens of thousand of pounds, with no hope to ever pay that back. I'm bankrupted now, for another five years at least. Don't judge me so harshly, you are about to become bankrupt yourself. Just read the headlines.

And yet, I had dreams of saving the planet, and if I become filthy rich one day, it is most likely that I will help the planet one way or another. I always had at the back of my mind the idea of a string of companies covering just about everything, including banks and grocery stores, all non profit organisations. How successful would be a chain of grocery stores and banks working for no profit? It could easily destroy the economy and bring everyone in deeper shit. But got to

be idealistic, and keep my desire to help humanity somehow. Got to be realistic, let's go nuclear, because my electricity bill is way too high, I can't afford it. You can't quote me on that.

Money is a joke, a bad one. It reminds me of an episode of Sherlock Holmes, the Blue Carbuncle, where at the beginning they tell us the history of that rock. That, in its short life, that blue crystal had already cost the lives of something like a dozen human beings, because greed knows no boundary. And you can only laugh at it, because at the end of the day, it is only a rock, no matter how rare it is. Who cares to own it? What could it possibly change to one's life?

I myself have no jewellery of any kind, I don't even have a watch, and I don't want one. I always managed to lose or destroy everything I ever had anyway, so I no longer value anything. I suppose I can sustain myself out of air, no one has yet put a price tag on that, selling it at high price around the corner. I can see though that we are getting there.

I digress, I'm not supposed to talk about my life here. I need to talk about money, what it means, what purpose it plays in mankind's destiny. Though owning a blue carbuncle would be totally useless, having a bundle of money would give you the chance to tell your boss to fuck off, buy a yacht and live anywhere in the world on any ocean. Is there anyone on this planet who does not believe in God or religion who could refuse such freedom?

The thing is, there is only one thing on this planet that we are all seeking, our liberty to do whatever we want whenever we want. And as far as I know, money is the only thing that could bring you that kind of freedom. So I love money, because I love my liberty. And as a bonus, without money you are so restricted, you cannot wash as many times as you would like. You have to take cold showers, you have to worry about leaving the computer on, because dear me, it costs more monthly than cable. And all these little insignificant and petty things are what make everyone around you lose it completely and jump at your throat the second money is mentioned. We're all living on the edge of insanity, and the lack of money is the first spark which will bring about the war.

So in conclusion, I love money, because I love my liberty, and money is what will lead me to freedom. I am aware that money is the root to all evil, that money has caused all wars on this planet since the very beginning of humanity, and I don't care. I value my liberty too much to worry about any of this. I cannot help others to survive until I have myself found a way to survive, and surviving for me means my freedom to do whatever I want whenever I want.

I freely admit that I have done so without having any money, so it is not that necessary for anyone who is determined to lead the life one has set it to be. And if it happens that one day I become filthy rich and gain total freedom, I will then help humanity as much as I can, to reach the same state of euphoria. I'll then distribute the class A drugs freely myself (only kidding).

Money is the root to all evil, and yet, it could very well be the path to total freedom. Why can't we just print more? I remember asking that very question to my father when I was barely 4 years old. I'm not that dumb now. I have studied economics in college, finished with a perfect mark of 100% every year, and yet, I never understood anything about economy, which means, not many economists out there must understand what economy is all about. Frightening, when you think that understanding economy could mean eating bread tomorrow or not, and yet, no one on this planet understands how it works.

What is economy? What is the significance of money? Honestly, I don't know, or more to the point, I don't care. I just know that I always thought that one day I would have plenty of money, and that thought alone has sustained me all my life, even when I was the poorest moron alive. That's why I never thought I was poor when I was. I guess this is the true meaning of the American Dream, in a world where none of us will ever have enough money to even afford a house.

I don't have a million right now to buy a house, this is how much they cost these days. Something must have gone wrong with the economy, surely. I remember reading years ago that in Russia, where inflation went crazy one day, suddenly a loaf of bread cost 100 pounds instead of 40 pence. We've reached that point now, an ugly small house costs three million pounds. The 20 square meters alone, without the house, can cost a million. Good thing I don't care to own a house right now, as I will never have the money to buy one.

It doesn't matter, as long as I am still free to do whatever I want whenever I want. No need for money for that, you just need guts and be able to bypass your brain or conscience. Don't think, just act! Leave it all behind, drop that bitch or that bastard you're living with, never mind about those kids, someone will take care of them. Act irresponsibly for once, you are allowed! No one is expecting the world from you. Go on to explore all that this world has to offer, without thinking about any consequence. You will be held in higher esteem by the world for following such impulsivity.

Go for it! Now is the time, you have lost everything, or you are about to, so why not leave for the other side of the planet as you always wanted to? You don't need money for that, for being that insane. Just feel the freedom, just go for it! I've done it before, I'll do it again. You might just change the world.

Religion

Religion will be the death of us all

Religion is the last remaining taboo in American society, and God, do I know it. I just hope I won't be censored, for talking about religion, and, oh, being drunk at the same time. Hopefully it is within your book of truth, your Bible, to forgive such things as I am about to do. What has Jesus Christ said exactly, some 2000 years ago? I am so drunk, I can't remember anything.

If you are about to judge me, you are following the wrong immoral type of religion. And you better wake up to this world, the real world, before someone else takes advantage of you, using against you your most cherish beliefs, your own religion. It happens more often than you think. Just think about it.

I wonder if I'm not too drunk to talk about religion right now. Just finished a hell of a week at work, drank myself to death tonight, after I had sex with my boyfriend (a homosexual deviant diseased mind like me, to use the religious term), smoke more roll ups that I would care to count, and here I am, I will talk about religion. Did I mention drugs in there somewhere? Oh!

I am your son! I am the son of every good American out there! Because I am just a statistic, and according to statistics, so many are just like me. I am your Useless Alcoholic American Gay Son! Please remember that, if you cannot remember anything else.

I am testing your limits, have you exploded yet? At least I will not talk about war, or nuclear third world war, which religion will most definitely play a major role in making it come true. Nuclear death by religion... it has a great ring to it.

Right now, I'm just afraid that I'm no longer objective, that I will be right down cynical, and will alienate any of my readers who might be religious even slightly. I guess I would do just that in any case... so let's go! You are not afraid of your own opinions, why should I?

What would you say if I were to tell you that I am Catholic, and Catholic is the only real religion, and that if you do not convert to Catholicism right now, you

will suffer for eternity once you die? We all know that only Catholics will go to heaven, anyone else goes straight to hell.

I can already tell you that your religion is crap and filled with lies, and you all need to die sooner or later, sooner rather than later hopefully, and that I am quite willing to help eradicate any believer in any other religion.

If you are not Catholic, you're most likely to think that I am mad, and that someone needs to stop me, kill me, before I somehow succeed in my plan to annihilate humanity. And you would be right. After all, we all know that Catholics are wrong, they will all go to hell, and any religion originally based on Protestantism are the right ones, they are the ones who will go to heaven. Does that include the Mormons? I wonder... probably not.

I will tell you the truth, I am a Muslim. Oh, I need to be shot now, don't I? But why? Why indeed. Since it cannot possibly be justified, under any Court of law, under any kind of rule of any God that ever existed. Is it not so? Come on, tell me, I am listening.

If you believe otherwise, there is an indictment ready for you under our Court of law, and it leads to a trial which will lead you straight to prison. Please, do remember that, if you cannot remember anything else.

If you can't reach reason by reason alone, the law will lead you to reason. All religions are to be respected, even the lack of belief in any religion will be respected. Are we free to think and believe whatever we want or are we not, what do you prefer? A prison sentence? I will arrange it, believe me. The law is on my side (at the moment, at least).

I am highly surprised by this need for people to have a religion, since at the end of the day, why would they need such a thing? What is a religion exactly anyway to start up with?

A religion, I would think, starts with a leader who spoke some sort of wisdom to some other people who obviously trusted the man. This man either talked a lot and was listened to, and some others wrote about him, or he wrote himself a bunch of books that could be thought of as some sort of wisdom or book of truth about the nature of humankind and the universe, and a whole set of ethical and moral behaviours to observe that no one in their right mind could possibly ever obey.

I can see why this is attractive, since we are all, as humans, curious by nature about who we are, what we are all about, and what is this universe in which we evolve in, or were created within, and who initiated this whole existence. We could easily go mad just trying to elucidate these mysteries. And when someone comes along and tells us exactly how it is, how it could have been and how it will be, I suppose it can be refreshing and welcomed. We all need answers to the main existential questions.

Of course, some sort of truth would not suffice, this man needs to be charismatic, quite clever and bright, to come up with instant answers about everything, and usually would be so caring, and the people around him as well, that it must give a sense of importance to the disciples of any religion. We all feel the need to feel important, to feel that people care about us, love us, to fulfil this need of belonging to a group of people who share our philosophy, whether that philosophy is ours or comes from someone else, if the imagination lacks.

I never felt the need to belong to any group, must have come from the fact that I was gay and, quite early on, I was rejected by everyone from everywhere at once, most specifically by all religions and religious people.

I always wondered why my whole being and nature could be so despised and offensive to any religion, as if I was such a threat that, I alone, could bring about the end of the world as we know it. And so it is not surprising that I came to wonder why people would need a religion or set of beliefs and behaviours to believe in, and go about life, always thinking in those terms their religion would have taught them. It makes no sense to me, no sense at all, as I was denied just all of that. I was a target to be eradicated as soon as possible, the sooner the

better. A miracle I survive without committing suicide, society tried its very best to drive me to it.

So, for a long time I always believed that religious people were not that intelligent, could not think for themselves and were highly suggestible. I was so interested in this puzzle, I read a lot about religious sects and secret societies in order to better understand what happens in the macroscopic world of religions, and I found many illuminating answers about human nature.

I wrote a novel about it, in French, even though I think no one on this planet has read it or even understood what I was really trying to say in there. I'm not sure myself, since I tried to be objective, just painting a picture of reality, and that was it. People can read and interpret whatever they want from it, but at least I told them how it works, how it is that people can get caught into these beliefs which make no sense to even people of other religions suddenly getting interested in believers of other religions.

Not only will we get to believe in a certain religion, most likely the one we were born into, but then understanding and tolerating other religions is quite a feat to achieve, because most religions have been designed to teach to despise any other sort of truth as a lie, and that if you do not believe in your own religion, you will most likely go to hell or something similar.

When you start analysing religions, you see clearly how clever they have been in ensuring the longevity of their own truth, whilst eliminating any other religion or people in the market believing otherwise, eliminating any other possible explanation, so it becomes difficult to get out of any religion, and especially believe in another one.

Within any religion is the seed for war against anyone who does not believe in that religion, and so teaching tolerance for other religions has always been impossible.

It never seemed to be a contradiction to anyone that most religions at heart have a message of love and understanding, but then turn ugly as soon as you go beyond a certain point, then love and understanding become hate, war and destruction.

I always wondered why most religious people were blind to this fact, how they could look at history, see for themselves that most wars were caused by religions, and yet, quite willingly choose to ignore that fact, and probably would go to war once again for those same beliefs which caused millions if not billions to die over the centuries.

More specifically, why is it so important for any human being to have any sort of religion, when they could be quite happy without it, whilst still be loving and caring people, and pursue on their own what could be the truth about the universe we live in?

Why would you need a religion? Why do you feel the need to belong to any group of people believing certain things and giving you truths you are not even allowed to question? Why indeed? It is something I might never understand, and I believe that anyone who is free from any religion will also be as puzzled as I am.

I would have thought that, as time goes by, more and more people would ditch religions and start seeking other answers to life. However, quite the opposite is happening, more and more people become more and more religious by the day, and 85% of the planet, from old statistics I can remember, all believe in some sort of religion and God.

It is astonishing and frightening to me, as I cannot explain this behaviour, and I know that most of them would be quite happy if I were to die today just because I am gay. How do I fight this, can I even fight this? Or do I simply have to accept it and hope I will still be granted the chance to lead a normal existence? Or should I be killed right now? With stones?

Most religions are also highly restrictive, no freedom whatsoever, and many of them require from you a lot of time and money and devotion and

prayers, and little space to think and develop at your own pace. Why would anyone enter a new religion knowing full well all that it entails, and how much of their freedom and liberties they will lose once within it? What could possess them to give up so much, if it is not a belief that they will gain much more in return? But what do they gain if anything? Are they more peaceful with themselves? Are they now closer to God and anything spiritual? Are they more loving, or ready to kill?

Is there something I am missing here that no one told me about? Because if 85% of the population is talking directly to God, and get some hallucinogenic buzz out of it, I ought perhaps to get on the bandwagon. But then, why would they keep such ecstasy to themselves, whilst being unable to even give us a glimpse of what is it that their religion is bringing them, without us thinking they are deluded, too far gone and ready for the asylum? Could 85% of the planet suffer from mass delusion? I sometimes think so. Just think of Allah, then you will begin to understand how I feel. Because Allah has declared a Jihad on you, and you all need to die, all of you, non-believer in Allah! I will kill you myself, in the name of Allah!

I will try to be a bit objective. If my father had divorced my mother when I was quite young, and if I had spent most of my younger years with my mom without my dad around, God knows how much brainwashing I would have suffered and how good a Catholic I would be right now.

You see, my father never believed in religion or God, whilst my mom was completely devoted to them, and still is. It would have been difficult for me, if not impossible, not to believe in God and fall back into religion, if both my parents had been nuts about it. It is nearly impossible to shake off something that you have been banged on the head about from an early age. This is how I explain why people can still respect any religion and believe in God, even when they are quite intelligent, and should normally, in my opinion, have at least some doubts about it all.

There are plenty of reasons to at least take a step back and assess the whole question of religion, God and other related beliefs as hypothesis, and not the complete truth about this world.

The very fact that whatever you believe in, whatever if it is the biggest or smallest religion there is, you can count on the fact that not even 1 person out of 5 on this planet will believe any of it. There is not one religion on the planet for which at least 20% of humanity will agree on is the truth. How can it be the real truth then, when a whopping majority would say no, it is all a lie?

Why would that Muslim or that Jew be more wrong than I would be, being a Catholic or a Christian? It should tell any reasonable person, capable of taking a step back, that perhaps others are right, or that perhaps, no one is, because no one really knows the truth. I have not seen any proof anywhere, none of us have. I'm sorry, faith alone does not make it true.

How could we be right? Religion is worse than philosophy, and philosophy has a really bad track record. In philosophy, no one can agree on anything, and yet, it is based on logic. Religion is not. And millions of people are forced to believe the most fanciful inventions about humanity, its origins, about whatever could be out there in this universe.

It is so sad when you meet the most intelligent person you have ever met, the most logical, and yet, when the time comes to talk about religion, there go logic and good common sense. They've been brainwashed, they will not let go. They will not compromise, they will not even consider other possibilities to explain the unexplainable. No need for proof, no need for half convincing arguments, this is the truth, this is how we all came to be, this is what this existence is all about.

Religion is quite important in a way here, because it addresses what this existence is all about, and all religions claim to know the answer. There was a creation of some sort, there is a God of some sort who created us, we appeared

one day out of nothing, out of nowhere, and God controls everything, as he is some sort of control freak, and if you're a bad boy, he won't come down the chimney and bring you gifts at Christmas. Or am I confusing God with Santa Claus? Oh dear.

When I was in grade 5, I stopped my English teacher in front of the class and I asked her: what is Santa Claus? Everyone around me seemed to know, we were hearing about it every day in English classes, and yet, I had no clue about Santa Claus and what it was. She laughed, everyone did, it seemed that I was the only lost one out there who had no idea about who was Santa Claus. I must have been 10 years old by then. And then she said that Santa Claus was the "Père Noël". I instantly knew then what Santa Claus was, it existed in French as well, though, never in my life had I believed he existed. Like I never believed the "Bonhomme Sept Heures" existed (the bogeyman), though most kids in my area were so afraid of the "7 pm Man", they all went to bed, frightened to death that this monster would come to eat them alive if he found them not in bed and sleeping by 7 pm.

I have to admit that my sister and I never slept when we were young. We would fall asleep out of exhaustion at 4 am every night, after talking all night and getting up all evening, to the astonishment of my parents. My parents never believed in lying to us in order to convince us to act a certain way, so they could have peace once in a while. As a result we were wild, but at least we were not fed lies.

I would guess that if you control your kids through fear at an early age, you will most certainly make them perfect slaves to some other opportunistic boss or bitch later on in life. Leave your kids to become wild, and they're most likely going to end up being management, controlling the other weak minds around. Never mind. All that to say that it is easy to have beliefs when they were implanted at a young age. And then logic and common sense seem to go out the window.

I don't know if there is a God, I don't know if what any of these religions state is true or not. I can only take it all as possibilities, hypothesis, and to be honest, not very convincing ones at that, for someone like me who was not brainwashed at all on any religion or philosophy at an early age. Again, I value my liberty or freedom far too much to adhere to any religion or philosophy. And that's the problem, isn't it? The real conundrum of any religion.

Religion is not about some sort of distorted truth about the origin of existence and whatever might happen after death or in between re-incarnations. No. If religion was simply that, some sort of truth about a God who created us and the universe, it would be great, it would be bearable.

Religion is about control and power, and so adhering to any religion implies following many rules, obligations, giving up your life, freedom, liberty, and whatever else, everything. But to whom? The high priests, the leaders, to whoever profits from it all. It is like giving up everything you have, everything you are, and any sort of individuality you might wish to have, to some half baked ideas or concepts, which in the end, makes no sense at all.

Religion is the end of your freedom, the end of your own individuality, your identity, who you are, who you could possibly become. Religion becomes you, you no longer exist. You serve, you're a slave, no longer in charge of your own thoughts or your destiny, frightened to death of one simple thought, the idea of sin, which in itself, is completely meaningless.

We're all animals, nothing more. We only answer to nature, our own nature, whatever it dictates, not what religion or any sort of leader dictates. Whatever we truly desire, is nature. It doesn't mean we should act upon it, upon that desire, but it certainly doesn't mean we should feel guilt about it to the point of wishing death. Guilt, guilt of even being alive, that is what has plagued my life since the very day I was born. And yet, I don't believe in religion!

Religion is something you need to free yourself from, at any cost, no matter the consequences. You will feel better at any rate afterwards, no matter the consequences. Then, and only then, will you be free to observe this universe and come up with your own answers.

All right, there may be a God after all, who created the whole thing, who knows. You don't need organised religion to dictate that to you, when there are so many others stating the complete opposite. These questions about nature, about humanity, about the universe, should be pursued freely. You should be able to think on your own, figure it out on your own, believe what you feel might be the truth, not what others tell you the truth is, when so many other truths exist.

I don't know who, years ago, decided to create these religions, all religions, and how they came up with these truths which make no sense at all. I don't know why they felt the need to create religions and to ensure that everyone would believe them and obey them. I can only guess that it was a question of control, power, and hence, turning you into mindless drones, slaves, whatever.

I just know that I'm glad I have nothing to do with any of these religions, secret societies, religious sects. I am free! Free to think, to assess for myself what this life is all about. And I will come to my own conclusions, after reviewing everything everyone has ever said on any topic, and from whatever I feel seems right. No one will tell me how to think or what to believe. I will observe and come to my own conclusions about this world and what it is all about, all on my own.

I only wish it would be the same for most of humanity, we could get the answers much faster that way. More freethinkers is what this world needs. I do not respect one religion over another, I do not accept any truth over another, unless I, myself, have a vague feeling that it may be the truth.

I never encountered a religion which agreed in the slightest with what I felt the truth might be. Perhaps because, a long time ago, I came to the conclusion that I will never find out about the truth.

No one knows the truth about anything, and no one could ever know the truth about anything. Makes you wonder if there is any sort of truth to discover in this world, perhaps there is no such thing as the truth. And so, all religions are simply wrong. What a thought! A revolutionary thought. As without religions, my God, we might just have saved this world. But now, there is no hope.

Religion will be the death of us all.

Education

Revolutionizing Education: Time to tell Obama what to do

Barack Obama has mentioned many times he wanted to radically implement change. He boasted in his book about listening to the population at large (mostly old war widows, from what I gathered), understanding them, with a desire to change everything. Even after the elections Obama still sends e-mails asking us ideas about how to change the country (besides asking for more money, of which we have none, so stop asking!). Well, let's start with identifying the real root of society as we know it: education. You know me by now, you can trust me for providing the most extreme ideas.

There is a real problem in this world concerning education. I will try to resume it in a few sentences. If you have no education, you will quickly find a job and perhaps even excel at it. You will immediately ensure your survival, but you will never dream of owning a house, lucky you if you even get to buy a used car plagued with problems.

If you have a lot of education, you face the exact same situation. You can't find a job in the field you studied. Of course, thousands every year graduate with the same diploma. I hope your dad can plug you somewhere, otherwise, well, it will be difficult to even get the same job someone without an education is going for, as those are the only jobs available. One has to survive.

You will have to lie on your résumé, claim that you are in fact brainless and never achieved anything in life. You'll be blessed if they let you wipe tables. This state of affair is very prevalent with new lawyers, most of them are taxi drivers (if they're fortunate, and learnt to lie early on, on the way to their great career).

There was a time, before public education, when a degree meant something, and achieving it would guarantee you a great position: the three houses, the five cars, the garages, the lot. But when everyone is now an engineer, a lawyer and a doctor, well, there is no need for more, there is no need for you and your great education. It becomes meaningless, and certainly will not ensure your survival. Go back to live with mommy and daddy, they will know what to do with you, for a few months, before they can no longer stand it and kick you out for good, stating: "never ask for money ever again!"

And if you try to claim those same benefits reserved for brainless and uneducated people, even the government will feign surprise and ignorance: "I don't understand, you have a PhD, and you cannot find a job? What is wrong with you! Are you sure you are not just a loser, and do not deserve any kind of help? Perhaps there is one good solution for you, why don't you just declare yourself a failure and commit suicide?" That's the answer I got, a miracle I did not follow it through.

Oh yes, higher education brings you there, the thought of suicide. When facing such an incomprehensible world, that has lost touch with reality. That a degree not only will not get you a job in the field you have studied, but on top of it, it will make sure you can't even get a job as a street cleaner. I know.

You would then be in your right to wonder why you spent 25 years of your life, if not 30, to study. And wonder how you will ever repay this astronomical debt you contracted to achieve this degree. It is clear you will never work in that field, you will never get the salary they promised you. And hence, before you even begin your life, at 30, you can only feel despair.

Of course we are all intelligent here, we are all intellectuals, we are all educated. We can easily debate Capote, Hemmingway and Nietzsche. But don't you see? This is not wanted in this market. Not only it is not required, it is despised, as the workforce can truly recognise the truth: education has become futile, you are useless, even most probably unwanted. Know about Kant and Descartes? Good! And now get lost! And then your only solution is to read Machiavelli, and finally understand the full extent of its true meaning.

If I had been responsible for implementing a system of education initially, I don't think I would have come up with the system most Western countries have at the moment. I also understand that now it may be too late, it would need to be changed globally. Because if one country changes its system, none of its citizens will ever be able to work abroad, their skills would simply not be recognised. However, let's identify the problems with education, and perhaps without a radical change or revolution, a few things could be adapted and developed along the way.

It is obvious education does not work. It is the biggest waste of resources, energy, time and money anyone could ever witness. I've said it before, I'll repeat it now: how dare we have a huge portion of the population wasting up to 25 years in schools, colleges and universities, if not 35, doing nothing productive for society except learning things most of them don't even care about or wish to learn, that nobody in the active world gives a damn about, when statistically a huge portion of these people will not even live to be 50 years old?

It is a huge waste! Have we gone mad? Is it not time to re-adjust this whole system of education? Perhaps we don't even need such a thing at all! Certainly not to the extreme we brought it to.

Learn on the job is truly all that is required. After all, your boss is always the mindless one who had no intelligence whatsoever, no education whatsoever, but ended up at the top because he was incapable of finding a better job somewhere else. And hence, he spent 25 years working for those fools, and was eventually somehow promoted, again and again.

After all, that secretary who is nothing, knows more about your case, and will help you more, than the professional who does not have the time, nor the will, to care about you, no matter how much money you spend for those out of reach services. Oh! Always trust the one without the degree willing to help you. He or she is the one who will save your meaningless existence, certainly not the expert who never has time for anything, let alone for you.

And now, see what truly happens at the end of it. It turned out that the whole goal of studying had nothing to do with teaching something. It was all about testing you, comparing you with the moron sitting next to you, eliminating you. If you turn out to be better equipped in memorising all that crap, or simply if you had more time than that moron to do so, then you will do better in your exams. And depending on that, you may go higher, and end up in the best institutions. Though, in retrospect, maybe you did not truly deserve it. Most likely you are that moron.

I was so obsessed with studies, the day I abandoned sciences in college, I thought my life had come to an end. It certainly felt like it in my family, they all had a heart attack. I studied natural sciences instead, and then went on to study law at university. Everyone was happy again, but I was about to commit suicide. I was doing nothing I really wanted to do, I was studying the last thing I would ever have picked.

When I dropped out of law and switched to philosophy and literature, I didn't tell my family. When they found out, they all said my life had been wasted, that I might as well be dead. Perhaps they were right after all, my Master Degree in Literature certainly never brought me any money. At least I studied what I wanted. Unfortunately it didn't bring me a job. And so now I am as depressed as ever.

This is how obsessed society is now with studies. We all need to push our children to the brink of insanity into those universities for years and years and years, and hope that at the end of it they will get the diploma that will ensure them a big income. We don't care about what those children truly want to do, what they like, what they might enjoy doing for the rest of their life. We don't even care if they will have a job at the end of it all, as it is now clear that they won't.

The result is horrendous. The ones who succeed never wanted to succeed in these fields in the first place, they were bored to death and now they will be unhappy in their new cushy jobs for years to come. The ones who failed, that's even worse, they are contemplating suicide, how a wonderful concept it all is. Better be useless in death, than go through being useless through life. You can quote me on that.

The big competition game gets to you, your parents and your teachers make sure of it, even employers and other universities, and even your friends. You need to win, you need to get to the top, and if you fail, you fail big time, no one wants to know you anymore. It is soul destroying, it leads to depression, sickness, sadness, a sense of absolute hopelessness.

So who wins in all of this? Who finally gets the job he or she always dreamt of? No one. Nothing in the education system will truly assess what you truly want to do, and expedite you on your way to become it. On the contrary, everything works against you. And it does not even give you a job at the end of it!

I think we should prevent anyone from wasting half of their existence learning something, whatever it is, on a bench in a class anywhere. I don't believe this is the way to go. I think we should spend much more time finding out what these children want to do with their life. Then, I feel they should learn on the job, more training than anything else, less boring classes.

For example, I wanted to be a writer. Has anyone, at any time, stopped me to assess this desire, and helped me get there? No, on the contrary, I only met obstacles. After I finally destroyed all the obstacles along the way, alienating my whole family in the process, disappointing all my teachers, virtually committing social suicide by studying literature and philosophy, I was once again met by a brick wall. It turned out that you do not learn to become a writer or a philosopher when you study literature and philosophy, you just learn about a few authors and what they wrote about. Big deal!

No one helped me or did anything to point me into any direction where I could learn to write and live out of my writings. I guess I could have done more research, find out other schools or something, but by then it was already too late. I could not now abandon that degree in pursuit of this. The system had failed completely, and would ensure I would never become a writer. And to this day, I am still just but nothing.

And then I turn around, turn on the TV, and hear all these actors or actresses, or successful musicians in bands, and in three seconds flat they say: "I can't believe I am being paid so much to do what I actually enjoy doing. I don't think I could be doing anything else, I would be useless at anything else." And that's it, this is so illuminating! I only want to do what I enjoy doing, nothing else matters. If I don't do what I enjoy doing, then I may as well be dead. I don't even need to be paid millions for it, as long as I can ensure my survival, I will be happy, at the very least.

It could have been worse, I could have thought that my long life ambition was to have the simplest life there is, picking up garbage for a living. Funny, I often think that this is my destiny, and that all would be so simple and easy, if everyday, all I had to do, was to pick up your garbage. As ironic as it may sound, I have considered it, and may still consider it. How low does one needs to go in order to find happiness and to free himself or herself from all this crap of education and responsibility you can't never truly achieve?

And what fries me the most, after spending 25 years in schools, colleges, universities, in no less than three different countries, I still know nothing! I am still an ignorant bastard! I barely read 100 books in my entire life. I know a few authors, I remember vaguely what they wrote about, but that's it! That was however enough for me to sustain any conversation about French literature, whether I was in Ottawa, in New York, in Paris or in London. Because internationally we all studied the same few authors, the same few books, and nothing else.

In the end, I understand, no one who studied anything knows anything about anything, except the main lines of it, a few classic authors and movements, and yeah, they may remember a few books they read. I bet they all know about Samuel Beckett and his "Waiting for Godot". If I hear one more student in literature mentioning to me Samuel Beckett, I will scream so hard, the whole world will hear me. That book was shit, just like the author who wrote it. And that's the end of it. That book certainly does not deserve to be studied worldwide. Who decided this? Why is every single student in French Literature worldwide will eventually get to read and study this book? It's crap! I'm sure anyone in any field of study, economics for example, could easily identify that author and that book who are the classics which need to be eradicated from the curriculum.

Like *Dangerous Liaisons* of Choderlos de Laclos? At least that book was great, I did my thesis on it, but you won't read that thesis any time soon, it is the worst thing I have ever written in my entire life. That was my big contribution to the world, after 25 years of hard study. A miserable fifty pages that never got out

of some drawer somewhere, and that I am too ashamed to show the world. I wrote the damn thing in one night, to get the diploma, and that was it. But just wait for my PhD thesis on Agatha Christie, that will be something! And I suspect it is the same for everyone else. Complete waste of time and money.

So, in résumé, the problem about education is that we are spending too much resource on it, too many young people waste way too long learning useless things they will never need and don't even want to learn. In the end, not many people will end up leading happy lives, because not many people will be doing what they truly want to do. No job is guaranteed at the end of it.

The system of competition has become overwhelming, causes too much pressure, for little results other than comparing and eliminating students, when perhaps there is not so much a need to compare them to that extreme over the idea that they should learn something productive to society, whilst actually enjoying the process.

What sort of society can afford to have half its population studying things for 25 years if not 30, doing nothing productive for us all, whilst the other half is basically either retired or about to retire if not dying? So, who's doing all the work then?

Silly me, all the vegetables of the world are being produced in some weird country by a handful of slaves, and many machines. And our electronic equipment is being built by children in Singapore, and our clothes by babies in China. They're so good at it! Does my bum look huge in this? Yes, enormous! Those babies know nothing about fashion!

I understand now how we can afford to spend our lifetime studying, we have our slaves working for us in the Third World. This should give us enough time to think then, think about how to make this place liveable. However, there does not seem to be much time for that in between 20 exams and 20 essays. And once you start to work, they not only want your life, they also claim your soul. 60 hours a week, against all laws, is what you can expect. And so, thinking? Maybe these things are better left to the slaves of the revolution. Our salvation will come from elsewhere, the revolution of the working babies of China perhaps, one day.

Have I mentioned somewhere that education should be free and accessible to everyone? No? Oh dear, I'm losing perspective. I guess I did not see the point of that, if we could not first guarantee a job to everyone at the end of it all, you see?

Many countries offer great education for free, it might explain why our market is flooded and saturated with foreigners from all those weird countries. More competition we could never hope to overcome. How we have become totally useless, us, the very sons and daughters of our nation.

Might have something to do with the fact that any foreigner pay so much more money to study here than our sons and daughters, and as such, only they, are guaranteed entry in our great educational system.

God only knows where they get the money from, their entire family it seems, knowing full well the future of this entire family will depend on the success on that son or daughter in a foreign country. Our parents? No way would they finance our education, whilst the government still somehow believes they have a duty to do so.

Those foreign students, you meet them in university libraries. They have gone half mad, cleaning the inside of their nose with their two hands, in front of everyone, without realising they are doing something astonishing. So much depends on their success, you see, they don't care anymore about the quirkiness of upper society.

Ah! Foreigners! No manner whatsoever. We should create a special education for them, to teach them our ways. I bet it would be a failure, whilst they only think and succeed in taking advantage of our policies.

As long as you pay the price, you can take the place of our sons and daughters. This university will survive, no matter the cost, since the government

will not help, since society does not value education. And why should it? In the state it is in, we all agree that at any rate, education is totally useless.

I invite you to study the French educational system. At first it seems crazy, irrational, unthinkable. It does not end with education, it is all interlinked with the productive world. The government will not only ensure you will get a free education, it will also ensure you will get a job in your field at the end of it. The government will find you a job, and until it does so, it pays you the salary you would expect from that job! And somehow it works. Study it carefully, it might be the solution we are all seeking, even if none of it makes any sense. A sure sign it might be the solution, we certainly require a radical change.

We need to reassess our priorities. We need to take every child aside and make sure we know what they like to do, and give them the chance to do it, get experience first hand in training in the real world. Or at least get the right school, college or university where they can really learn what they want. We need to terminate this obsession with producing more and more doctors, lawyers and engineers. It leads to too many unhappy lives and probably many suicides.

Right now I would like to study some more, yeah, you heard me, as if 30 years was not enough. I want to study theoretical physics, because it is my passion. I don't have the money, I need to work. I abandoned the idea after I registered and actually started at the University of London.

I now want to study to become a teacher of literature, apparently in Britain there is a huge shortage. My Master Degree is insufficient, even though it is from England. I need to study another two years, they would even give me 6000 pounds every year to study it, but that's not enough, and so, I won't become a teacher, neither a theoretical physicist. I won't be revolutionising Einstein by destroying him any time soon. We all know by now he is completely wrong and that he was never a genius. It remains for someone to prove it. Your daughter maybe? Fat chance.

And oh yeah, my dream of being an author, I still have it. Could I study some more to become a writer, a journalist perhaps? Where do I start? Where do I find the money? How could I sustain myself? And thank god I have no children, then, there really would not be any hope. No help there either.

You have failed with me, miserably, just like you fail most of us. Get back to the drawing board and redesign a new educational system that will show more promise, one that would at least give us some hope for a better future! Or at least, some sort of future. Should all be done and planned in parallel of work, of a job, a career, right from the start.

A future connected with the real world, some productivity to help us all survive. Let's see... what are again those most basic needs, or did you have time to forget? Food (including water), shelter, and clothing. Oh... no jobs on the market at the moment are even remotely connected with any of those most basic needs. I think I just identified our main problem with education.

Before long, we will suddenly understand it all. A simple prediction of the future, we will forget the wonderful world of marketing and sales, we will get back to basics, out of necessity. I so wish it was not true, whilst we continue to hope and never achieve this wonderful American Dream. After all, we have been disillusioned for so long, could it not continue until at the very least we all die?

Just as I said, my life long ambition now, for the simplest existence without any kind of worry, has always been to pick up your garbage. So simple a life, after all, it could have been and still could be, as this does not require any education, and would have spared me so much of your exasperating and nightmarish educational system.

As long as I can ensure my survival, I don't care what I do. I have just applied to become a street cleaner in Central London. This is actually true. Above all, my freedom! At the very least I would be outside, breathing without any line manager sitting on my lap, bullying and harassing me, instead of suffocating in an office at the bottom of the hierarchy.

I lied on my 98 pages application form, I stated I had no education whatsoever. Oh dear! I just hope and pray to God that I will get the job, before it disappears, and I'm just hoping that I will not be prosecuted for so blatantly lying on my CV! Who's to prove I studied at all? My references? I provided none.

Have I mentioned that we are losing our mortgage, our apartment? So much education, so much intelligence, so much success overcoming so much competition, I thought that we were worth it. We are losing everything, we were worth nothing after all.

And it kills me to see that those mindless morons of my childhood, who have no education whatsoever, not only have such a great three floor house made of white bricks, but the economic depression does not seem to affect them at all. They are happy, thriving on our misery, whilst we are dying.

Is it possible that too much education kills? That perhaps even, education guarantees your misery? Could those morons somehow succeeded in achieving the easy and successful life I was promised but never got?

I am getting desperate to survive and escape, struggling to even eat, banging my head on the walls wondering where I went wrong. Just like the rest of us all.

Work

Bullying tactics of corporate hierarchies breed insanity

So many things, are just fake and faking it, just like life. You might think this entry will be my least significant one, I feel it is my most significant one. Because it touches to our daily life, everything we do, everything we are. It defines one's existence from the beginning to the end, if there is such a thing in sight. What are we all about? What is it that we do, that we are? A job. How are we treated in that job? Very badly indeed. Like children, like prisoners, like animals. Well, we will have to put a stop to this corporate bullying.

Tonight I went completely berserk. I shouted so loud, I am certain every single person in that lost street of London heard me. I went mad! I was ready, I was ready to kill, and I did not care for the consequences, I did not care that it could have brought me to prison. I might have been glad, because something needs to happen, before I either kill someone or shoot myself.

All because of a Line Manager digging at me all day, all week, all month, all year round, before I can no longer hold it, hold to my last shred of sanity. Dear me, I could then so easily push the button to annihilate the whole world, you would not believe.

This is the result of the American Corporate Management structure, now common place all over England, Canada, Australia, and the whole of the Commonwealth. Pure anger, pure madness, pure desire to annihilate anything standing in our path. Get those nuclear weapons ready, they are ready to go!

I sincerely believe, without being able to prove it, that most crimes, most domestic violence, most murders, can be derived from the alienation and insanity resulting from management hierarchies mind games. And that if we were to work very hard in order to make the work place a peaceful and nice environment to work in, where happiness might actually be a real achievable goal, the crime rate would be lowered considerably in society.

Why is the word "work" so offensive? The mention of it can give cramps and send you to the toilet within seconds. The thought of it will most likely keep you awake most of the night. Work is our nightmare and we all have to go through it. Is there a cure on the horizon? Or are we all condemned to be forever

slaves to the corporate structure and small minded control freak management the Americans export so successfully everywhere?

I understand that it would be impractical for a society to abolish work altogether, but how nice would that be? Or how necessary will it become, if we wish to keep our sanity and find some form of happiness in our lifetime? Big changes are required, we are going about it the wrong way, I am telling you.

For a second there, I thought it would happen. All those newest corporations being created, with billions of dollars in their name, they serve no purpose, they do not produce anything, they don't even provide a worthy service or fulfil a need for anyone. And yet, they are rich, they are made of marble, perfect empty shells made of billions, serving no need, which, logically, should not require any of their employees to do anything. They are mostly all in the financial sector.

Unfortunately, even though the Tapeworm Corporations (the empty shells) still do nothing worthy to justify their existence in the first place, they still ask a lot from their employees, they are driving them all mad. No help there. It is amazing how a company that does nothing helpful to society, still requires so much work and headaches from its work force.

For example, what have I been doing for the last 15 years? I produced conferences, making millions for some lucky guy in the process. What does it mean? I brought together a bunch of losers who are perceived as the leaders in their field or niche market, and other losers paid a lot of money to come and hear them talk, sometimes hoping to sell them other useless ideas of their own.

Perfect example of a company serving no purpose in this world. What sort of meaning can I then give to my own existence? All my life I have brought together a bunch of trash corporate people to talk about nothing, all over Europe, all over America, and from which nothing happened, because none of them were really listening to the others in the first place. They were only trying to sell each other useless services and ideas.

At \$15,000 a place, I hope they learnt something, or sold something. They certainly did, sold more empty ideas that went nowhere, or were huge big mistakes from the start. I could have told them that, I was the only one extensively researching the topic in the first place, a big empty egg, symbol of what corporations have become today.

If truly there was a need for people to meet and talk, they would do it without spending that much money. Meeting and speaking to anyone is free, no need to spend the price of a house in China just to hear pre-packaged marketing gimmick those corporations would actually pay big money for you to hear.

And, if this had been all I had to do, bringing those losers together and making big money, it would have been great, it would have been bearable. But I had to deal with the great American Corporate Structure, its management, for which I have always been at the lowest level, even though it seemed, I was the only one doing any work, the one making it all happen. I now suffer from every single neurosis known to humankind.

I heard 20 years ago that we were all veering towards a society of leisure, with more time to enjoy walking the dog in the park and watching those children grow, whilst working less and less hours so we could enjoy some sort of existence.

Now, 20 years later, any job I ever had, turned out to be a real nightmare, with hours going off the scale, with weeks of up to 75 hours, with mind games capable of rendering you either completely alcoholic, dependent on drugs, or at the very least completely neurotic.

If not, then you must be that sadist bastard who feeds on alienating everyone around you at work, and for that, you need to be shot. We dream of it every night, thinking of new ways to assassinate you. Sometimes thinking about how we could get away with it, most of the time, beyond caring about the consequences, as long as you die a painful death.

How nice must it be, for a job, to ensure that every single form of discrimination is implemented as an unofficial policy. And spend the rest of the time fighting in Work Tribunals with HR, justifying that indeed this was not discrimination, all employees are ungrateful liars and simply incompetent! They deserve to be sacked without pay, and suffer as much as possible. That revolting word "management".

I bet you felt the same just about all your life, but for some reason could never express it in such words, that suddenly it sounds like the whole truth about this world, what every single one of us goes through every day, struggling to survive. Here you are, a now well identified problem, let's do something about it!

We are making millions, I can assure you. I don't know how, I can't explain it, since we are not really doing anything, or provide any needed product or service to this society, but the millions are coming in. So leave me alone! I don't need more bullshit, Ego trips from you, and self-made crises.

Sorry, did you mean that I need to make billions now instead of millions? Oops! Let me see what I can do. Let me see if I can kill myself ever more, and find out who else I can kill in order to make you a multiple billionaire.

I had jobs that I actually liked a little, most I hated beyond belief. Actually, I hated them all. The jobs I actually liked a little, quickly became unbearable, because the people I was working with couldn't help themselves, they always managed to turn the place into a living hell.

Is there a need for this? Does it serve a purpose? Does it bring more millions in? I feel it can only breed resentment, a serious lack of loyalty, sheer hatred, and a deep need to sabotage the company and your ambitions. I have dreamt of seeing you and this company go down the drain, so many times, you would not believe. Do we all feel the same? I'm sure we do. Perhaps this is where the revolution will start.

The whole concept of management, a string of managers and a big boss at the top who, if you're lucky, you will never meet, has put so much strain on us, I'm surprised we're still alive. For a long time I thought it was only me, I know now that everyone has the same sad story to tell about his or her job. We have all reached breaking point. You better pay attention, this is a serious crisis.

How can we make this work? What could we do to prevent bastards and backstabbers from destroying everyone else? How could we ensure that management does not play these little mind games which have far reaching impacts, more than they probably even realise themselves?

Their allies are Human Resources departments, packed with highly paid lawyers, who will ensure your utter destruction, since, how could you possibly defend yourself against those? You couldn't, you will lose every time, since none of us understands the language of the law.

How can we finally make sure that the week below 40 hours does not simply and uniquely apply to civil servants, but to everyone else out there who's working for a bunch of greedy and disgusting business people requiring over 60 to 70 hours of work a week? Most of us already spend two to three hours a day suffocating in the packed transport system to begin with. That is soul destroying enough.

I don't know, I really don't. I wish I did know, but to be honest, I have suffered many years, I have written a complete journal in several volumes about it all, and I am still nowhere near finding the solutions. Work being an obscenity, has been the central point and obsession of my entire existence, it was all leading to this present article.

Even though I was not expecting to find happiness at work, I certainly did not expect to find depression, murderous thoughts, and suicidal ideas in order to escape the nightmare. Well, I do have a few radical solutions, I doubt they would be practical or that they would be implemented, but let's see.

If I ever hear the word teamwork ever again, I will shoot someone. I think this translates all our thoughts upon the subject. Banish it from your vocabulary

this instant, or there will be blood! After all, we are all over the edge right now, it would not take much to start the war.

It is clear that in this society there is no such thing as team work or a teamwork player. A team cannot work together, that much is certain. People are too selfish, too self-absorbed, too arrogant, too ambitious, too jealous, too power hungry, too self-centred, too insecure, too much ready to explode under too much pressure, too everything, in order to work in a team. So teams need to be eliminated.

Everyone hates their colleagues at work, you might like a few, but most of them, you wouldn't mind too much if they were to suffer a heart attack or a fatal car accident tonight on their way home, no matter how many children they have, because at that point, you don't care about anything else but the idea of getting rid of them. So teams need to disappear.

We are not socially apt enough to work in harmony with others, we are more prone to fight and alienate everyone. So workers need to be separated, you should never find a floor shared by 6, 12, 20 or even 40 people. Even cubicles would not do, you would really need to not be able to see your colleagues, in fact, it would be great if you never knew they existed.

So either you provide all your employees with separate offices, no matter how important or useless their job is, or you get them to work from home. We all have computers now with internet connections, whatever can be done from home, should be done from home. No question about it. You're less likely to alienate a whole office and get sacked or get your colleagues sacked if you're working from home. It would, in the process, solve many, many, many other problems. No more commuting in trains or cars, hours wasted in transport, draining the energy of your employees. Traffic problems and train congestion, and parking situation, all that solved. And what about how much money you would save from not needing so much office space?

When I was young, I dreamt of working from home. I read everywhere that soon we would all be working from home. Somehow it never happened. I know no one who works from home, even though all the people I know already have all the equipment necessary to do so. Trains are still packed, congestion charges in Central London had to be implemented, now London is a fortress and is totally unreachable. To go to Central London today to work, you would need to be a millionaire, and a maniac.

150,000 young professionals leave Central London every year because they cannot stand it anymore. And they're not simply going to work from home, they had enough, they abandoned their great career in finance. They are gone to grow carrots in the countryside. God knows what happened to them, maybe they just went back to their parents, their parents who were lucky enough to have bought a huge house at a time when houses were actually affordable, and who are now living out of disproportionate pensions that those young professionals could never hope to have one day. They can't even afford a house or an apartment.

See how cynical I am? This world made me, this is my generation, completely alienated, terrorised, ready for the big crunch at any time. With nothing to lose, well, you can expect anything at any moment, we no longer care.

All right, so working from home would solve the first problem of work. The second one is management. This obsession with authority, supervision, competition, people constantly checking on others, telling them what to do every minute of the day, micromanagement, starting to freak out or panic if we are five minutes late or went to the toilet for too long, all this needs to end. Measuring the results of one's work not on time they work on it, but how much they have done whilst at home, is a solution.

Management never ends, you have a Line Manager, a Main Manager, another few Managers in between who can all control you as well, a Director, sometimes an Assistant Director (and dear me, if you have an Assistant Manager,

you might as well shoot yourself right now), another bigger Director, VP, perhaps even a few more, and then ultimately a boss, General Manager, Managing Director, President, owner, whatever.

So what do you do, yourself, when you are at the bottom of this hierarchy or even if you are stuck in middle management, with a person or two to supervise? You are a slave, you cannot be anything else. You have more people telling you what to do, and double checking that you are doing it correctly, than there are actually people doing anything. And since all these meetings and talks and checking up take most of your time, in the end no one is really doing any work. No productivity whatsoever. The downward spiral of the corporate hierarchy.

We are all way too absorbed into management games to work, it has become our whole existence. So much so, that when we return home, we cannot think about anything else but work, we cannot do anything else but thinking about these mind games. Perhaps we may even work at home in the evening, as I did so many nights before, as it is the only way to actually do any work, free from the corporate structure. So the society of leisure, what an utopia that was.

How do we solve the growing problem of management. A few decades ago it seemed all promising, new books on the market came out, and suddenly we were all going to have a new management style, a soft touch, a human side to management, understanding and all. Work would become a happy place, and as a direct consequence, a more productive place.

It never materialised. Management works with Personnel and HR departments, collecting information about you, to eventually get you sacked. And they succeed big time, working against you all the time, this is all we can think about. I can't see this changing any time soon. Production and results are, as a direct consequence, quickly reaching zero.

You cannot motivate a suicidal employee, or one you could so easily tip over the edge by simply saying that he or she cannot take a day off in the next two weeks. That employee is already dead, and certainly unproductive. Counterproductive most likely, moaning all day long to anyone still willing to hear that never-ending bull.

If I were paid on how much work I do instead of how many hours I do, unsupervised, I'm sure I would be much more productive and motivated. The harder I would work, the more money I would make. Simple idea, and yet, it has never caught on. They decided instead to pay me by the hour and use the whip to make me work harder. That leads to neuroses, depression, lack of loyalty, a frank desire to sabotage the organisation I'm working for.

If I didn't have so many people to deal with, if there was not so much pressure on my shoulders, if I were given the possibility to do my job, I actually might be able to do it. I didn't say I would enjoy it, but at least I could do it. So less management would be an idea. Less meetings. Less reports. You should find other ways to measure my work, ensure that I do it, without having to threaten me or send me off the wall. Micro-managing us the way you do, is a bad idea.

The thing is, what these managers don't understand, is how humiliating it is for us to be told anything. The smallest comment has such a huge impact on us, the smallest sentence rings in our ears and will be repeated in our mind for at least 12 hours afterwards. We are all trapped in time loops and we cannot escape them. Anger builds up so quickly, this patronizing, at that point, anything could ignite the little ticking time bombs we have all become in the work environment.

How do you get rid of management, and still ensure that the job gets done? You should pay by the work your employees do, not by the hour. If one lazy bastard doesn't want to do anything, he or she simply won't get paid. If what he or she did is not good enough, find a way to make that person understand it, without igniting the ticking time bomb. Surely there are ways, besides sending us all to the asylum.

At the very least, avoid having any management talking to him or her. The less verbal contact you have with your employees, the better they will feel. Send a nice memo, accompanied with flowers and a box of chocolate. You get the gist, use kid gloves, we all desperately require it, and expect it.

If I never had to speak to any manager or director or boss ever again, I would be beyond pleased. And if I never ever had to meet and work with any of my working colleagues ever ever again, I would be doubly beyond pleased. In fact, if I never ever ever ever had to work ever ever ever ever ever again, it would simply be perfect!

Now you understand the worker's mentality. Any motivation, any way you could invent to motivate positively your employee to achieve anything, is essential. We do not give a f*ck about the millions and billions you dream of. If you so desperately seek them, and depend so desperately on us to get them for you, you will have to get creative, you will have to work for it, and think hard in order for us to work hard to make those millions and billions for you. Slavery is no longer an option. That little tyrant you hired to micromanage everyone, has got to go.

And now you are scandalised by such a statement. What you don't know is that everyone thinks the same damn thing. We all entertain murderous thoughts about our Line Manager or Line Director, VP, or even the President. And whilst we think of that, we think of little else. So take that under your hat, and make that damn working place a worthy place to work in, a place where someone can actually still have a wish to live.

Job

Capitalist planning: we can't find a damn job!

Capitalist planning
Only do something if one can make a dollar
And certainly don't do anything
If one cannot make at least a billion dollars

Isn't it amazing?
For simple minded people
Like me, like us all
Living in a simple world
At a time when no one is working
At a time when no one is doing anything
Such wasted essential resources at hand
Such short sight from our leaders
Is amazing

Out of necessity
This one poem for human rights
Is going around the world
This is not 1929, or is it?
We will be heard this time!

The world is starving
The world has nowhere to live
The world can't even buy a shirt
For a job interview

At a time when we
Can't even get a job interview

Seems to us all
With so many desperate people
Struggling to survive
In such hard times
There should be plenty to do
To help ourselves out of this black hole

Instead
We're all stuck at home watching TV
Thinking of doing something insane
Going into deep depression
Wondering how to find something to do
That could alleviate
The world's pain and suffering
But overall to alleviate
Our own personal pain and suffering
There's no damn job left!

What remains is already well dodgy
Promising hours going off the scale
Below the minimum salary
Abuse and exploitation
Sell us your soul
Without reward
And we can't even get that!

No wonder many find
Going to the devil
Much more appealing
Who would not?
The criminal courts, the prisons
Are at full capacity
And yet
We should all get mercy in such times
That dying baby has got to eat something
One way or another

The only employer at this time
Who could afford to hire us all
To jump start the economy
Whilst helping so many desperate citizens
Is the government itself, meaning us

But the government decided, not us
To spend trillions on saving banks
With no thought left for any of us
Thinking somehow they would save the economy
Of an economic system that has already proven
To be fatal to us all, the people

You can only and always
Lose all your money to banks
We certainly lost it all forever at this time
Now is the time to cry

Now is the time to cry out
For such betrayal
There is no other way to define
This state of affair

Us the people
Should always be in charge of our own money
Lending it to ourselves
Never letting any third party making trillions on our back
Such basic things are so damn evident
Never let anyone on any government
Be ever bought again
To ever think otherwise

The government decided
To sack everyone instead
Early retirement and redundancy packages
Even for the ones under 25
Apparently even babies
Are ready for early retirement
There is nothing left to do for anyone!

We must find our way back to basics
And I'm afraid
The government must play a major role in this
This is a time of emergency
We'll have to think of ways to survive
Or have we lost touch with realities?

Growing carrots in our minuscule gardens
Selling food to the poor
To survive ourselves
Here is a small mathematical problem, grade 2
How many carrots one would need to sell
In order to pay the taxes alone?
Can't make it, there is no way!

Do not be surprised
By the essentials required at this time of misery
We all need to escape this reality
Forgetting food and survival
We'll always find money somehow
For cigarettes, alcohol and drugs
Desperate times call for desperate measures
There is nothing more important
When one is already dying of inaction
Feeling so useless
When so much could actually be achieved
In this world

Do not wait until it explodes
Find something for us to do
And make it all worth our while
No exploitation needs apply

We're all distressed, we're all fed up
There is no way out

We cannot survive in any meaningful way
We can't find a damn job
Whilst it is obvious
We are all in desperate need
Of just about everything
There is under this Earth
There should be plenty of jobs at this time of need
Simple, our priorities are just misplaced

Capitalist planning
Only do something if one can make a dollar
And certainly don't do anything
If one cannot make at least a billion dollars

Who cares if there are no jobs?
Who cares if everyone is starving?
Who cares if no one can pay their bills?
Who cares if we're all losing our home?
Certainly not the government
Certainly not the corporate world

Finding a quick way out of this world
Come back in 10 years
If you're still alive
The economy might have picked up by then
There will be more
Marketing and Sales jobs then
Selling useless services and products no one wants
To a world who no longer understands
The most essential needs
Of a whole world

The primary needs of a nation
And how to go about providing for it
Whilst all the resources required are at hand
After all
No one is doing anything these days
And there are plenty of resources to go around
A virtual recession cannot and should never alter these facts

There's plenty to go around
You can eat and survive this very day
Simple
Our priorities are just misplaced
Our ways of going about things
Are misguided
So simple!

Well!
There are billions of dollars to be made
At a time of recession
We're all desperate
We're all in need of something
We are all ready to produce what this world needs!
So what are you waiting for?
Somehow I'm sure we can pay for it
As long as we can earn something

To pay for it
Or did you forget about that?

You've got to develop a broader view man!
Of the capital markets
Help it and it will help you
Forget about it and you are dead
Forget about it
And a whole world's economy
Comes to a full stop
Never mind any consequence

Capitalist planning
Only do something if one can make a dollar
And certainly don't do anything
If one cannot make at least a billion dollars

I'm afraid
Such a way of thinking
Such capitalist way of planning
Can only bring this world
To an early grave

This is the end of humanity
Unless somehow
We can change our whole way of thinking
Our whole way of going about business

So what is it going to be?
I am ready to die
I am ready for the end of the world
Are you?

Globalisation

Globalization is indeed leading to a New World Order

(Globalization = New World Order = Globalization)

This will be my most conspiracy theorist entry ever. I am writing it because it is moving towards the mainstream and is perhaps no longer part of the conspiracy theorists' domain. Globalisation does not benefit anyone but a few rich people and corporations, and whether or not there is an organisation such as a New World Order, some sort of new world order is being created at any rate, and we all stand to lose from it. It can only lead to worldwide poverty, famines and wars.

Globalisation, second tentative. Second, because I first wrote an entry which has now been deleted, and that hopefully you will never read. As I kept a copy of it, it is possible that one day you will read that fantastic positive entry about globalisation that I have written, against my will (after some brainwashing). I went into lots of definitions, and now I realise I cannot provide any definition of what globalisation truly is. As you dig further, it becomes blurry.

Why have I deleted it? Because when you read about globalisation in an encyclopaedia, it sounds ideal, it sounds perfect, it seems like the only way forward. But then, globalisation has got nothing to do with McDonalds on every street corner from Moscow to Baghdad, is it? Globalisation is not about Hollywood killing many cultures in order to impose the one of some chosen Americans worldwide. Globalisation has nothing to do with something becoming global, and then you can reap the profits worldwide for a single idea or product. Globalisation does not even have something to do with the corporate world eliminating frontiers and barriers and exploiting cheap labour in order to make huge profits.

In this day and age, globalisation is synonym with New World Order, and we all know what that means, unless you have been living under a rock for the last decade. New World Order means the end of any sort of freedom, right or liberty, it means, in the best conspiracy theory fashion, the end of the world as we know it. You lose your own culture, your own language, your own religion, your own beliefs, your own identity.

Most people still laugh at the idea, I almost do myself, especially after taking such topic as globalisation so lightly. I read a few books, and I thought, could it be true, is it possible, or is it just conspiracy theories? But when the new Prime Minister of England, Gordon Brown, makes a first speech after taking power, with no less than 17 mentions of New World Order and Globalisation, I have to wonder, who is he really working for? Not the people, that is most certain:

YouTube's "Gordon Brown New World Order Speech"
<http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=Uv5cqH26CC0>

Even the BBC states it clearly: "Brown wants a 'new world order'"
http://news.bbc.co.uk/1/hi/uk_politics/6277747.stm

It is everywhere in the mass media, Google it. The New Statesman: "Brown's new world order"
<http://www.newstatesman.com/politics/2007/05/brown-blair-iraq-israel>

And then, I feel so lost, desperate, that even new elections, new Prime Ministers, new Presidents, does not change anything, that they are all on the same war path, they are all about globalisation and New World Order, and ultimately, not many of us really understand what this is all about and where it will lead us all.

We can only see the state of the world today, genocides here and there, a Nuclear Third World War around the corner, the greatest stock market crash in history awaiting us at the bank, we are all now Americans and our world leader is the American President. Have I mentioned Bird Flu and terrorists? Dear me, it is the End of the World, as my grandfather would say, after blaming it all on the Communists.

I don't even know what a communist is, the concept has been eradicated from my education, as I am from one of the new generations, the ignorant one without a purpose in this world. Not the Baby Boomers Generation, not even Generation X, not even the new youngest generation, Generation Kill. I am from a lost generation in between Generation X and Generation Kill, as I said, a lost meaningless generation without an identity. For a while we were called Generation Y (why), it came after X. As I said, an insignificant and utterly powerless generation. That's me!

Generations have been globalised nowadays, it transcends countries and nationalities and time. We were all listening to the Moody Blues when I was born in 1972, if you can remember, whether we were in England, in America, in Québec or in Italy.

I don't know more than you, I have a full time job as a civil servant, at the bottom of the corporate hierarchy, I can't read all the literature on the subject and write clever fully researched articles. But it seems clear, a new world order is being drawn over the horizon, none of us will survive it if the trends continue as they do. Something is going to happen, something huge, I can say that even without being alarmist, all the obvious signs are here. And whenever America crashes, the rest of the world crashes with it. Another sure sign that worldwide globalisation is complete.

All I know is that it does not sound like any sort of paradise or utopia, but more constraints, less freedom, less rights and more misery, whilst they continue to reap humanity's global wealth.

It is almost like an opened invitation for one crazy tyrant to rule the world, because after globalisation is complete, the way they want it to be complete, one man decides everything. And that most coveted job will be the one no one will have any power in deciding who gets it. Money and power decide, which means a few men decide, and then, our future is definitely going to be bleak as their personal interests will most likely clash with the masses' self interests.

You can't make money if anyone else is making money, the solution is everyone should live in utter poverty, or die if you somehow can make it happen. It seems to have been the prevalent course of action lately in international politics. Perhaps it has always been the case, it would explain why most of the world is living under despotic political regimes instead of peaceful real democracies.

We are no exception, I'm afraid. If what the majority of the people in the country wants does not happen, there is no democracy. What do we want most right now? We want to end Iraq's war, we want to ensure we don't attack Iran, and we desperately want to impeach George W. Bush and Dick Cheney. If none of this happens, how could you even think that this is a democracy?

Then we need to go back to the drawing board and come up with a better system which will be democratic. I hope a civil war will be unnecessary for this to happen. Perhaps the people we have elected as our representatives will wake up and make it happen for us, before we have to take control of the government ourselves, and replace it entirely.

Globalisation is the way by which some humans that you can count on one hand will take over the world and drive it to extinction. Greed and thirst for power as main motivations will make sure of it, as greed and thirst for power know no boundaries. You can quote me on that.

This is difficult to grasp, because most of us don't know what greed and thirst for power really mean, we barely can conceptualise what having billions of dollars or pounds or Euros at our disposal really means, because most of us would not know what to do with so much money and power. We wouldn't even know where to start in order to make some good in this world, eliminate poverty and famines, work towards some sort of a beginning of a utopia or golden age for everyone. There are enough resources for everyone in this world, you know.

Any step anyone could take towards doing some good, is ambushed by the greedy and blood thirsty people who are in power. Any New Real World Order would need to eliminate, eradicate from its cogs, anyone who seems too eager to seek power or seems a bit greedy, perhaps already rich and buying an election and the mass media, and then, perhaps only then, the idea of globalisation would not seem so offensive.

Even if there was no New World Order organisation working against us, globalisation benefits only a few die hard capitalists capable of conquering the world's markets with near infinite financial means. And so, whether there is a New World Order conspiracy or not, makes no difference. Globalisation can only be offensive as it can only profit the few over the many. This is essentially all I have to say about globalisation.

What is true of humans, is doubly true for anyone in power. We all know humans cannot be trusted and will backstab you at any given opportunity. Because we are all selfish at heart, we all want what's best for ourselves and our children, and it is doubly true for any politician or religious leader. None of us can be trusted. In these conditions, globalisation can only be a bad idea.

At this time we cannot deny that some evil force has been at work in international politics, mostly coming from leaders of the most powerful countries. There is enough evidence to show that there is smoke, and that there is no smoke without fire. It seems also that a change of leader, even if it involves a change of political party, does not seem to change anything.

The course to globalisation seems to be the mean to achieve some unknown goals. All we know is that these goals have nothing to do with making everything easier, bringing peace in the world, eliminating poverty or bringing some happiness.

So, if globalisation does not appear to be a priority for anyone, what good could come out of it except that you will have a McDonald within a mile of your home, and your TV packed with Hollywood films and television series dubbed in your language? There is no need for globalisation for this to come true, so in the end, what is globalisation really about, what will it concretely bring you which will make your life easier and happier?

More money? I doubt it, though it might make a few people richer. The chance to move more freely between countries and work wherever you want? That might ultimately be the only advantage of globalisation, like any Western European can now move to London and wipe the streets with a broom.

At least they are now in London, never mind that they will experience the most miserable existence there is, despite the fact that most of these immigrants already have a PhD. At least now the streets are getting cleaned, such thing was impossible to conceptualise before the whole of Poland was finally allowed to move to England. One great achievement of globalisation, more institutionalised slavery. And yet, most of these slaves are usually not allowed to leave their country, they are exploited in the comfort of their own crooked home.

I don't know about the European Union, but the American Union between Mexico, the United States and Canada can only mean one thing. The American President taking over all the decisions and resources for the whole of North America, and I suppose this is just a beginning. How can Canada sign such a deal, and it might already have been made, is beyond me. Surrendering our sovereignty to the United States, turns me into an instant separatist, even though it is well known that I have never been keen on Québec separating from the rest of Canada in the first place. I am French-Canadian, living in Britain, just so you can understand where I'm coming from.

In this day and age, as long as you are not American yourself, it is likely that the word America leaves you uneasy. If not, then I guess you are blind and need to read some more. You cannot blame most Americans though, you can't even blame most of the members of their government, the poor kids are all completely powerless. Because the American government is strangely organised that, in the end, there is but one man deciding the fate of the whole country and the world, and nothing and no one can stop him. Not even democracy, elections or public opinion.

Whatever you vote for, whoever gets elected, has already been decided by others you will never hear anything about. And whoever you elect does not matter, they are all working towards the same goal, they are all working for the same people and corporations, the world of high finance.

I am not convinced Barack Obama is not already one of them. If he wins the elections and becomes President, then we will be certain, wouldn't we? You could not possibly be in power and work against them, even with the best intentions, moral and ethic that God can provide. Fear has always been the most

powerful tool in politics, and fear needs be applied only in a few high places for it to work so perfectly.

Globalisation sounded like such a great idea, just like democracy. Just like socialism sounded so great in theory. However, nothing is ever like it seems, and if you read upon the subject even just a little, you will quickly understand that there is no such thing as democracy, freedom, evolution towards a better free world, a happy peaceful world. That no political system or solution will ever work, because other dark people in the shadows are working terribly hard to make sure they remain in power and become richer.

At the first sign of this we should see rebellion. But this is never going to happen, it is unlikely on a global level, because in this day and age, it is clear as day what leaders are doing, what they are working towards, and yet, everyone chooses to be completely blind to it.

There is an expression saying: hidden in plain sight. In this case it is no longer hidden, and yet we choose to do nothing. We believe everything, we are weak over the ones who are not. We are all being manipulated, and one does not need to be a conspiracy theorist to see it. It explains why what was once conspiracy theories, spoken by unknown people, is now moving beyond that, and well known personalities speak openly in such terms.

There comes a point when it can no longer be overlooked or denied. We have reached that point, conspiracies are reaching the mainstream, and everyone is talking about it. Even the mass media, between the lines, if you listen carefully. A sure sign of a dictatorship and tyranny, and some resistance movement forming. We are going to need it.

Let's just make sure that in the end this is exactly what we will get, a true globalisation to make this world a better one, a happier one for everyone, crowned by a real democracy. No political system will ever be what we hope for as long as greed and thirst for power can still get to the top and decide for everyone. Something needs to happen, something revolutionary, and yet, it might not bring anything better for anyone.

There are always ways to go around everything, to still control everything despite all the laws to prevent such deceptions. Democracy and globalisation are meaningless concepts if you choose to ignore what is going on behind the scene and how events can be used and abused to the advantage of the few over the masses.

Wake up and be aware of the lies and what is untold, at the very least. The terrorism we are witnessing right now is obviously government sponsored terrorism, or at least there are excellent reasons and evidences to wonder. No sudden change should come out of terrorism, it would be a big mistake. All that we have lost since the first attacks, will need to be regained at some point, let's just hope it can be done without civil wars.

At this time, globalisation sounds like a bad idea, because we cannot be certain why it is really happening and what will be the benefits compared with what we stand to lose. We just have to wonder who profits from globalisation, and on an individual level, if we do profit from globalisation. And first of all, one needs to clearly answer what is globalisation anyway, and I'm afraid we won't find the answer so easily.

So, I say no to globalisation, until such time that we can be certain that everyone can benefit from it, and I mean everyone. We still all have our own distinct national identity and culture, what could possibly be so threatening about this, that we are all being offered this ultimate choice: total assimilation or total annihilation? We should be able to say no to joining this new world order, and we should be able to say no to war. Is this still a choice or none of this can be stopped? Are we that powerless against our leaders?

History

Israel ready to annihilate 70 million Iranians

Could what the Jewish historian Professor Benny Morris says in the New York Times be true? That if Israel fails in the next four to seven months to destroy anything that remotely smells like radiation in Iran, Israel will simply annihilate all 70 million Iranians through a full blown nuclear war, all within the next seven months?

You have to read this article, it is illuminating and hallucinogenic all at the same time, it confirms in my mind that Iran will definitely be attacked, and a Nuclear Third World War declared. I cannot see how it could be avoided, considering how fearful and desperate Israel leaders seem to have become, just like our leaders apparently:

http://www.nytimes.com/2008/07/18/opinion/18morris.html?pagewanted=1&_r=2&ref=opinion

Historian Professor Benny Morris must know what he is talking about, he is working closely with Israel leaders. He has been criticised for this article, people said it sounded like a threat. Nonetheless, if you pay attention to what he says, you will notice that it is not "he" who speaks, nor does it seem like an opinion or a threat.

He is telling us exactly how Israel leaders think and what they are actually about to do in order to save their country and prevent at any cost Iran from acquiring a nuclear bomb, from fears that they might themselves be obliterated in return.

I believe Benny Morris is simply stating a fact about what must happen if Iran does not stop its nuclear program and fail somehow to convince us of it. Let's face it, Iran could never possibly convince Israel that they have stopped their nuclear research.

Moreover, since Iran will not stop its nuclear program - why should they stop, whilst facing such a threat as Israel and America - then a Nuclear Third World War is inevitable.

It will most likely eventually get China and Russia involved, against us, our real targets perhaps. We will certainly deserve it, because we did everything we could indirectly to provoke them. Why? I'm not sure. Maybe you can enlighten me. I'm just like everyone else, totally ignorant of why we do the things we do, though I know that it does not seem to make any sense, since nothing good can come out of it.

I thought Israel did not have nuclear weapons? I better correct my history books. Let's see, how should I put it? America dumped a bunch of nuclear weapons ready to go in Israel, because... well because... well I'm not sure why we did such a thing. Seems now like it might prove to be the greatest mistake ever made.

I would much prefer to teach future generations that Israel was completely inhuman, and did something totally insane, than telling them that we did it and we were completely out of our minds. Still, I would need to admit that those nuclear weapons, we gave them to Israel. At any rate, we will be accomplice in the greatest genocide ever achieved. How could I hide that fact?

I was not yet born when six million Jews and one million gays were eradicated during the Second World War in Germany, and yet I feel responsible. I feel I have done it myself, as I feel that somehow I am part of this humanity, I am part of its history, no matter how much I would love to say that I am not.

I can already tell you now, that I will not have on my conscience 70 million deaths through a nuclear war which will just be the beginning of it all. I am here now, I am able to say no, this cannot happen, I do not want it.

This time I will dissociate myself from your history, and go back to live in my own little bubble universe where I always lived, from where I claim I am just an observer of what goes on in the world.

After all, I have nothing to do with what you do, I am but one human being in this world, what difference could I possibly make? None of this has anything to do with me, or has anything to do with any of us. Or does it? Who is responsible then for our collective destiny?

I don't even vote, I never did, thank God, as I can never forgive myself for anything I do, or that I don't do whilst I know I should. So many obligations, am I alone responsible for the fate of humanity? Sometimes this is just how I feel. And that whatever I could do, the result would be just the same. I don't count, none of us do.

Besides, I would never be able to explain or justify such insanity, even if done in my name, without my consent. And then, well, I would have to acknowledge that none of us truly deserves to exist. I would have to recognise: why not blow ourselves up?

If global warming does not achieve that very result within years, we might as well make doubly sure we will all disappear for good as soon as possible, before we start to threaten not only our small planet, but the whole universe with it. Who knows, perhaps there is life elsewhere. If we do not feel we deserve a chance, and decide to be so destructive instead, we might wish to give them that chance.

There is no doubt in my mind that if we ever develop a technology that could destroy the entire universe, we would certainly use it at the first opportunity. I'm sure the American President would be eager to press the button, just to find out what happens, in case somehow it brings him more wealth. Maybe the President will think that it could get his God to finally reappear? I wonder.

How will we write that down for history, how will we explain such a lack of common sense? Is there truly something that important going on behind the scene, of which we are totally unaware, which warrants this crisis? And why is it that it is thought that we would not accept the real version of event, the motivation behind what we do? Because it could not possibly be justified?

How could we ever make this look good and acceptable to future generations? I don't know. We will have to be highly creative indeed, and perhaps invent some more lies to cover it all up.

What else can we do? Just admit we're monsters and do not care at all for human life? That history is just a long series of genocides, and that the worst ones all happened in the very last chapter of our history, not forgetting of course all the ones happening in Africa at this very moment? That none of us tried to prevent humanity's ultimate destruction, because none of us truly cared?

I am sitting here tonight wondering how we could possibly make the last decade look good on paper for history, how we could twist everything so none of this will look so dirty and simply revolting. My God, I don't think we will be able to do this time.

We will have to re-adjust our definition of humanity, describing humans as the most savage and destructive animals of the known universe. And that religion certainly did not help in the slightest, that in fact, religion was used a great deal in order to expedite our way out of this world. Worth having Gods, for the good it brought us.

One Vietnam War was enough, it took only 20 years to decipher the truth. Do you know the truth now? This time around we were very much aware of the Second Vietnam War in Afghanistan. Then a third one in Iraq. And as if we were still completely irrational, let's immediately create a Fourth Vietnam War by

attacking Iran, and this time, really start the beginning of the end for us all. There are after all just a limited number of pointless Vietnam Wars this world can take before reacting and deciding to put a stop to it.

What is history? No, really, what is truly the history of humankind? We often hear that history is written by the victors, but I have to add, history is also written by the losers, so it might be more acceptable to students trying to understand whatever it is that might have happened before they were born.

Even though, good luck now, students probably don't care about any of it. And so it should be, because our vision of history is so twisted, so biased, that in the end, our history is just a bunch of lies and is worth absolutely nothing. Our own version of history could not tell anyone what actually happened here.

Dear me, am I the first person on this planet to realise that and say it out loud? Hopefully not. Come on now, you know better, you know this is true, history is worth nothing. Because we all know or can guess that this is not how it happened, that these were not the true motivations or the real version of events they are trying to teach us.

Was Germany just deadly thirsty for power, to rule the world, or was Germany provoked into declaring the two first world wars? What was the political scene then? What did we do to provoke this? I'm sure, if we dig deep enough, we will realise that we are all responsible for those two first world wars, even, maybe we are to blame. So convenient to be able to blame someone other than us, and that somehow Germany was too shocked and powerless after those wars, to contradict our own version of events. The Third World War though, we will be certain who will have started it: us.

We can read between the lines, we have the Internet now, we can find out what truly happened there and then. We know most sources cannot be trusted, they're lying for whatever reason. History is simply hypocritical and has always been. I have no doubt Benny Morris, as an historian, does not help the true history of this world or of his own people, as he is now very much provoking it, making history happen, for the worst. Who would have thought that historians could make history happen? They always did, it is the whole point.

You can only but try to hide the truth, in this day and age it is all but useless. The truth is, humanity is so unworthy of existing, that you on top of it all, trying to hide the true facts about it all, is just too much for anyone to take, because we all know it all. No one in their right mind could wish to live in such a world of make belief.

No matter how you could present it, no matter how you could try to justify history, you will never succeed in proving this wrong: humans are all bloody killers, way too ready to take over the land and resources of the next one, and kill whoever might stand in their way.

History is undeniable on this point, humanity is all about wiping itself out of existence, the sooner the better. And one human life counts for nothing, hell, six billion lives count for nothing. If we all die in the end, for whatever explanation, as long as one last tyrant survives all alone, rich as Croesus with all the worldwide wealth, then it would all have been worth it.

This is history in the making, as horrifying as it may seem. Wars to bring richness to a few, whilst eliminating the rest of the world to that expense. There is unfortunately no other way to put it, and it continues to this day.

One human life has always been worth nothing, and will continue to be so for hundreds of years to come, until none of us survive another world war. And then, what would be the point of power and money in such a world? No one can tell, but we will all fight to the death until this reality comes to be.

History might actually be the worst subject ever in school, because first it is just a series of dates between war and peace times, and second, it is just a bunch of misrepresentations about the true motivations for these wars.

I feel that if greed and thirst for power were to be stated as the reasons for wars, and religion and philosophy, then it would expose way too obviously

humanity as what it really is. And yet, this is what history is truly all about, to show how human nature is selfish, greedy, an endless desire to kill everyone else on this planet for its own sake. This is history as we really came to know it.

Don't kid yourself, nothing has changed, we are still as barbaric today as we were hundreds of years ago. Technology is by no mean making us look any better. It makes us look worse, because now, we are capable of annihilating the whole world, and we will eventually do just that.

There is no hope for humanity, this is what history tells us. And as much as you would like to believe that history does not apply to what is happening today, that somehow we have now learned all the lessons of history, that we are so civilised compared with those barbarians of the past, you would never be so wrong.

History will be there to tell it all to future generations, just as it was, as long as then, they will be as good at reading between the lines as you are right now when you read your own history books. This world, all of history, is just a distorted truth, and it is up to you to find the real truth behind it, just like it is your duty today to find out what is the truth behind what will one day be described as our history to future generations.

I think it is fair to say that we had enough of wars, that humanity at this time agrees that the history of humankind is ugly and shows nothing commendable. It is also fair to say that no one wants another world war justified by half baked arguments, like false flag terrorism, or potentially threatening countries we all know are not threatening. It is simple, if we were to stop acting as if we own the world, if we were to stop threatening everyone around and start working towards a lasting peace in a just and fair world, there would be no threat, there would be no war.

And what if Iran gets a nuclear bomb in the end? Just about everyone else on this planet has one in its own backyard. Hell, I have read enough on the topic that I could possibly build one myself. The recipe is, after all, in many books in just about every single library in the world. Any last year physics student can build one.

How to make a nuclear bomb has never been a secret, it is basic physics, and then only a few tests are required to get the balance right. Oh, and this little problem, easily circumvented, of finding the ingredients. Or what did you think, that they were impossible to find or buy, in a capitalist world?

We all have a nuclear bomb ready to explode in our back pocket, no one can now prevent that. Trying to prevent them from exploding through pre-emptive strikes, will most assuredly ensure that they will all explode at once. You can quote me on that.

You could not possibly annihilate every country that will develop a nuclear bomb, since any country could do it now. Perhaps if left unprovoked, Iran will never use it. Right now, I feel we are much more likely going to use it through fear and unnecessary pre-emptive strikes, and obliterate this world before anyone else.

History is not made by the victors or the losers, it is made right now by a few leaders/dictators elected in so-called democracies. The history of humanity will not become what we make it to be, it will become what a few unwise leaders decided it will be, because despite so-called democracies, we are not in control of humanity's destiny.

There is no reason to believe that even in 1000 years, history will be any different from what we have observed in the last 2000 years. It will just be more destructive, that's all. At least it won't be bloody, nuclear just vaporises people out of existence. It will still be about killing everyone else in order to take advantage of their natural resources, and whatever else, imposing unto others religions and political philosophies like capitalism, communism and socialism. The day we finally succeed, is the day we are all dead.

Humanity's history cannot change until a few leaders can no longer decide the fate of that humanity. Until a true democracy, involving the decision power of every single individual, is actually put into place.

We can no longer afford a few people deciding the fate of history. Either you have a true democracy or you don't. We have not witnessed at all, at any time in history, a true democracy. It would require for that every single person on this planet being able, individually, to vote on any decision, on any new law, on any new war to be fought.

Today for the first time we have the technology to make this come true. And at that point, if individually, everyone on this planet were to say that being gay is wrong and that I should be executed for being gay, I will accept it and gladly die.

Since then, it would not be one politician who decided my fate, or one priest or religious leader. It would not be one little group of people, it would be everyone, and then you cannot but accept what everyone decides.

And if everyone decides that it is right to obliterate half the planet to become richer, at least I will know that half the planet is insane, immoral and unethical, instead of just a few leaders who appear to control everyone else, for their own self-interests. And then I would at least be certain that annihilating so many people will at least profit many of us, not just a few of us that you can count on one hand. I can accept democracy as long as it is a real democracy, and every single voice has been heard.

And then, you better not start thinking in terms like: "No problem, we'll just brainwash everyone and impose our own point of view upon this world through publicity, public relations and propaganda. We've done it before with great success. And then we'll just convince ourselves we have convinced everyone, and go ahead with our delusional plans."

We will put a stop to this as well, as history has certainly taught us to recognise such manipulations of the masses and where they ultimately led. Eventually we will learn something from history, right?

It is so easy after all to convince anyone of anything these days, no one seems to think for himself or herself anymore, have we ever? One day someone will convince us all that we do not see in colour, everything is black and white, or perhaps they will convince us that everything is either black or white. We may have already reached that point.

It seems there is always but one leader deciding for everyone else in this world, and from the point of view of history, this is no longer acceptable. History will always be the same, until we decide collectively to put a stop to it, and make it something no one will ever be ashamed of telling their children what we are all truly about.

We are so eager to go nuclear, as it means ultimate power, as it means ultimate protection. Let's give a nuclear bomb to everyone, let's all have one nuclear bomb in our own back pocket. Then we will all be powerful, we will all be safe.

What version of history would you prefer to teach your children and grandchildren? It is about to become highly complicated to tell, if you wish to remain honest to the facts. Don't worry though, you might never have to make excuses for humanity's history, as humanity is unlikely to survive for much longer.

NWO

How to Create a New World Order

In science fiction there is a specific category of books called alternate history where you simply travel into the past and suddenly change history. What if you could travel to 1754 just before the French and Indian War in America with a modern army of the future, and decided to build a new world order? Would you stop the Seven Years' War that started in 1756? Where would you begin, how would you go about it?

These could sound like strange questions but this is precisely what many science fiction authors must deal with, they have to think of ways of changing history for the better. Like stopping wars through wars or demonstration of power in order to build a new world order. I am writing such a novel right now and it is not as easy as that. Because suddenly my small town in Quebec from the year 2039 is sent to 1754, becoming instantly the most fearsome power in the world (don't worry, Celine Dion remained safely in 2039, she was in Las Vegas when it happened).

The idea is to find a way to end all wars and occupations, if only we could put an end to all exploitation, slavery and injustices against human rights. Eliminating poverty, starvation, pollution, global warming, the list is endless. It makes you think about what could be done in the present to achieve just the same results for the future, if somehow a real superpower was actually keen on achieving these goals. History proves that such a superpower will never exist, since its self-interests and the self-interests of its main constituents always take over, take over the world.

In a way this is what today's superpowers are playing at, unfortunately this is no science fiction. Re-arranging and eliminating the world's frontiers to permit an opened international commerce which translates into exploitation. Trying to stop wars in the Middle-East through more wars that only make things worse, because our intentions are not exactly honourable.

If it was all to the benefit of the people of America or the United Kingdom that we went to war in the Middle-East, or for the purpose of freeing Arabs from their so-called horrible leaders, it would already be more respectable, it could benefit us all. But these wars for profit are entirely for the benefit of very large and rich corporations who no longer have any identity or nationalistic pride. Winning the wars in the Middle-East today will not bring anyone's pride after many million deaths, it will simply bring more money and financial gains to these corporations, most likely without benefitting any of us.

In fictional novels it is far easier, most authors are usually idealistic in nature, they are moral and ethical people. Most books on alternate history are about ensuring Adolf Hitler is killed before any genocide happens and JFK's murder is prevented somehow in hopes that he would have changed history and saved our failing democracy. There is also a morbid fascination about changing the outcome of the American Civil War of 1861. There I suppose the idea was to preserve slavery and prevent the reunion of the American States? I'm not sure, books on that topic bores me to death. Who cares about the American civil wars of the past, unless it was concerning the next one that is long overdue?

Here is my problem. I have now an army of the future capable of annihilating the whole world of 1754-1756. I intend for my small town of French-Canadians sent into the past to take over the world but in the most humane way. To do only good in the world and bring about a new world order to be remembered and appreciated for centuries to come. Just that, how difficult can it be?

So of course my first move is to stop all immigration from the Spanish and the British countries, and only encourage French immigration to such places like North, Central and South America, New Zealand and Australia. Everywhere else seems already populated to the brink with other people, so they should be left to themselves. No more war and no more occupation.

But what about the aboriginal people barely populating the new worlds but still with a right to the land? I can no longer just eradicate them all like we did in the past. Can I just squeeze them out to some particular state no one wants even today, Nebraska for example? Or can I plan a major assimilation program to bring them to live and speak just like the powerful white people of the future, French in this instance? After all, we have suffered so many American blockbusters about real Americans saving and taking over the world, it is time for other nations to become as nationalistic and nauseating as our American friends. Might as well be Quebec who will come to save the world this time against all alien invasions.

It will be difficult because I could not turn Amerindians into slaves, it is well referenced anyway in history that all attempts to enslave American Indians failed. So instead we just drowned them in alcohol. It was not an ideal solution, but you do what you can when you build a new world order. Spoken like a true colonizer of the world.

What do I do with the British and the Spanish colonies already in America in 1754? Also with the assimilation to the French-Canadian superpower of the world? I will have to act quickly, otherwise once again most of America will speak Spanish by the time we reach 2039.

And once everyone is well on their way to be assimilated, keeping to French as the only main language in the world, I will have to turn to preventing the Seven Years' War, which basically could be qualified as the real First World War. I will have to drop a few bombs all around any army still fighting or moving toward another nation, without killing any of them. I will have to install my big hegemony upon the world. And if one country truly cannot get the message, I might as well just annihilate it. Spain comes to mind. Others will get the message.

I'm already becoming quite the monster in my plans to build a new world order. I came to understand that perhaps there is no way really to save the world or help the planet on a global scale without becoming a tyrant. But the worst is still to come, because once peace has been established in the whole world, even if I decided that the aboriginal people could keep the Americas, New Zealand and Australia, to see how these first nations could develop in time into great nations if we had not interfered, it still remains that I would need to eradicate injustices and provide human rights to all. And what about capitalism versus socialism?

My small town in Quebec is now in control of the whole world, it is time to pay a visit to all the Kings and Queens of Europe and other powers of the world, to teach them a few concepts that even today we find hard to grasp, like democracy and human rights. Am I to suggest to them to move aside and become simply a symbol like in England, and order them to create a Parliament of elected officials to take care of business?

We kind of tried that recently in Iraq and Afghanistan, it does not seem to have worked out the way we planned. Perhaps because we have forgotten what democracy truly means, we obviously control those governments and so they are not exactly democratic. What can you expect, elections in America are no longer trustworthy, electoral fraud has taken over. That is not the biggest worry though, it is that no matter who is in power, as proven by the extremely poor track record of such an idealist as Barack Obama, the situation in the United States and worldwide just got even worse.

We can't have that in 1754, my new world order will be a true democracy, and all these countries will eventually stay home and govern themselves the way they want. Even though the only way I can see this ever happening, would be to actually babysit them until they get there, and then, I suppose, babysit them even more to ensure the perfect and ideal world we all hope for. It could easily become a tyranny one way or another, even with the best intentions, as soon as we interfere anywhere in the world.

So no problem, I already have in mind the creation of the New United Nations, headquarters in the extreme north of Quebec's province (near the North

Pole, where everything and everyone is already frozen to death), so I will be able to keep a close eye on everything they do. The aims of my new UN will be the same as today: facilitating cooperation in international law, international security, economic development, social progress, human rights, and the achieving of world peace.

It is just weird that if the UN today is incapable of achieving any of those aims, how can I possibly expect my new UN in 1754 to accomplish anything? Very puzzling this state of affair, and a real headache for my new humanity. How will I make it work, or more precisely why is the United Nations failing to make things better? There are only two explanations: either the UN is a corrupt organization serving the financial markets and large corporations of the world without regard for human rights, just like most governments today, or the United Nations organization is a powerless toothless giant that no one cares about. Which is it?

I will have to ensure no corruption and a very powerful United Nations in 1754, backed up by my army from the future. There will be no disobeying the United Nations any longer, and no five main superpowers controlling most if not all of the Security Council. I wonder if I will be able to pull it off. Of course I will, the author of a novel is God, and as long as God is moral and ethical, nothing can go wrong in the creation of a new world order. Wait, where have I heard that before? God or the belief in God never stopped any war or genocide, on the contrary.

So now I have to decide between imposing capitalism or socialism unto the world. That's an easy one, I will just take Canada's template of being a good mix between hard core capitalism and extreme socialism (why do I feel like I am talking about porn here), the best of both worlds. The best health care possible for free for everyone for a start, independent from any corporation or employer. The important is that everyone should live happily ever after, with everything they will ever need, without becoming slaves to the system. Will that work though? Seems to work in Canada. Perhaps it only works there because Canada is already such a rich country anyway, filled with natural resources other countries can only dream of. How would such a system work in Africa?

I might have some reservations though about stock exchange markets and such volatile economy that can be brought down to its knees every time the slightest insignificant news is announced on TV. Not sure if I want to recreate a world that will have to go into an economic crisis every 10 years, and a deep depression every 100 years or so. How could I prevent that, the manipulations of the market? Will I need to go into that many details in my novel? My God, I will lose all my readers.

In conclusion I can now appreciate how difficult it is to build a new world order, impose it unto the world, even with the best intentions ever. People will get hurt, many will be left out, corruption quickly gets in and then you face instead a great force of evil that can be extremely destructive to the world. Perhaps I should not try to create a new world order, maybe I should just ensure no more wars and conquest, and leave all these countries to their own devices.

After of course making sure they were all real democracies, unlike the fake ones we have today. Oh, I must eliminate slavery, and women must instantly have the same rights as any man. And there I am, already meddling about and planning interferences. If I could just annihilate all religions with one nuclear bomb, it might be worth it. Wouldn't that be a reign of fear and terror that could only bring about misery across the world? It is never easy to play God with humanity.

Interesting how writing a science fiction novel about alternate history can suddenly expose all that we do wrong in this world. The solutions I have to find to make it all work are the very solutions we are struggling with today, that we could implement today to make this world a better one without ostracising anyone. Have you got any solution? Should we go ahead with creating a new

world order or not? If so, how should we go about it? Better not leave it to our leaders and governments, corruption there has taken over at every level a long time ago.

Pride

How can we be proud of being Americans?

Whenever 50,000 citizens across the country decide to walk on the streets to denounce something, that they feel somehow it is important enough for them to get out and denounce that something, surely there should be a device in place to automatically launch a referendum on the subject. So everyone could individually vote on the issue, since we can no longer trust politicians. Or else, where is democracy then, what more do we need to do to convince others that their decisions are wrong and unwanted?

National pride has been for far too long a weapon of mass destruction. It has been used to justify the worst atrocities, like illegal wars and torture, in the name of honour and nationalism, all under a floating flag over some land somewhere. We'll have to think twice from now on before acting collectively on pride, we'll have to pay attention and see through the manipulation of the masses by any kind of authority, be it the government or religions. Are we never going to learn the lessons of history?

Pride. Proud of being who you are, of belonging somewhere, of your personal accomplishments, of your collective achievements. All sounds very important, and yet insignificant, unworthy of any attention. When you take a good look back, what is there truly to be proud of? I can't think of anything. And yet, pride can be such a powerful weapon, as long as you have the public vote, as long as you can manipulate the public opinion to your own advantage so it suits your agenda, even your war agenda.

You might find it difficult to identify to a group if, for example, they are all Black, or all Chinese, or all Indians, and you are a White British born in Manchester. But if you are a White British born in Manchester, why should you have more in common with all the other White British born in Manchester? To the point that you all have to support the same football team (soccer team) and hate all other teams and British cities, in what we call healthy rivalries?

If you are an American born in Tulsa Oklahoma, or if you are an American born in Boston New York, there you are, already it is not so simple anymore to be proud, to have a sense of belonging to a collective. Do you have then the same identity? Are you proud to be Republican or Democrat? Are you proud of being White American or Black American? Can you be proud of being a human being when compared with all the other animals in the animal kingdom? And when will you ever be proud of being from Earth, if ever? How many millions have seen UFOs and aliens, can we all be nuts? I wonder.

I was never into sports. I was never really into politics. I was never truly into being proud of being French-Canadian or Canadian. I was never proud to be American (Canada is in America). I never had to be proud of belonging to any group or team of any kind. For me national pride is a mystery.

I find it difficult to understand how pride can be used to create a sense of belonging, strong enough to justify going to war with any nation. We are Americans, we are the strongest nation in the world, we will take the world by force, because we can, we are Americans. Our values are the best in the world, everyone should want to be American, to claim our flag as their own, because it

means freedom and democracy. Not so true nowadays, but never mind about that for now.

A flag is often the symbol of our pride as a nation. It is the argument to justify anything. To provide a sense of belonging, to give a reason to our existence in a collective. I was never part of any collective, I always considered myself an individual, never really paying too much attention to international borders and their significance, apart from complaining about how hard it is to cross these borders and go live somewhere else.

I guess that pride comes at a cost. That if you are not like them somehow, becoming part of them might just turn out to be impossible. And if somehow you succeed, then you might as well be a traitor to your own people, your own nation, a traitor to yourself and what you personally believe in.

Unless of course you forget who you are, where you come from, your flag, your identity, who you really are, and start supporting Manchester United, just like everyone else. Assimilation complete, you are now a true Brit, even if you speak Russian or Punjabi, or French in my case. Who should care about Manchester United or Chelsea?

Or else, let's then eradicate and take over Iraq/Iran, that has always been the main so-called collective agenda since the very day I was born. Will we ever, together, succeed? This is all part of the same thing, local and national pride. This is how we are being manipulated.

Why should you be proud of anything just because you are born in a certain place on this planet? Why should you be proud of a flag just because you are living within the borders of a land that this flag symbolises? Why do you feel the need to belong in any way with a certain group of people, and then be ready to go to war with another group with perhaps different ideas or religion?

National identity is the first step towards war. City identity is the first step towards city rivalries and chauvinism. You would not think of using weapons to kill the people in the next city or county, why should you feel the need to go to war with another nation?

Because you are still proud of being not only from that city, county, province or State, but also of that country. And well, it must be different when you cross those international borders. The only language they must be able to understand is the one spoken by bombs. Urgh, where has my logic failed?

You could never be proud yet of being a human being compared with all the other animal species on this planet. You could never be proud yet of being a human belonging to Planet Earth. Until at least there is only one nation in this world, one flag, and hence, only one identity.

But by then, the only reason such a thing could happen, would be to the benefit of some tyranny, or global Big Brother government, a New World Order in the likes Hitler so desperately wanted to build. At that point, being proud of anything would be impossible.

Pride of any kind can only create rivalries and wars. As soon as you belong to any group or subgroup, that's it, you have established that you were against the ideas and values of another group or subgroup. War in any form can then begin, as it somehow never fails to happen.

Pride is a very dangerous weapon. It is used to justify wars, it is used to justify killing millions of people. Not that we really care, since these people cannot be proud of what we are proud to represent, proud to be. They are not really humans or civilised, are they? They become insignificant.

It would never occur to many that pride is only a pretext, a pretence, and really, wars have nothing to do with pride or identity, or religion. It is a tool to manipulate the masses into believing anything, to do anything, in the name of identity, in the name of a flag, a fake symbol which does not ultimately mean anything significant, and should not reasonably be used to justify atrocities and genocides.

I can barely believe that I have just written this. I never thought when I was young that I would be trying to convince anyone that war was wrong, as I was so convinced there would be no need to by now. However, wars, just like everything else, are cyclical, they always come back after a certain amount of years. We never learn anything from the past, from history. And the same old arguments, symbols and tools are being used again and again to justify any political agenda. Amazingly it always works.

Pride is an essential component to all this. And the sooner we realise that we do not belong to anyone, to any political party, to any set of already established philosophies or political ideas or religion, the better we will be.

We are not a mindless collective controlled by a few bad men, a flock of birds with one collective mind. We are all individuals capable of having opinions, capable of stating what we want. Take a step back, and understand that a flag, a feeling of belonging to any group, does not justify anything.

And most importantly, we need to understand that governments can fall and should fall as soon as a majority of the citizens wishes it. Under the democratic rules, I would have thought that many more governments would have fallen within my lifetime. As it stands, I have never witnessed such a thing, no matter how unpopular any decision any government made. We simply accepted it and went on our way. Or decided to wait for the next elections, and we know now that fraud is rampant everywhere, at every level.

Democracy is gone, we have to move to new tactics in order to be heard and operate change. As soon as 50,000 citizens walk out across the country to denounce anything, a referendum needs to be called, across the country.

No, no, it does not matter that Obama has won, electoral fraud still happened in California with Proposition 8, will still happen again on any new proposed law, and more likely also at the next presidential elections. We are not out of the woods yet, far from it.

Don't even think that once we succeed in getting back to paper ballots, fraud would have disappeared. We are aware now of what has been going on for so long, we have proved it. We need to be doubly careful in the future, and ensure some sort of democracy still exists, not just a pretend one.

If you truly feel the need to be proud of anything, it should be to be proud of yourself, who you are as an individual, what you are capable of accomplishing on a personal level, not on a collective one.

You are quite certain that you have nothing in common with your next door neighbour, why should you think that you have so much in common with a whole nation? You could quite easily kill your neighbours, because you know by now that you simply cannot live next to these people, and they deserve to die. And yet, you do not kill them. Why should you then decide in your mind that you are proud to be the same as million others living in your country, and find it acceptable to go to war and annihilate entire nations on the other side of the planet?

Be proud of yourself, of your own little family, but do not go beyond that nucleus. Go any further and you will no longer be acting under the influence of what defines you as an individual, you will no longer be establishing your own values and beliefs, you will no longer belong to yourself. You will belong to others, and those others will make sure you will be obeying their will, their rules, not yours.

Pride is a dangerous weapon, never forget it next time you see the flag of your nation. A flag will always be but a flag, it is meaningless, it cannot be used to create a false sense of belonging and justify wars through pride, through being part of something larger than you could ever hope to be. You do not need to be part of something larger than you. You are yourself, an individual with rights and freedoms guaranteed by law, and that is all that is required.

Think for yourself, be proud of yourself, do not stop thinking or expressing your opinion. As soon as you begin to be proud of something larger than you are,

you are lost, humanity is lost, whether this influence is political or religious in nature. Others have now taken control over you and what you will be proud of.

Most certainly one day, you will be ashamed for having so blindly followed any idea or course of action dictated by others, without first considering all that is truly involved, the real motivations behind any decision. As soon as you are proud of something other than yourself, you belong to other people, and other people will decide your destiny.

So, any reason you should be proud of anything you did lately? No? What a shame, I guess this is human nature. That you can barely be proud of yourself, when you can be so readily proud of just about anything else. We will not be fooled again, we can no longer afford to be proud of anything in this world.

History teaches us, how easily pride can be turned into shame, and yet, we learn so slowly, it might take us another millennium to finally get the message, once we are all completely extinct.

More direct democracy through referendum involving every single one of us is what is required at this time, if we have any hope of salvation. And please, no more pride! We are all human beings here, we are all equal, every single voice count and shall be heard. More direct democracy is the new buzz word around here, do repeat it everywhere until it becomes a reality.

50,000 people walking on the street to denounce something, is a clear sign that something is not right within this world. Call a referendum so we can all, in our own individuality, decide what should be. And please, please, please, let's get rid of electoral fraud, or else, this is all meaningless. We all know now that proposition 8 has not really passed in California.

We have a long way to go in order to restore democracy. At the moment, the law is against you, everywhere you turn. Such important issues must come only once in a lifetime. This is it, this is saving democracy. Without it, nothing is possible. That is the first hurdle to overcome, having a real democracy. So, stand up and say and do something about it! Voice your opinion and walk out! Just make sure you don't get shot.

Equality

Liberty, Equality, Fraternity or Death

The problem with leaders like Blair and Bush is that they reset everything as far as civil rights and liberties are concerned. Once again, instead of fighting for freedom, a better world, we are here fighting to regain our most basic rights that we have lost. Clever, but let me bypass all that and fight for more. We need to free ourselves from everything in this world, everything.

Blair was much worse than Bush when it came to building a fortress of a Police State, and though in America they can now hope for change, in Britain there is no such hope. Neither the Conservatives nor the Labours will bring about some fresh air, we can only expect more suffocation.

I should take a look at those so-called progressive Liberal Democrats who were centrist before the New Labour came about, and see if there is any hope there. I doubt it, not on the scale I wish to witness change in this world. Even Obama could not achieve it. It can only come from all of us, as long as we keep it in mind and operate those changes in our day to day life.

After all, it is a realistic and achievable goal. No need for government or any kind of authority to achieve a world free from discrimination and oppression,

we only need to look at ourselves and change the way we go about doing what we do, no matter who we are and what we do.

We all have within us this power to alleviate pain in this world, if we could only look at ourselves and treat everyone the way we only wish to be treated. And have this capacity to feel the pain we inflict unto others. Sounds like something right out of the Bible, and yet, dear me, I so wish we could understand it once and for all.

The problem with equality is that it is often only defined as part of history, humankind's struggle to gain some equality and liberty in life and politics, including the right to a property, to achieve something in life no matter from which class we come from, ultimately not being a slave to anyone.

Well, it might still be quite recent that women can now vote and be CEOs or Prime Ministers, that Black people no longer have to be slaves or suffer all sorts of discrimination, and that gay people do not have to be killed or commit suicide, but here we are, now we need to move on to another level of equality.

Even though this world is far from being perfect, as discrimination is still rampant and we still have to witness a woman or someone who speaks Spanish or a gay being President of the United States, the kind of equality and liberty I am now looking forward to, is the concept I was born with before I learnt the atrocities of history and took part in any social life. Am I upsetting you? Good, we are on the right track.

What I have in mind is much more at a personal level in our daily life, and perhaps much more selfish. Forgetting about the obvious initial struggles to get where we are today, I believe we have forgotten that there is still a long way to go, and that we need to realise and accept, that, in this world, we will never have complete equality, liberty and fraternity. And then, what can we do?

I don't feel equal to anyone else on this planet, I never did, do you? If you do, then it must be one more of these great illusions democracies and public relations were capable to make you believe. The whole education and work system are based on inequalities, competition, who's better than the next one, who should get that job, become the leader, the manager, the supervisor, and especially in politics, who's going to be at the top controlling everyone else and tell them what to do.

There is not really any equality or liberty in our society. If you think otherwise, then you must have had a very loose definition of these concepts to begin with. Or perhaps I am too extreme, an extremist, maybe even a terrorist?

Why not, if that is what is required to operate real change in this world. I don't care what happens to me, and dear me, I certainly risk a lot to bring you this, everything in fact, as these are the times we're living in. Well, as long as you think further, it is all worth it.

Whatever you say, Sir! I'm no yes man. Certainly this is part of the problem. Are you a "Yes Sir" kind of person? I don't doubt it, there is no way to function in this society otherwise. I'm sure we're all subservient and submissive. Certainly this is part of the problem.

The French are always on the street striking as soon as something smells bad. We should learn something from it, that we should always be on strike, as it does work somehow, believe me. Let's go on strike then, a general strike across the country, as the only way to be heard, us, the small and insignificant people, fighting for crumbs, never seeing the whole bread ahead of us, the one always ready for the slicing.

I am inferior to just about everyone else on this planet. Everyone is fencing me with some authority or other, whether it is by law, by contract or convention, moral duties or responsibilities. It does not matter if you are being paid a salary, as if you are treated like a subhuman, if you just obey orders, pay dearly for any liberty you take, and live in fear of living another day because of corporate bullying, then you are a slave. Is this just not the life of everybody I just described? And don't we just wish to see an end to this?

In the end, none of us are equals, and for my part, I have always felt unworthy and inferior to everyone. I'm sure a lot of us feel just the same. No matter how inflated your Ego might have become. We are well trained nowadays to inflate our own Ego even when there is no real reason for it to be inflated. Look at yourself, really, you are as miserable and insignificant as I am. We are all nothing, even the President.

Is it a conscious decision I have made then? I could study hard and finish top of my class, I could go into politics and eventually become Prime Minister (of Canada, as I doubt a foreigner could do so in England). I could learn management and end up running a few people around in all my superiority, even though there will always be a higher authority, someone superior to me who will in turn run me around, check up on me every second of the day.

The great idea of democracy was supposed to mean that everyone was equal in the eyes of the law, everyone could go into politics, everyone could own a property, no one would have to be frightened and be bullied into blindly following orders. This is where equality ends, because for the rest of what you will go through in your life, equality does not exist. How could it? For that, social hierarchies, any kind of hierarchy, would need to disappear, and truly all decisions and actions would need to be decided and accomplished by everyone, willingly.

For example, let's look at what a true equal society would be like. First of all, you could not be obliged to do anything, because equality means also the liberty to do something or not. As soon as you are coerced into doing something you do not want to do, then that's it, equality is gone. Someone higher in the hierarchy, be it a parent, a teacher, a policeman, a social worker, a probation officer, a politician, or the law, has just confirmed that you are inferior, if not inexistent, or just existing to justify the whole hierarchy or system in the first place.

So a perfectly equal society means the liberty to go to school or not, whether you are just a child. Because even though you may be a child, you are still supposed to be equal to everyone else. I understand that inequalities are built on any pretext to justify why you are so inferior compared with others, and why you have to follow the orders of any authority, and cannot make your own decisions because of this or that, whatever, all that is gone in our utopia.

Once you are in school, if you decide to go, there could be no longer any competition, exams, comparisons between you and your other fellow students. Because this is the device by which society, at an early age, will decide how unequal and inadequate you are. So, some teacher will talk stupidities all day long in front of the class, and you could be free not to listen, to walk outside if you wish or to not show up for the rest of the week. And at the end you will not receive any test or mark or anything that could turn you into an inferior human being.

So now you are ready to find a job, if you wish it. There is no basis on which an employer can tell you that you are inadequate, we are all equal, independently from your abilities, knowledge, intelligence or experience. So if you want to be the director of a conference company, or a surgeon, then you should be. And the salary you will receive and the amount of taxes you will pay should be the same whether you are a surgeon, a director or a refuse collector, otherwise, we are not equal. In any case, no one will be your superior and no one can tell you what to do. If you decide to go on a drinking binge for two weeks, you don't have to tell anyone, you have that liberty to do whatever you want, without consequences.

I could continue, but you get the point. A society where we would truly be equal and have the liberty we feel we deserve, would be chaos. And so, equality and liberty cannot exist, which might explain why the education system is more about testing you and comparing you with others, than actually learning something worthwhile and productive for society, without all the pressure.

So let's clearly state it, in this world none of us are equal, and our freedom is ridiculously restrained, as restrained as the one of prisoners. Think about it, there is not much difference between you and a prisoner, if you are working full time. The latter might have more time to live freely in his or her own mind than you do, as long as they are not being bullied by fellow prisoners or police officers, but is it not the same at work? It certainly affects you the same way, for someone who knows nothing of what could be worse.

The way most corporate hierarchies are going about it in this day and age, plagued with bullying tactics, discrimination and a rigid authority controlling your life to the minute, you could easily described them as tyrannies or dictatorships. However I will settle here for calling them autocracies.

An autocracy is a form of government in which the political power is held by a single, self-appointed ruler (he who rules by one's self). Compare with oligarchy (literally means rule by the few), and democracy (rule by the majority). So you see, at any rate we are far from living in any kind of democracy. The President or the Prime Minister of the country still decides for everyone, and at work the President or CEO or General Manager of the organisation decides for everyone, via a string of VPs, Directors, Managers, Supervisors, Team Leaders, my God, the list is infinite.

As for the last part of the French motto, fraternity or brotherhood, you already know what I think about this, you cannot hope that anyone will come and rescue you. Everyone is selfish and will think of its own person and family before even thinking about helping anyone else. Worse than that, I am sure you have noticed how excited and pleased your colleagues are when you are in trouble and you are called in the office for a little chat. How quickly they forget that they will be next, and that this is a serious problem that requires attention. This patronising, this bullying, I could easily make it my life long ambition to eradicate those in the work environment, as I suffered so much from this wherever I was, whatever I was doing.

We rarely witness any sort of fraternity or brotherhood in life, I seldom did. If you feel otherwise, then you must be one of those happy go lucky persons that whatever it is that they do wrong, everything goes for the best in the best world there is (then you are brainless). I would think you are the exception rather than the norm, and probably there must be an excellent reason to explain why strangers would break their back to help you, or even your family and friends, when for the most of us they would rather let us die in the street than give us money or help us in any way when we're in trouble.

I have a normal loving family, I have normal loving friends, and every time I was at the deep end, none of them came to help, even though I had to go through the humiliation of asking for their help. In the end, a stranger in Switzerland came to my help, she was the only one, and so, yes, you can still expect sometimes, very rarely, the exception confirming the rule. So much guilt I feel about this now, I wish to pay it back twenty times over, and I will one day. One should be able to survive on its own. If society cannot provide this, then society is to be blamed. This life, surviving, ain't easy. Don't tell me otherwise, I have lived, I know. Don't sell me Jesus, I want to be free!

The fact remains that generally fraternity and brotherhood simply do not exist. And if somehow someone helps you, like some religious group for example, you can bet they do so expecting something in return, normally with some hidden interest that it may take you a while to figure out. By then it is too late, you are trapped. Beware of all those preying over your head, they will only limit you so ever more. Don't think, just do what you're told! No longer, as here comes freedom, and what a liberation! Finally we can breathe around here!

If society was so ready to help everyone, then we would have solved poverty worldwide by now, we would not drop another bomb on some city anywhere in the world, there would be no war, we would all be happy. As this is

also impossible for now, then we cannot expect any time soon that it will change, and that out of the blue suddenly everyone will start loving each other.

There is no love in this world, and when there is, there's usually an ulterior motive to it, even the one of wishing to reach heaven. It is now time to be reminded to try to be more compassionate, and I feel many of us are doing a genuine effort to do so, but only to a certain point. In the end we are all selfish and we all worry first about our own survival. This fact needs to be taken into account when rebuilding this world, after its soon to be destruction, since everything seems to have been planned that way.

So despite the French motto of Equality, Liberty, Fraternity, which is basically the same ideals and values that America boasts it is following, with perhaps the Freedom of Speech on top of it, which is now as good as dead, we know deep down that it is all an illusion. And somehow they try very hard to convince us that it is real, when we all know it is not.

It is called propaganda, and we all fell for it. Just like in Russia, when for a very long time common people were very poor, never eating enough, living under an oppressive regime, and yet they all believed they were living in the best country in the world. Whether they truly believed it or not, or that they thought that everywhere else it was even worse than in their own country, I am not certain, but the propaganda over there has been very successful, just like it is now in our own Western civilisations. One needs to free itself from all this.

We all think that we have the freedom to do whatever we want, that we have a perfect democracy that works, that we are all purer than pure and compassionate and helping, that we are all advanced and so much more civilised than in the past, and yet, when you stop for a second to assess it all, you realise that it is all but a lie.

But to find out about it, you need to do a bit of research, you need to start thinking for yourself, and you cannot do that whilst watching the TV or reading the newspapers, because the mainstream media are either blind to it, fear reprisals or some consequence, and therefore become part of the propaganda machine. They certainly report blindly all the statistics, news and opinion polls the government provides them with, they certainly don't question anything. This state of affair has brought us to the brink of collapse, and we're still heading right for the centre of the black hole.

The Internet is the last remaining tool for the truth, and that too will disappear within years, if not months. Laws are already limiting a lot of information on the Internet, it is a just a question of time before it too becomes like the mass media and part of the lie. Have you tried lately to find out the lottery results on the Internet at work? Did you get the Blank Screen of Death? More than half the Internet is blocked to me at work. And from moving from this situation of being one at work to one at home, is a question of time, it is but only one step away.

There are serious talks in France of limiting who can put texts online, that it would first require the decision of a publisher of magazines or books. They want to turn the Internet into what the world of mainstream media has become, where only a handful of people can publish anything or be heard. And of course, whatever then will reach anyone will be sanitised to the point that it will be difficult to understand exactly what the author was meant to denounce, if anything.

Faced with this situation that we do not have what we thought we had, that none of those great rights and freedoms we thought we had actually exist, and even worse, that it would be utopian to believe that such a world could exist, what can we do? There is no equality, none of us decide anything around here, soon we won't even have the right to denounce it.

Well, first you need to be aware of it. You also need to find the truth in any way you can. You also need to accept the fact that we are not equal, we have no real liberties or freedom to speak of, and that democracy is not what they

claim it is. After that, no one will take you for a fool, at the very least, and manipulate you into doing something that truly you should not be doing, or that you simply do not wish to do. And then let's hope that some sort of change or salvation will eventually come.

And then you have to work in the details of everyday life, about how to go about eliminating a little bit more everyday those inequalities, this lack of freedom. How to be a bit more compassionate and helpful toward everyone, even strangers, and somehow be ready to tell any authority when something is just not what you want, or is down right not acceptable. Find ways to stop something horrible before it happens, even in a small capacity, on a small scale. It might make a bit of a difference, reduce bureaucracy and autocracy somehow, or at least make it less rigid, and it might bring a little more happiness into this world.

At this time we are not what we claim we are, we are not even making an effort to become what we claim we are. You cannot count on any government or authority to change that, you can only change it yourself on a personal level in your day to day life, all of us together, somehow.

We are not equal, we will never be equal, but we can stop pretending that we are and we can work toward making us a bit more equal. Is there any compassion left within you? Is there any compassion left in this world?

Truth

Truth is incompatible with politics

Mr. President, it is getting harder to understand and follow up on your hidden agendas. What's next, the total annihilation of humanity? Except of course for you and all those billionaires, who miraculously will not be affected by the greatest financial depression since 1929. We feel you will all be partying like it was 1929, as perhaps this is how you make your fortune, whilst the rest of us, fools, will foot the gargantuan bill.

Mr. President, what is the truth now? Was 9/11 planned? Is this financial terror also artificially created by you? Is it true that by your doing, democracy is now dead? I bet you still have plans to attack Iran despite the anticipated disastrous consequences.

You give the impression to be pushing for the Third World War in order to profit through all those war contracts, and in the long term, reap more profits out of oil contracts by beating Russia to it. You seem to be willing to sacrifice America and the world, in the pursuit of your own self interests and greed.

Mr. President, do you really care if the price of oil goes ballistic, if the whole U.S. economy goes bust and if America goes bankrupt? I believe we can confirm that you helped a great deal in eradicating the middle-class in America, and did nothing if not worsen the fate of those 37 million Americans living in utter poverty. Must be nearly 100 millions now, soon to be all 300 millions.

It is true that in your country, not only no one can afford health care, but also, no one can afford any kind of justice through the legal system. In Eastern Europe, even in many places in the Third World, people have free access to health care and justice.

You may soon be responsible for turning your country, the United States of America, into something worse than a Third World country. What a great President you are. Tell us, tell us your legacy, for all of us, for history. Tell us how brilliantly you succeeded in working for your own interests, the ones of your family, closest advisers and corporate partners. I hope one day, if you do not tell

us the truth, we will at least find out. Maybe we already found out and somehow it is not reaching anyone.

Mr. President, is it true that electoral ballots are rigged, that those voting machines are easy to manipulate, and elections have been stolen twice? It does seem that McCain's victory is now assured no matter how people will vote. I have heard that you might declare a state of emergency before the next elections, and even declare martial law and cancel the elections in order to stay in power.

I cannot believe, whilst the rest of the world is completely clued up about you, that half of America would still wish to vote for the Republicans. It must be true that somehow you even found a way to control not only all the main electoral opinion polls, but all the mass media as well.

Is it possible that nothing we read or watch on TV, is the truth any longer? It appears that most key journalists are all now on the payroll of your corporate friends financing your campaigns, and they are the only ones reporting to the masses. Are we so deluded that we think the nation thinks a certain way, vote a certain way, when this is all but a lie?

John McCain, the Republicans, cannot possibly be still popular. Too much has gone through, too much has been said, too much evidence against such corruption at every single level of this society has become known and is now transparent.

Nothing we do makes any sense anymore. Trying to figure out your big plan for a fascist state is not easy, because we have to see through all the lies, read between all the lines, and there is no real resistance against you. We cannot be heard, we cannot get through. We have the facts, we have proof, we write and publish books about it, and yet, somehow, you are still winning, only your own distorted truth reaches us all.

If I was not fighting you, Mr. President, I would be so depressed from the fact that the people have become so powerless to stop you, I would commit suicide. As it stands, I'm still hoping I can make a difference, alone, against such power, the power of corruption, the power of lies, when it comes from the authorities against such a small voice, the voice of millions of people.

Your citizens you are paid to represent, whilst you did everything else but represent them in the last decade. What a traitor you are to your own nation, what traitors are Republicans to their own country! And don't kid yourself, it is now common knowledge all over the world.

And the world knows that Democrats are not to be trusted either, they supported you and your hidden agendas all the way. Your supremacy is absolute, and will be ongoing. So much so, we have all lost faith in democracy, in politics, in our institutions. We can no longer trust anyone. Complete chaos you leave behind, and a national debt which can never be repaid, sinking the rest of the world with it as everything is now so interlinked together.

It was well done! People say you are brainless, others that you are a psychopath, it is because they ignore your true hidden agendas. At the very least I will acknowledge your brilliance, what a clever man you are! Never would have I dreamt someone would have the guts to go through with such grand plans, and this time it might actually succeed beyond your expectations. True, it is the third time, if not the fourth, your family has tried this sort of worldwide takeover. Let's study this further.

Mr. President, perhaps you would like to tell us the truth about your grandfather helping Hitler rise to power, by financing his campaign, and thereafter his company's assets were seized in 1942 under the Trading with the Enemy Act. And that the money he made from these dealings helped to establish your family fortune and set up its political dynasty:

<http://www.guardian.co.uk/world/2004/sep/25/usa.secondworldwar>

Maybe you should tell us about your great-grandfather who was also involved in the armament business during the First World War, and somehow worked towards making it happen in order to profit from it:

<http://www.commondreams.org/views04/0208-05.htm>

And we would welcome a few words about your actual family involvement in the 70s in the Savings and Loan Scandal which cost American tax payers over \$1.4 trillion dollars. Are today's events just a repeat of this corporate theft on a grand scale, interests that you and your family represent? Most of you are all sitting on these boards of directors, of these large corporations who profit from all these irrational decisions we have made recently. We have a hard time keeping track of who's who in your family, and who's doing what exactly. We all know though that it represents gross conflict of interests, and yet you get away with it:

http://rationalrevolution.net/war/bush_family_and_the_s.htm

Well, now you know why I do not trust you, why I am sure you are lying through your teeth, and I demand we change the name of that airport in Texas which is in your name, as now this is a shameful name all over the world.

It is a safer bet that the brother, son, grandson or great grandson is doing exactly the same thing his family has always been doing, and the signs are there that you are, as corrupt as all of them, fomenting world wars and global control of the world. Repeating history, the same schemes to steal as much money as possible from anyone and everyone, ensuring your family will always remain somehow in power, in charge of the world, creating chaos. There is no doubt John McCain will simply continue this legacy.

I wonder how long it will be before your brother becomes the American President, and hence, of the world. So powerful you have made the United States, that it dictates worldwide, without the need for diplomacy. Just listen to the voice of those cannons, of those nuclear warheads, they are heading our way.

But for how long, you have brought about the destruction of your country, as greed and power were far more important to your family, than the health and wealth of your own countrymen. How so unpatriotic of you, to turn the multiple millionaires into billionaires, whilst the rest of the country starves to death and has only one solution left, civil war. Something you are in fact encouraging, as it serves your purpose, and you are ready for it. Hoping the financial meltdown might suffice to provoke such a state of affair.

Mr. President, explain yourself on those concentration camps in the U.S. awaiting just this sort of thing, a civil war. Capable of holding thousands of people, equipped with millions of plastic coffins in preparation for the bloodshed of the century:

http://www.libertyforlife.com/jail-police/us_concentration_camps.htm

http://www.libertyforlife.com/jail-police/us-concentration_camp-locations.htm

I stopped reading newspapers years ago, because I could not stand reading all those lies coming out of political life, whether I was in Canada, in the United Kingdom, in France or in the United States. As it happens, I have lived in all those countries, and everywhere you had to dig deep indeed to find the real truth behind any headline. And how such other matters of heightened surveillance and destruction of freedom and privacy are taken so lightly. Describing in detail the police state and Big Brother state we live in, as if it was a matter of normalcy.

And the rest of the people unaware of it, with statistics telling them that this is what they want and always wanted. Of course, none of us ever wanted any kind of freedom in this life. Your statistics are so blatantly lying, it is ridiculous.

No one can ever trust anything coming out of any government, certainly not any kind of statistic or opinion poll, not at this time anyway.

I was tired of lies, of ignorance, of the collaboration everyone seemed eager to give any authority in their pursuit to our unhappiness. It does drain you, if you have a brain to see through all that. You might then wish you were brainless and could go on living in absolute ignorance. Somehow you can't, as it hits you on the head on every street corner. So in our life, so in our face, all this is. Still, most people are asleep. Or are they? Or is it just the impression the mass media is giving, pretending to?

America is not stupid, America is awake! I feel it might suddenly wake up with no warning, and it will overpower any contingency plan Mr. President might have thought would be sufficient to contain any such revolution.

You cannot contain 300 million people when they demand the head of their President. And it is about time something happen to stop you, Mr. President. It doesn't matter how many days you have left in office, because from you, we can expect anything at any time, and don't we know it!

The impeachment procedures might be going nowhere, they still went far enough to prove one thing: you are guilty and you deserve to be impeached. If not sued for crimes against humanity, but that will come in its own time.

The main problem with truth is that we are all obsessed with it and we are ready to sacrifice a lot just to find out any old truth about anything, but most especially about us. On the other hand, the other main problem with truth is that we were all born with this extraordinary ability to lie most of the time. You can see now why the battle between truth and lie has often been mistaken with the battle between good and evil.

It is generally accepted that truth is good, and lie is evil. It must be written in stone in virtually every single bible or religious book on the planet. It is also one of the first things you learn when you are a kid, not to lie or else there will be consequences. And when you are caught lying, I dare say, there are dire consequences.

You might even hear it on your first day in school, it must be a golden rule, if not the most important one of any teacher. Courts of law are all about finding the truth, so much so that the sooner you tell the truth and your trial cracks, the lighter your sentence will be. But waste the people's money, lying until the very end, and see what happens to you. The law will not forgive you, because then lying becomes almost a bigger crime than whatever else you may have been charged with, be it murder.

As for the government, the police, employers and financial institutions, they have now finally developed extracting the truth out of you to a fine art. I have found that, within the last five years, you could still get away with lying a little bit, but no longer. Not since all those Patriot Acts in the U.S. and Terrorists Laws in the United Kingdom, as those laws are not applicable to so-called terrorists, those laws are all designed and applied to all of us. You might still be blind to this, it won't be long before you realise it though. Just check out the cases going through the legal system, it will suddenly become all clear.

I nearly lost my job last week because I said I had taken no sick day at work, when in fact I took seven. It wasn't a lie as it turned out, as at the time that I wrote my second application form, in order to become permanent, I had taken no sick days. And yet, they saw a lie and they were not joking about it. The smallest lie is punishable by utter destruction, you will lose your career, you will lose your house, you will lose your family, you will lose all your benefits, you will lose your freedom to move and travel to other countries, you will lose money, you will end up in Court for fraud or whatever else they can think of.

You are constantly being recorded on every phone call you make, every single e-mail you send, and it doesn't matter if you were truly genuine about everything, but somehow a little white lie came out of your mouth and they can prove it, you are then finished.

Cameras everywhere, an army of colleagues, friends and bystanders ready to backstab you, as amazing as this may sound, you can no longer get away with doing anything wrong at all, and you better know the law, as ignorance is no defence.

It is a shame really, because lying is second nature to all of us, and to be honest, we should be able to get away with lying a bit, or else it is chaos awaiting us. Politicians lie all the time, and they do pay the price when they are found out (well, sometimes). The police and the prosecution in Court are lying all the time, certainly a lot of white lies, or else they would never get their defendants convicted.

Will your employer, after you have brought them up into a work tribunal, really admit that they have victimised you in some way? Watch them move the Earth with their army of lawyers in order to ensure their success. I have heard the worst lies ever coming from management and HR departments, because at the end of the day, the end justifies the means. And this end is to get you sack without pay, as you must always be in the wrong.

If somehow a new drug was invented and no one could lie anymore, or even simple telepathy was now possible after a new technology came to the market, I would very much like to see what kind of world that would be. It is obviously what the government and the police always wanted, a perfect and infallible lie detector.

Dear me, if they could read your mind, you bet this would be turned into law immediately, and you could never ever again get away with anything. Though we're there already, through other clever ways they came up with, mostly by gaining access to all sorts of databases and linking them all together. Wherever these databases come from, be it innocent companies offering services on the Internet.

I cannot imagine any Court of law declaring such lie detector unlawful. Will the human rights in that context allow us to lie once in a while, even if it is just to make something really bad look a little bit better? No such right to lie will ever be granted to anyone by anyone, and yet, considering that it is second nature to all of us to lie, you would think they would think twice about this, allow for some attenuating circumstances.

But they don't, they never will. Our politicians, our Mr. President, must obey the same rules, they must not lie at any time, and must pay dearly if they do. It does so happen that we can prove that most politicians lie most of the time.

If one day lies are no longer possible for whatever reason, it will be chaos. Can you imagine if I cheated on my partner a few times and came back home to admit it all in the greatest details? My relationship would be over instantly. Can you imagine me going to work tomorrow morning and tell every single one of my colleagues what I truly think of them, including my boss? They would kick me out the door so fast, I could quite possibly go faster than the speed of light.

It wouldn't matter though, every single employee would also be kicked out as soon as they finished telling us their true colours and all the things they said behind our back, and all the other backstabbing that we all know goes on daily in every single office on this planet.

If the President of the United States and the Prime Minister of Great Britain went on the news tonight to tell us the real truth behind recent events, we would most likely be declaring the Third World War instantly, and most probably suffer a few civil wars as well in the process.

It is not reasonable to expect the truth from anyone. We know we lie all the time, we know we can expect people to lie all the time. And now it has become a game of digging out the truth until people get caught, and then we can create scandals all over it, destroy careers, plans, schemes, families, companies, economies, everything! Such a Big Brother state is not worth it at any rate, because then we are all guilty, we are all criminals, every single one of us!

Who would want to live anyway in a world where no one would be lying? How boring would that be? There would be no need for us to worry about anything, any problem would be confronted on the spot, we would always know exactly what everyone think of us. There would be no more mysteries to uncover, truth to find, people to destroy.

We could stop worrying sick about what we think people think of us, the anger inside because once again someone lied about us would disappear. We could actually live much better lives, happy in all, assuming of course that somehow our nature would change as a consequence of everyone knowing everything about everything.

Would you not feel better now that you have told the truth? How many times have you heard that, and thought no, I won't feel better, but somehow admit that yes you feel better about it. When you see the direct consequences of telling any truth, you certainly can only regret it. Let's keep the pretence, let's save face, why not add another lie on top of it all?

It is very simple, if you can no longer get away with lying, then perhaps you will change, maybe you will never lie again, maybe the whole humanity will stop lying overnight. Is it the case though? No, we're all still lying, I cannot see this ending any time soon. The fact that we no longer get away with it, just causes more trauma and destruction along the way, makes this existence impossible to everyone.

And one day, maybe, we will finally get the message, all of us, the whole world, we will never lie again. That would be the day that any form of authority, and even your loved ones, will have total control over you, over your thoughts, over your mind, everything. You might then call it mind control.

Will ensue the inside struggle to keep happy when you actually are quite depressed, keep thinking positive whilst your dark thoughts could actually annihilate a few small countries. And whatever you do, perhaps you will be better off not thinking and not talking at all, stop living altogether. And it all starts with this obsession with the truth, when you can only expect lies from your fellow citizens, your politicians, and even from Mr. President and Mr. Prime Minister.

Often we only lie to protect the people we love. Sometimes we lie for a bit of freedom, I don't know, getting off work 10 minutes earlier, or get an extra 10 pounds or something, or an extra 100,000 pounds. Well, in that case you are going too far, greed takes over, and then I understand that some punishment is in order. But for most of it, lies are just a way to gain a little bit more freedom, happiness, or make an already unbearable situation just a little bit more bearable. Nothing threatening, nothing really to worry about, when considering the other side of the coin, the police state, the Big Brother state, the nightmare of such an existence.

If there is truly one thing every parents should teach their kids, or teachers their pupils on the first day in school, is not that they should not lie, but that we are human beings, we cannot change our nature. Everyone lies, and if you do not lie yourself, they will manipulate you so fast in your life, they will have you for breakfast. So watch out!

Yes, better learn to lie convincingly as soon as possible, learn to distinguish between lies and truths whenever anyone speaks to you, be it from any form of authority, as they lie all the time but expect only the truth from everyone else. And good luck with your life.

In any circumstance, never expect the truth, or at least all the truth, and you will be better off not to become obsessed by it. Be happy, somehow, with all these lies you are being fed on a daily basis by everyone you will ever encounter. And most importantly, never lie yourself, as you can no longer get away with it. But how could you achieve such a feat. Then, be ready for the consequences.

After all, it is only human nature to lie all the time. Isn't this right, Mr. President?

Deserter

Amnesty guaranteed for all army deserters, our true heroes!

Beyond you, a whole world needs to be saved. We are at war. This war is illegal. Our leaders are being prosecuted for war crimes against humanity. This genocide has been accomplished by soldiers who were following orders. It has screwed their mind up, they can no longer live with their own conscience. So, when they decided they had enough of killing people and faced being killed for no reasonable justification, and that they simply walked away and decided to face either the electric chair or a seven year hard labour sentence, we have to consider them the real heroes of this war. We need to give them amnesty. We would have done the same, just to be able to live with our own conscience.

No pity for the guilty. It takes courage to face a death sentence over continuing an illegal war and genocide. More courage than most of us will ever show in our lifetime. We have not been brainwashed into becoming killing machines, trained to forget to think and simply follow orders. Who do you think killed those one million plus Iraqis? Your sons and daughters, and they are still at it, and far worse, against their will, against the will of the whole planet. It has to stop! Sooner rather than later.

I don't need to be reminded that I am dying now, we don't need to be reminded, that we are dying now. And that it is all in-house, pure self-destruction, and that there is no need for it. Are we a dying civilisation, desperate to strike wherever we can, while we can? What a great bully we are, unable to see the full consequences of our actions. Shame on us all!

If we could only change our perspective, change our collective will, that we will do well in this world. And go about doing it and save ourselves, and save the world. We can, and so we should. No need to bring about destruction and death to this world, because this is now what we are, great destroyers of worlds. I so wish we could justify it, but can we? I can't, can you?

It is in our power, and if it is not, it should be in our power, to change the world. It is, after all, in the Constitution. Or has it been erased from it... I can't keep up with all those patriotic laws, because, oh dear, I'm so unpatriotic, and dear me, I feel it might save me not to be. To be a patriot nowadays is tantamount to be a traitor to one's nation and what it stands for, and has been standing for, for centuries. Who are you? What do you stand for? Do you really stand for this mass killing?

This is not the first or second world war, this is not the Nazis trying to take over the world in a surprising successful manner, to establish a dictatorship over us all. This war is not about saving us, protecting us, against a foreign power trying to control us and eradicate our freedom and our rights.

This illegal war can only have one purpose, ensuring that the dollar will still be the currency of the world, that rich oil and gas corporations will have full access to all natural resources in the world without having to pay fairly for it. This war cannot be justified, unless we wish to be called evil, a nation taking without asking what does not belong to us.

Fair trade, fair play, diplomacy, adapting to what the world throws in our path, sensibility and compassion, compromise, is what is required in this world at this time. Iraq has got oil, Afghanistan has got drugs, we need those for whatever reason. Well, we will just have to pay for it in honest trade. And whoever produces it, will just have to profit from it. Not us after taking it over against all international laws.

At the moment, we pay much more than it is actually required through these wars, for something we need not pay so much for, and for profits that would not benefit any of us. Let me stress this again. If we were to pay fairly for those resources, it would cost us far less than what we spend in wars to acquire it all, against the law.

The difference resides in the fact that once the costly war is over, paid by us all, it will only profit corporations who spent nothing toward these wars, except financing political parties. Only those corporations will profit from these wars. Oh, they remain so clean that way! But oh so dirty they are, and so much destruction they bring about. That no political party ever should be able to benefit from any outside monetary source ever again. First law to pass. And gone will be all those lobbying groups who believe so rightly that they can buy their way of life, not ours.

I understand Iran might possibly have nuclear weapons, or might soon have nuclear weapons. And that no matter how bad the depression might be, we will have to annihilate them to ensure our security. This is a recipe for disaster. It can only bring us to sink further into the black hole.

We will have to accept that Iran will become a new nuclear power in the world. We have no choice. We cannot commit another genocide and annihilate 70 million Iranians. We will simply have to learn diplomacy and fair trade. Then Iran will never be a worry again. This is the only voice of reason.

Come on! We do not need to start a Nuclear Third World War over Iran developing a nuclear weapon, it would be the end of us all. We can only accept it and trade fairly. Because then, it would not be Iran we would fight, it would be Russia and China. Are we ready to die over a few billion worth of oil? When we don't even need oil to survive in this world?

It is time to take radical decisions and move on to cleaner energies. It is time to stop those rich corporations from controlling us and dictating our destiny. We are almost there, almost past the need for oil and natural gas, almost past the need to fight and go to war over natural resources. If we can just continue a little longer, until some sort of breakthrough in science, or simply a radical law about moving to cleaner energies, not requiring all that we are fighting for, then humanity will survive. At least a little longer. Can we just be reasonable and stop those useless wars? Already we have all the solutions we require, there is no need to fight over any of this. There is no need to die over any of this!

I get angry when I hear of how certain people will call deserters traitors. When I hear that some righteous bastards, who did not enrol into the army in the first place, feel the right to assault army deserters. When us, the people, could consider executing or sending to prison young soldiers who showed a conscience. Most of them are already gone anyway in their mind, for the rest of their life. They already went for a tour of Afghanistan or Iraq, there is no need to send them for a second round of mass killings, from which they might never return.

This is not a war about protecting our families, our nation. To ensure we will keep democracy and freedom. We have already lost all that, through no fault of our enemies, and we dare hope that new administrations will bring it back, but we have no guarantee. It seems that it will be business as usual, and that it might only get worse. Oh dear, is there no hope in this world?

Imagine, a traitor to the nation, who decides that after killing so many people, and escaping so many times a certain death, that he or she can no longer live with his or her own conscience. These people are already dead, they have gone mad, never again will they function normally in society. Their outlook on life is totally new, unexpected. They know what is going on, what they have done. They suffer from what we have done to them. Brainwashing, perhaps even packed them with drugs, in order to make them the perfect soldiers, killing machines necessary to accomplish the genocides of the new millennium. At a time when there was no need for any of it.

So civilized we thought we had become, and yet, it is just more of the same. An immature humanity still being dictated what to do by a few bad men. No hope for peace, when we are the attackers, when we are all about pre-emptive strikes against targets that show no threat. We are as bad as the Nazis, we are the evil ones in this war.

The last deserters who were executed were from that era, the Second World War. I would not be talking like this today if we were attacked and we were defending our nation against an evil force. I would feel that deserters had it coming and were an example to the rest of them, to the rest of us. Freedom and democracy, after all, have to be saved at any cost. And if a generation has to be sacrificed to ensure their continuity for the next generations to come, so be it.

But there you are. We have already lost everything we could hope to be fighting for. There is no more democracy, there is no more freedom of any kind. And none of it was a consequence of those wars. Explain that!

Those wars are not only illegal, they have no purpose other than making oil and gas corporations money. A soldier today has the duty to speak against it, to walk away, to become a deserter. But I know how difficult this is. There is a whole hierarchy in the army, which is why these feelings need to be felt and addressed higher in the hierarchy. You can either save your nation, or be a participant in its total annihilation. We are near collapse, on every side, about everything. The next few years should be interesting, if we can survive them.

This is an illegal war. There are serious talks about prosecuting our leaders for war crimes against humanity. This is not conspiracy theory, this is reality. Any deserter has a strong case to make. These are no criminals, they are the ones with a conscience, they are the ones who already had their life destroyed. Never again will they ever function normally in society.

None of them should be prosecuted, all of them should get amnesty. And most soldiers should follow their example, and higher up in the hierarchy, is where this all needs to happen. So speak up, for the people under you, you are their only salvation.

When your leaders make irrational decisions, when your leaders are risking the very existence you are there to protect, you have to speak, you have to denounce it, you have to protect the ones under you. Amnesty is logical, necessary, obvious.

And I am now talking to all those judges who will preside over these courts martial. Do not be evil, be human. These kids, our sons and daughters, who had the courage to face far worse than it would have been if they had simply lacked courage, to walk away, and continue to kill mercilessly, those are what this nation requires. Those are the soldiers with a brain and a conscience that this society needs. At most, I suggest a community order, a few hours unpaid to help veterans of war, they certainly need it, for what we made them suffer. Certainly not a prison sentence, in the circumstances.

And the way we go about recruiting new soldiers, is so immoral, so unethical, that it has been reported that there has been a high suicide rate amongst those army recruiters. Let's face it, an army capable of developing and offering the most violent PC game downloadable for free over the Internet, who will stop at nothing to get our sons and daughters to sign up for the exciting life of killing people and get killed, when there is no real necessity for it, can only be called entrapment. And so they do entrap many of us, desperate enough, too clueless to realise what we are signing for. Oh dear, I feel despair.

Because this is where it becomes all so unethical and immoral. The contract those soldiers have to sign. It is for life that they give their soul and body, because once signed, that contract, they no longer belong to themselves. They no longer have any freedom. They can no longer break the contract. There is no provision for such a thing. If they break the contract, it is death that awaits them, or sentences that are more extreme than the ones we give to murderers.

No one in their right mind, in normal circumstances, would ever sign a work contract with any company, stating that they give themselves entirely to the company for life, and that there is no way out. One month notice is all that is required on both sides to terminate such a contract.

It is immoral and unethical that the State should offer such contracts to any soldier. It is not reasonable for anyone to give up their entire existence to anyone or anything, no matter what the circumstances. This is against the Constitution, the Bill of Rights. Any soldier, just like any employee anywhere in the world, should be able to break the contract of employment within a month's notice, two at most. Otherwise, I call upon this planet every single union that exists, those same unions supposed to protect us, and let them state what should be, and if it is acceptable that one signature should doom forever the unthinking and misinformed entrapped person for life.

We would not expect anyone to sign their life and soul to any company. We should not demand it from our soldiers for the nation. It is not reasonable to ask for a signature, and then own their existence until we see fit to let them go. This is contrary to everything we stand for, freedom, equality, fraternity. These soldiers should have the same rights as anyone else. One month's notice, two if they are already abroad killing people. After that, total freedom, just as it should be. Especially when considering our immoral and unethical ways of recruiting them in the first place.

Then, there would be no more deserter, they would know that they can get out of it all just like any of us can get out of any job we ever sign a contract for. Who knows, maybe there is a way to shoot bullets in the air instead of at people, or sending a rocket a few meters away from the real target, for a month or two further, until finally here comes freedom again, and feel the escape from it all? Maybe there is a way to minimise the genocide? And live with oneself afterwards?

All those things going through my mind! Saving myself, saving people, as some sort of salvation. Can I still reach heaven? No, it is too late for that. I should have thought about it before giving up my soul to my country, a country so powerful, that it never required me giving up my soul to it in the first place. Not at this time when there is no threat, and when there never was a threat to begin with.

Considering how disloyally and in bad faith the army recruits new soldiers, I feel, I fear, we have to put a stop to it. If the government so strongly feels that it requires more recruits, let them justify to congress that conscription is essential. Let them convince us that this war is justified, somehow, if they can.

We all know it is not, we all know it is all a war for profit, and that none of us will ever profit from it, and that our duty is only to kill more people and avoid getting killed. None of us know why! None of it makes any sense!

Amnesty, it is amnesty that we need to guarantee all deserters. We need to invite desertions, breaking of an immoral and unethical contract that goes against the Constitution and the Bill of Rights. I am also talking about The United Kingdom here, not just the United States.

Let us be free! Let us free the world! Let us be fair, let us listen to reason, let us understand and be compassionate! Let us recognise our real heroes of the war. Let's guarantee amnesty to all deserters, let us guarantee amnesty to all future deserters!

We understand you! We would have done the same. The future will prove you right. And hopefully you will be allowed to come back and live a normal life, despite all that we made you suffer, without good justification.

The Germans were not coming this time, God only knows why we put you through all that. But our leaders will pay for such lunacy, I can assure you. Your dad, your mom, your brother, will respect you again, they will see you for the hero you are.

I'm so sorry, I'm so guilty, we are so guilty, please forgive me, and please, forgive us all. We were so wrong, but, we were so misguided by our leaders. It is no excuse, I know, we should have seen it coming, we should have known better. Never again should we be so blind. Never again. Especially when the Vietnam War already taught us all that we needed to know about the future, and yet, we remained blind to it all, condemned forever to make the same stupid mistakes, with far reaching consequences. We will never learn, we have only ourselves to blame.

Welcome home son! Welcome back to your own country! Welcome back to normalcy, after the horrors we made you suffer. We admire and respect you for the decisions you made, for realising none of this was acceptable, or justifiable. And now, we will help you forget, we will help you accept, that none of this was your fault. You were only following orders. You will still go to heaven, or else, none of us will ever reach heaven.

That's a promise. Total amnesty, even from God, or else, none of us deserve to be saved. Because none of this was justified, none of this was even legal as per international laws in the first place.

I'm proud of you son! I only wish I did have the guts to do the same, walk away, to desert, once I would have realised what was truly going on. And now, let us deal with this court martial for you, let us deal with those judges, let us make them understand exactly what is going on, what has gone on. And here will come, from the whole world, an amnesty for you all!

And now, we will prosecute the real criminals of these illegal wars. We will seek and gain, the maximum penalty for such real crimes.

The war is over. Amnesty for everyone, because we were wrong, we acted against the law. You were right. Amnesty for all deserters, you are our only true heroes in this war. Only you decided to walk away against what was inhuman, against everything we are supposed to be and claim to be fighting for.

There will be once again this world of freedom and democracy where happiness is possible. And this time it will not be a pretend world, that could so easily be overturned. It will exist and last, because we have no choice now but to rewrite the Constitution, and make it a written new Constitution that no despot will ever so easily go around to redefine, everything that we are, that we stand for. One man should never again have that kind of power, to destroy everything that we are! Curse forever the name Bush, for generations to come! Never again should a Bush come to power, or have we not learnt our lesson?

This flag will once again be respected, and people will once again cry proudly whilst looking at it, and understand what that flag truly means for the whole of humanity. True democracy, true freedom, peace, love, emancipation, the right to happiness for all! Resources for us all!

No one will go starving in this world, no one will ever feel despair, because we are all the same. And if managed with fairness, forgetting any kind of monetary market, there are enough resources for everyone in this world. We all deserve a happy and fulfilling existence. Never believe anyone telling you otherwise, never mind whatever else that might be happening in the world. We are all free, and we will all lead a happy existence.

Just think such a world, and make it happen!

Immigration

Of all the issues I talk about within this book, immigration is potentially the most explosive and I am well aware that I could easily say something right here right now which could absolutely and irremediably annihilate any kind of career I might wish to pursue. Immigration is a touchy subject, filled with taboos,

things people actually think with high fervour, and yet, are not allowed to speak at the cost of being shut down and ignored. There are problems to immigration that we cannot ignore, and they should be talked about.

Fortunately, I never truly felt passionate about immigration, and so I can see and agree with both sides of the coin. The real problems are whenever something becomes extreme related to immigration, any event, any situation, any point of view, any speech, suddenly it spins out of control and we have a riot on our hands and feel surrendered by enemies whilst there's a war going on.

When I was young, with full intention to move and live in Europe, in the United States, in China and everywhere else, I firmly wondered why we had fenced the whole planet into large and small countries, moreover, I could not get my head around the fact that laws made it impossible for me to live in any other country but the one I was born in. To me then, there should have been no frontier anywhere, and no government should have been able to stop me from living wherever I wanted in the world. I still think like this sometimes, however it would be ignoring just about all the main issues of immigration, an idealistic point of view which could quickly bring about civil wars.

First and foremost, there is this issue of a national identity, a shared culture within citizens of a same country, similar kind of values. Previously the governments' ideas about these issues were to integrate the immigrants within one's society until they have been assimilated to our culture, our values, until they become part of our national identity. Nothing was supposed to change, however as soon as the immigration went out of control, you found many people sharing cultures and values completely different than the ones of the national identity. Rightly so, these people were not going to forget their own culture and accept Christianity just because they moved country. And if there are enough people like you around you, then why not create your own little community within the larger one.

Governments understood these issues, and suddenly we embraced diversity and multi-cultural nations, but only to a certain extent. Because as soon as the immigrants wants more, or have their say about how things should be run around here, inevitably there will be a divide larger than an ocean, because values can differ to such an extent, it becomes an issue of the most basic human rights.

A large Italian community in Toronto seems to have adapted very well in Canada. Same goes for Chinese, which also has a large community there. Muslims and Jewish people have not adapted so well, and there are clashes to this day. Religious values are important to those last two groups, and there seems to be insurmountable difficulties in adapting, in integrating, when perhaps there is no desire to do so in the first place. These groups have lobbied to change the established way of life to reflect theirs, obviously it was not received well within the national identity and the established values in place in Canada.

So, who's right, who's wrong? How do we deal with these issues? Do we accept a compromise and let any group have their say and together create the world to be? Or do we fight back to save what we call our national identity, our own culture, our own values? Do we let more immigrants come into our countries every year and get them to live in their own communities as they used to in their own countries, or do we reduce immigration considerably and shut ourselves up to the world, protecting what remains of our land and values?

One way or another, it is a no win situation. Whatever decision will be made, no one will be happy, because both sides are right, and both sides are wrong, depending on the issue.

I believe the only solution is to remain far from any extreme. You don't open your frontiers widely to let in just about millions of people, but you don't fence yourself in either. You let communities develop on their own, you give them all the most basic human rights there are, but of course, you cannot suddenly

sacrifice the national identity and the established values so quickly, as these needs to change in time as a society evolves.

And most important, you should never limit your immigration to groups in needs, political refugees, people flying from persecution in their own countries, and so on. It is important to give them asylum and to open our doors to these groups, however sometimes it feels they are the only ones who can actually move to another country. I rarely meet Canadians or Americans in London, almost never. It is certainly not because none of them wish to move here, it is just that immigration laws make it impossible. I am still struggling after 15 years in London to get my British Citizenship, I can't afford it, the bureaucracy involved frightens and discourages me. That I am still here after all this time, is frankly a miracle, and it was the struggle of my life. I would have liked to live in America for a while, but I never will because I will not go through this a second time. It is true that I did move to Los Angeles for almost a year, but it was a contract, and even that was not easy and cost a fortune. We were only talking about a visa.

On one side we protect ourselves to the point that no one can move to another country unless they are willing to go through a nightmare, and only if somehow they succeed in justifying their move. On the other side, for humanitarian reasons, we feel obliged to open our doors to millions of refugees from instable countries, often because of our own fault. The result, we see it today, it leads to ghettos and riots, a situation no one is happy with.

I feel the situation today is not to close our doors even more, it is to open them even more. The European Community leaders seem to have understood that, and now hopefully some poorer countries get to be richer and more organized, to a point where their citizens might not wish to leave their country. And then, they can now go anywhere and work in any country in Europe. It is just my unlucky status that I am not a European national and so I must still suffer horribly with the immigration nightmare that we have built and which obviously does not work.

We are very much afraid of foreigners, and no matter how much propaganda we could devise, we will still feel alienated by a large flow of immigration, especially if it comes mostly from a few countries and suddenly these new communities wish to impose their views and culture upon our own.

How we get to the point of seeing all the sons of our neighbours like our own sons, and that they deserve more of a chance than the sons of foreigners, is perhaps a mystery that we may feel the need to fight, when human rights tell us otherwise.

In most countries, if you are a foreigner who wish to study, the tuition fees go off the scale. It was meant to discourage foreign students, and give a chance to our sons and daughters, born from our ancestors, to have access to education. This has backfired, universities have immediately identified they needed money, and foreign students are plenty, and it pays well. So many decisions we make are not the wisest ones. And once we find out, we realise our mistake, and yet, we do not change them.

In Canada, I was refused to do my Masters Degree, and I was not happy when I found out that most students doing a Masters were Chinese. I felt they took my place, because they brought more money in. I wish I could say that it was wrong of me to think like that, but it was an extreme, there were only Chinese students doing their Masters that year.

But then, I saw the other side. I was accepted to study in Paris, and so I went. Moreover, foreign students in France don't need to pay exorbitant tuition fees, it is the same for everyone. I never realised that my presence there might be preventing a French national from studying in such a great institution. I was told once though, and it certainly made me angry, as I felt it was unjustified. A French man told me to go back to my own country, that there was no need for me to come to France and steal whatever resources there were from other French people.

It certainly opened my eyes at the time. Because I felt like I was an immigrant, but of another class. A class of immigrants that people from any country would not mind to see immigrating in their own country. Canadians are after all well perceived worldwide. I finally understood that it was not true. Yes, I am white, yes, I come from a rich country, yes I speak excellent French and English, yes people from my country seldom immigrate since they don't feel the need, and so we will never for example find a whole community of Canadians in Central London fighting for their right to exist within the largest British population. And even if it had been the case, what's wrong with that? Oh right, your national identity, your values, your resources meant for your sons and daughters.

No matter what, I am still an immigrant, and people feel that I do not belong in any other country but my own, that when I study there, when I get a job there, I take it from their own sons and daughters, who will not be given the chance they feel they deserve because of my mere presence there.

My arguments were also useless. I said the percentage of British people immigrating to Canada every year must be larger than the percentage of Canadian moving to Great Britain. And so it balances itself out, doesn't it? Your country takes me in, and my country takes one of yours. Where's the problem? I could have understood this reaction in London, because my first language is French. I could not understand it in France, where clearly my ancestors come from. It didn't matter, once an immigrant, always an immigrant. And the law does not discriminate, it is still impossible for me to live in France today, I could never immigrate and work there because of those laws. I will the day I get my British Citizenship, and only recently because of the new European laws, which I fear, might change overnight.

So now you see why for me immigration is a touchy issue, why I can see both sides of the medal, and why I cannot take position on the subject. I see the truth in both camps, I see wrong in both camps. Ultimately I feel immigration policies have failed us terribly in the past, because they were extreme, they were meant to protect us from something, through our fears of foreigners, and ultimately they backfired and brought us all that we fear most.

If you truly wish to move to another country, I believe it would be easier for you to first become rich in your own country, then simply move around from country to country for periods of three to six months at a time, as a visitor, never bothering with visas and immigration. It is easier to become rich in your own country than actually move country and face immigration laws.

If your country is in turmoil, well, it is a different matter. If you can come up with a good reason to seek asylum anywhere in the world, I'm sure you will be able to. It won't be easy, however it will be easier than first becoming rich. And once you reach your new country, there will be a whole community of people of your country there waiting for you, waiting to help you get a new start in your new life. You will stand a better chance to this new life than I ever was able to, as I never felt this urgency to survive like you must do after what you have gone through in your own country.

For me, it is felt, that since I come from Canada, I have no good reason to wish to leave it or be accepted in any other country, I should in fact die where I was born. You don't need to be a psychic to understand that I loathe the very concept of this idea, that I feel that any human being should have the right to move anywhere in the world whenever he or she wants, and these immigration laws be damn!

As for a true national identity, shared values and beliefs, how important these are to a nation, well, I think you cannot be hypocrites. If these are important to you, they are equally important to all of us. Integration, assimilation, those are ugly words. Diversity and multi-cultural societies is the rights way to go. And when one of those small communities become large enough to be able to request something from the majority, well, you will have to consider

it, you may have to compromise. You could have saved yourself a headache in the past by abandoning such radical immigration laws, you could still save yourself for the future, and finally open your doors to everyone and avoid these ghettos of so-called undesirables. But we're not living in that perfect universe, I doubt you will see the need to change your policies, and if your leaders do, I feel this will be highly unpopular, just because you always miss the larger picture and the consequences of your actions in the long term.

By now, there should be a large community of Canadians, Americans, Europeans, and people from all over the world living in Britain. Now, the largest communities are Indians, Muslims, Africans, etc. At the moment the flow comes from Poland, and I wonder why it does not come from all over Europe. One day Poland will be a richer country, and then, Polish people will go back. One day people will immigrate not because they have to, but because they will wish to, just because they will have this desire to explore the world we live in and experience different cultures and ways of life.

You will have to embrace the presence of the immigrants you already have and listen to them, you will have to compromise at some point. After all, we are all human beings, right? And those human rights, are for everyone, right? Even immigrants.

Muslims are not about to leave your country, nor should they. This is now our country, all of us, and we will learn to live together, stop the discrimination, stop the creation of ghettos, stop being afraid of the difference. We are not threatened in any way by the presence of foreigners, if you feel you are, it is in your mind and it cannot be justified rationally, it would not stand in any court of law. Yes, I speak French, I don't believe in religion, and since my arrival in England 15 years ago, I have not converted one single British person to speak French or to abandon his or her religion. Nor do I wish to.

Your way of dealing with immigration has failed. Now, either you close your doors completely and allow no one else to come in, creating prisons as everyone else will do the same, and then you will have to die where you were born. Or, let's truly open the world to everyone! Let's see what happens, let's deal with any problem as it arises. And if that does not work in the long term, then we will re-assess the situation.

I understand this is extreme, and extremes when dealing with immigration are a bad idea. But now we have to fight the extreme situation you have created. I cannot see any other solution. One way or another, I think we may now have to sacrifice a few things, like national identity, conformism, shared values and beliefs, whatever. We should all be free to believe in whatever we want to believe, we should all be free to move around and to develop our own set of values. This needs to be done on an individual basis, not a collective one, otherwise, it simply becomes imposed values and beliefs on a whole country. Otherwise, your national identity is an artificial one imposed on everyone else. And then, we will just have to learn to all live together because this world does not belong to anyone, if anything, it belongs to all of us.

Such an open door policy for immigration would create quite a problem for socialist countries or moderate countries like most of the Western World. Your biggest argument is that we simply cannot help the whole world by welcoming them all in one go, and at first it would be that, all in one go. Such a policy can only be achieved successfully in America where social programmes are nearly inexistent and no one, including the State, will help anyone getting back on his or her feet. Welfare, unemployment insurance, medical insurance, all that, you only gain, perhaps not, if you are a full time contributor to society for a while, if you have a job offering you these insurances, or if you buy these insurances yourself independently.

It is however not true. When an immigrant enters the United Kingdom, that immigrant has almost no right. They cannot claim anything, and if somehow

they do, their visa or their chance to gain the right to remain here will be gone, as you have protected yourself so well.

So there are ways to protect yourself, even if I feel that these policies are extreme and unjustified, and probably also create all sorts of problems in the long term. But there you are, you have no reason not to adopt an open door policy when it comes to immigration. And then, it is your job to make sure it comes from everywhere instead of just a few places, for whatever reason. And you have to convince others that they have to adopt the same policies, so everything will eventually in time balance itself out and stabilise.

Justice

So easily you will lose your social status

I work in a criminal court, this is the best place to observe all in one go the different levels of social status. It goes from the lowest to the highest all in one day, in any court. I was able to identify with all these players in this great game of judging and punishing citizens for the slightest misconduct. So easily all of them can lose their social status overnight, you would not believe. The next case I call could easily be yours.

When I go home at the end of the day and need to escape this nightmare, I'm no longer certain what music truly represents my social status. If I should listen to classical music (everyone knows Mozart, but what about Brahms?), pop music (Céline Dion/Madonna), rock and roll (sort of U2), indie music (Muse/Suede), or death metal (Type O Negative). Someone will need to rescue me, as I listen to them all.

As an author I often think I do not require a social status, I am only an observer reporting what I see. I have taken my last job in a criminal court for that very reason, observe, mix in, become it, and report. But I am confused. I am now of all social status, a hard criminal, a common criminal, a civil servant, a manager of civil servants, a counsel, a solicitor or barrister and a judge of the high court.

Are we equal and all the same, as human beings? Or, oh my God, who are we? I no longer have any identity. This conundrum was reflected in many of my previous articles, people thought for a moment that I was a hard core criminal. I am not, I'm a writer before all, if anything else really. I become everyone as I am everyone. Maybe I take myself too seriously, or too frivolously. I'm not sure which.

I am not completely brainless or disconnected, we have to have a justice system of some sort, we need to arrest and bring those who do wrong in a court of law, judge them and punish them accordingly if necessary. I am part of that machine, the machine of the justice system. Sometimes I really have to remind myself that I am only a clerk, I do not condemn or defend these defendants, I don't judge them, I take no side, I certainly do not sentence them.

It is hard all the same, because more often than you might think, it never goes as planned or as it should. And I know, unlike others perhaps, what goes on behind the scene, what it is like, what it means. I could not possibly wish it even on my worst enemy. I have many of those.

All sorts go to prison, rich executives and CEOs who somehow are caught decades later with a fake passport, or some kind of fraud, some politicians who let themselves be bribed so easily, to the lunatic who cannot control himself as soon as he drinks one beer too many, and will go on to disfigure once again someone for life who was at the wrong place at the wrong time. Better not be you then, just move out of the way.

It really opens your eyes to who we are as a society. I thought recently I should only write in French, so no one would know who I am, or could read all that I wrote in the last few years. As a civil servant, I am not allowed to have a political opinion, let alone express it. This article is really at the edge of what I am allowed to state, it is actually illegal, and yet here I say nothing of real consequence, nothing concrete.

I cannot hide, you have no idea about these judges of the high court, they all speak many languages, French is usually their second language. Otherwise, their sons and daughters who never needed to do anything of their life, certainly travelled everywhere and learned all sorts of languages, after finishing their fourth university degree that we all know will lead nowhere. The same can be said of all these counsels, barristers and solicitors. Well travelled they are, so much money comes their way, they don't know what to do with it. How many huge HD TVs one needs?

Such a contrast to all these defendants we deal with on a daily basis. Those who are no one, who could never dream of being anyone in this life, the minimum salary would be good. Sometimes I am quite certain that if they were given every chance, it would still be hopeless. Might as well die then. Oh but I am against any kind of death penalty. I much prefer a nice spicy Indian meal, I admit I'm an addict.

In between these extremes there are us, the court staff. It is a whole universe on its own, with husbands dying of heart attacks and clerks having cancer. So much gossip, such easy ways to destroy oneself if one does one mistake or speak too much at any point in time. I wonder if I will ever learn my lesson and just shut up once and for all, something I have not been trained to do.

You only require five minutes of losing control of yourself, in order to annihilate any kind of social status you might have reached in time. I nearly did it today, once again. Losing patience with all these civil servants who are all depressive and go off for days and months, and moans and complain and don't want to do their job. So I end up doing all the work. Well, I lost it today. I was certain it was the end, either I would resign on the spot, or they will sack me. Well, no one can be sacked from the civil service, and that is one major headache for any manager there.

Try it, walk naked across every court one day, I'm sure you will still manage to escape being kicked out the door. It is not that all the civil service is lazy and does not want to do anything, it is only half of it. The other half is being overworked to death doing the work of three employees, and some days, well, you lose it. You then go on to face so many management meetings about it. Because for you who work so hard, there is a double standard. You will never be treated the same way as the ones who have already been marked as totally useless and beyond hope. Those get away with murder and it will never reach a court of law.

I have come recently to be very close to all these judges. It is an entirely different existence, even though it is all so closely related to the low life they sentence every day. I have to believe there is still a way to read and hear the worst of human kind, and yet, feel totally detached from it all. And yet, go on to play such a major role in the future of any human being who's done wrong once or twice, or a hundred times before.

I have seen lists of antecedents that could cover the whole world, and yet the Judge is clement, especially when the defence counsel is convincing. I will admit that I would always be clement, but sometimes you have to accept, there is a limit to one's patience.

When did I become so righteous? When I discovered God one rainy night on a corner street of Brussels where I was robbed by four kids, one with a knife planted in my back? They only got away with three Euros I think. They only found my wallet, I never keep anything in it when travelling or living in such wilderness as are some corners of Brussels. I still hope these kids will go on to become great

writers or entertainers, or some lawyers somewhere in Texas perhaps, they are all criminals over there.

So easily one social status is absolutely and irretrievably wrecked as soon as one name is mentioned in a court room. Many are brought there through so many lies from complainants and victims of whatever. Some are justified for being there, and yet, you can't escape the fact that if in some way these defendants could have been facing all this before acting, somehow if they could have thought first, their entire existence could have been radically different. Or is it not possible in the heat of the moment to think and stop what we are doing? Is it not possible to think anymore? I can't, can you? For me it has always been about surviving the next day somehow.

Many are hopeless, they come back every year to face the same charges and even worse, and well, what can you think or do then? It is in their nature, they will not change, and nothing could stop them from doing it again the very next day. These are the extreme cases, and there is no hope for them. And I so wish there was, I so wish I could somehow help them understand and prevent all this. They are aware, they know, and yet, they cannot help themselves. They even accept their sentence, they think it is well deserved (some of them).

I live in some sort of welfare estate, having no money whatsoever, I am a civil servant after all. My direct neighbours are often normal citizens who for one night lost it, and went on to threatened to bomb the whole building with some remnants of grenades they somehow got hold of. Others just can't control themselves once they are drunk, and will go on in search of a fight, smashing someone in the face, until the wheel starts again: the arrest, the police station, the court case, the judgement. Around me are pretty much the extreme cases, no one is listening to classical music around here.

Down the road, a bit more upmarket, higher social status, you find the odd one who finds himself in court but certainly had good reason to act the way he did. Let's see if he will get away with it. We all feel the need to kill someone sometimes, heck, I'm guilty of that myself. I must have read too many books of Agatha Christie, I read all 80 of them. I usually don't act upon it unless obliged to, due to unusual circumstances. Let me see justify myself in a court of law. Am I that clever, can I get away with it? Can you?

When one is lying in court it is obvious, and then it does not matter if someone did you wrong, being caught lying will always lead to you losing your case. I can tell you that much, always keep to the truth as much as you can, even if it makes you look really bad. I hope I have helped.

So easily I could find myself in the dock. And yet, I always think I don't belong there, that it could never possibly be me. It will be me one day, it will be you. Then you will want to rethink about the way we go about everything in the justice system, the police treatment, the whole prison system, the whole of society! Because then, you will be reduced to that, you will be nothing else but someone charged with something. Your life is already gone by then. Someone will lie, someone will get you there.

It no longer matters to the police or the prosecution who you are and if you are unjustly being framed by the lies of others. You go through it, the prison cell, the court case, the trial, everything. You will be treated the worst way possible.

Many believe it is the way to go, in order to get people to think before they act. Treat them like sub humans, like animals are not even treated, they will think twice next time. But what if you are innocent, or were somehow justified, or pushed to act the way you did?

It is no easy ride once you are arrested, you quickly get confronted with the worst of corruption from our police force, a prosecution who will stop at nothing to ensure you end up in prison for quite a while, even without tangible proof (hell, they will invent them for you).

And then you understand exactly how you have no rights whatsoever, you can only but be guilty until proven innocent. The shock is always greater the higher your social status is in society. You had no idea, did you? Low life criminals know all about it, they could write books and books about it. I have written a few myself, in secret, you will never read them as I could not possibly put them online on my website.

I'm not even yet talking about what happens in prison, if somehow you get convicted from a lack of a good defence counsel. Well, never go to prison without money, you will need it. Make sure people can smuggle things in for you, even though this is highly illegal and will lead to custody for the daring friend, it is worth the risk since you could not survive otherwise.

Who would have thought that even in prison one would so desperately need money in order to survive? And do not dream of going there with a mobile phone cleverly hidden up your ass, they now have the technology to detect such object without having to put their hands up your ass.

And so ironic that most of these prisoners who are so straights and laughed and ridiculed all those gay or gay looking students in school, driving them all to suicide eventually, that once in prison for too long they quickly become the worst twisted bisexual men you could ever meet in your life. As AIDS or any other incurable venereal diseases like hepatitis is what your real sentence will truly end up being.

No one bothers with condoms in prison, why should they? Everyone knows that with a condom you cannot feel anything. If you somehow can survive all the mind games of the authorities and other prisoners, and real consequences of incarceration, even in detention whilst being a kid, you are quite someone I would like to meet. You will no longer be a kid then, I can assure you. Don't despair, you will learn the trade and come out a complete professional criminal. Quite the respectable figure, for such small minded and impressionable minds down there in prison.

This is what I always hope judges keep in mind. A prison sentence is a death sentence every single time, one way or another. And no one cares, no one thinks of sorting this prison system out apart from me apparently. Separate them all, always!

I'll eventually write a damn book about it, it will be real ugly. What can I expect from a government ordering torture? Well, it existed well before it became worldwide news, it will exist in the future for a long time in our prison system, even without being condoned by the authorities. This is what prison is and will always be.

Are you sure you need to drink that last beer? You better think twice mate, you never know where that last beer will bring you. Just hit someone in self-defence, or get mixed up in some argument, and you will quickly find out, how far the lies of others can bring you. How rapidly all that you worked so hard all your life, this wonderful social status of yours, will come crumbling to dust at your feet, and at the feet of your parents who thought so much of you and will even believe you are guilty of all the lies of all parties.

Only five seconds are required for anyone, of any social status, to self-destruct, to annihilate their entire career. Never forget it. Even if declared not guilty, by whatever means, the stain, the stench, will always remain. You are finished, even if you somehow escape mental and physical torture you are sure to find in prison or detention.

Better never go out of the house at all, and even then, most often it will happen at home with your loved ones, so quickly they will turn against you, because all of us are so unreasonable. Better not exist at all then. I thought of many ways by which someone could commit suicide, even if one is a coward like me and lack any sort of courage to actually do it.

Sorry! Am I being too extreme? So easily you could reach that point, you have no idea. You could not possibly find any justice in this world, if you can even

afford it, I'm fairly certain of that. And remember, I am part of that justice system, I know all about it.

I have a judge who always listens to classical music in between cases. Another who speaks many languages, how cultured he really is, no one had the chance to probe it to the end, not even the ushers in love with him. I have new judges who are so lovely, so nice, so high class, I am there thinking, yes, you are truly someone, someone I could fall in love with and I don't care of what sex you are. I could so easily become a part of your life and drink your words every minute of this existence, I cannot comprehend you are a judge in a criminal court. Should we have sex right here on your desk Your Honour, with your nice cup of tea in between?

I will be shot for saying that. I think I need to drink that last beer, never mind the consequences. I am a human being after all, I am just like any of you, so don't be so quick in judging me. Why don't you stop to judge yourself once in a while? Like now would be a good time, before one of my judges does it for you.

I've got them all on my side, none of them would send me to prison now, they would fight for me as so limited are their horizons. Outside their bubble universe they only know me, I am such the blue eye boy, I can do no wrong. Yes, I will be shot now, if I could only shut up once in a while. I should really write in French, no one reads anything in French (except those judges).

This is what I have been identifying with recently, far from the world of the criminals, even the counsels which we have been told as clerks we control and should never let them take over the show in any court. And over those civil servants and their miserable existence, being underpaid and overworked (half of them at least). I see myself as a judge, I see myself at their level, I have to be that delusional as an author.

Yeah, such a nice and rich and peaceful existence. Such social status should never be hindered, not even whilst dealing with such ugly cases, reading all these statements, watching all these CCTV recordings, listening to recorded phone calls and emails, and other ugly things low life human beings are capable of. Your Honour, you are an artist! It is a creative existence you require! And yet, without all this ugliness, you would be nothing, or what exactly would you be?

I know the route, if I wanted to I could follow it myself. After all, I started as a student of law many years ago. I could finish it, and work towards becoming a judge of the high court. I could do it. I am not a judge however, they are. And these are the people I speak with everyday, that I am helpful to, who appreciate me for all my hard work. And yet, I would wish to go further, find out more about who they truly are.

They can't be saints themselves, those who judge and punish us, can they? Are those your children on the wall Your Honour? Tell me all about it, how proud you are of being alive. Such ecstasy is so rarely found these days. Oh, it is not as perfect as it should be, is it? Is this why you are so moody and out control most of the time? You would not let any of that influence your judgment, would you?

Because then, I would gladly put my trust into a computer only answering to logic. Only those can truly be trusted. I am of that generation that only trust machines, only they cannot be influenced by anything, or be bribed, or become corrupt by politics, and even then, they can easily be manipulated, just like you Your Honour.

I wish I could fault them, I wish I had something negative to say about my judges. But I don't, they never failed me, they never acted beyond their role, which in the end is so framed anyway. They have little liberty to go beyond any boundary. There is always a court of appeal, and don't they know it. The "court of appeal" are those three magic words that a clerk needs to state in order to calm down any of those judges when they get carried away. I do abuse those three magic words all the time, I have to say.

So I have come to admire them, those judges, and feel that somehow, there is justice in our justice system. In some way it makes me feel uneasy, as somehow it should not be the case. On who's side am I? They do sentence these people, they do send them to prison. Is it always justified? So difficult to tell, and then, you can only trust the system, trust that we are doing the right thing, that no decision is actually unjustified and everything has been considered.

I think corruption in any system of government or justice, is not to be found in every day life, at the lower levels. The higher you go, this is where you will find corruption. And yet, it does not erase the fact that anyone could so quickly annihilate their social status as soon as their name gets connected to any court. Even the judges are not immune, say one thing wrong at any one time, forget who you are and what you are doing for one long minute, and that is it, it is national headline news.

This is why I am so confused. I took that job to spy on the justice system, to report its faults, to prove there was no justice in this world. And my pre-sentence report is simply positive, those people do not require a sentence.

However, I cannot say the same for the police force, the prosecution and the prison system. Be afraid, be really afraid is all I can say. Frankly, the higher your social status right now, the lower your chances are to survive it all. But that is another horror story, which I will only speak about in a few years, once I am no longer a civil servant working in a criminal court.

All I will say though is: complain, complain and complain at all levels. Because though these authorities are prone to easily forget the law and get carried away, to the point of becoming racist and homophobic and everything else as a matter of fact, many others within these institutions are responsible for investigating every single complaint, and turn the existence of the culprits into a nightmare. Eventually they will get the message, eventually they will no longer act outside the law, or, they will no longer be there to abuse their powers.

You will still lose your great social status as soon as you get too close to any of us, but at least, there is still some justice in this world you can get, especially if you can afford it. Oh yes, mortgage yourself to the teeth, declare bankruptcy you have no choice, you have to get the best to defend you. Otherwise, well, you will lose the only thing that truly matters. No, not your honour, not your reputation, not your credibility, not your social status (all that is lost as a given), you will lose your freedom.

It is always best not to live or breathe at all, better lock yourself up every night in a cupboard somewhere. It is the only safe way out of this life. Remember, we are all criminal at heart, as so easily we can end up in court and lose everything, even with a not guilty verdict.

I have already said too much, I'm sure I will be up for sentencing soon. This article is the end of my promising career in the justice system. I don't care anymore after one beer too many. There must be a way to move to the northern part of Scotland and find a job there that involves no one?

Better stay away from it all altogether, as you can never trust anyone, not even your defence counsel who will always but care little for you. Keep in mind that I will soon be calling your name in my court, no one is that perfect.

So easily you will lose your social status, in a world filled with convincing liars.

Justice (2)

The Justice system, pretty much everywhere in the Western World, is now completely out of reach to anyone, except perhaps the poorest and the richest. The richest can afford to sue someone, even though it could easily break the bank

and lead to bankruptcy if they lose. The poorest can usually get legal aid or some sort of financial help. So, for most of the population, you would only go to Court if somehow you have no other choice, because it means guaranteed bankruptcy, whether you win or not, and guaranteed bankruptcy to any other individual (not a company) you would sue. Justice is too expensive and it takes too long. So in the end justice is rarely served. The rich will get justice, especially that they will hire the best lawyers in the market, so they will probably win even though they should have lost, and the poorest might lose big time even though they may have been innocent, obviously, the counsels and lawyers they will get are the ones who just started or cannot get any business anywhere else because they're not very good at their job and probably don't really care too much about your case in the first place.

Another major problem, especially in Common Law, is that the law is vague, so vague in fact that a Judge can sentence just about anything he or she feels is appropriate. As a consequence, for two defendants committing the same crime, you will rarely get a similar sentence. Once again, the richer you are, the more well-known you are, the more likely you will get out of it easily. If you are a nobody, a wall of bricks will most likely fall on your head.

Not only that, it is very subjective. Depending on the Judge you will get and his or her mood on that very day, you could be spending 13 years in prison instead of 3 with another judge. Of course, there is always the chance to appeal, but appeals are not guaranteed, they can be rejected, and they are quite often.

In our Courts at this time, you are innocent until proven guilty, and yet, because it takes forever for your case to be heard, you can remain in prison for up to a year before your case is heard, even though you have not been proven guilty yet. And now, with the terror laws, you are pretty much guilty until proven innocent anyway, and can be imprisoned for a long time without even a trial. So, it is getting worse. Anyway, how innocent are you until proven guilty when a jury can decide that you are guilty without evidence, just because they don't like you? If there were truly no evidence, then there would be no need for a jury in the first place. And if you lie, and there is nothing or no one to say you are not, then a Jury cannot decide that you are lying, as far as they're concerned, you are telling the truth until otherwise proven. I don't need to tell you that this is not so, and that a trial is a highly subjective process where quite often you are guilty until proven innocent.

The law is vague, it is damn complicated, so complicated that even lawyers and counsels are not too sure what the law is. There is no way you could defend yourself and, most of the time, you could not even have a good idea of what you're facing once you've committed a crime.

Some of the identified problems have existed since Roman times, and so I doubt I could find instant solutions. I'm sure there are books on the market about how to reform the Justice system, I wonder if they go far enough and if anyone is reading them.

I know I am not knowledgeable enough and probably never will be to suggest what can be done about the Justice system. However, it would be nice if the whole thing could become free for everyone, if you could not choose your solicitor or counsel, if somehow the law could be written and rendered more accessible, if a case could be dealt with within a week of the crime happening, if the whole system could be cleaned from the bureaucracy it has become, and if we could ensure that sentences are more or less always the same and that your sentence does not depend on a hard or soft Judge nor his or her mood on that day.

Justice needs to become accessible again, it needs to act swiftly, it needs to be clear and uncomplicated, and as much as possible should not require so many counsels and lawyers in between. Self-representation should be more common, encouraged.

I am not certain how these goals can be achieved or implemented, but I trust it can be done.

Protest

**The right to demonstrate is the sign of a healthy democracy
And yet it sends many kids to years in detention**

As a Court Clerk in a criminal court, most cases just leave me totally indifferent. You could easily think I have lost my heart about such things a few years ago, incapable to feel anything now either for the defendants or their victims. True, I admit it. When you see it every day, the same sort of cases one after the other, you quickly become insensitive to it all. But not this time.

Even when they all cry their soul out, whether they are faking it or not. Beware of the crocodile tears, and then it seems, it is always just that, crocodile tears. If I can't feel the need to cry most of the time, then it must be fake all the time, I'm usually so emotional.

Might not be the case, but I am an overworked and underpaid civil servant. Don't ask me to feel anything when I just feel like shooting everyone around me for a start, starting with my managers, and find myself in the dock. The frontier between cleverness, passion, enthusiasm and committing a crime, even sometimes without knowing, is so damn thin, we're all criminals now.

And yet I must speak about a few cases lately that really got me to break down. It does not happen often, but it happened in two particular cases lately, and then a whole bunch of them. These cases all made headline news. Then I wasn't so proud of being a Court Clerk, even though I can easily hide behind the fact that I never convict anyone, I never sentence anyone, I'm just a tool of the justice system, the administrator of it all. I am nothing, and yet sometimes it seems I participate in some crimes, miscarriages of justice of some sort.

I remain professional at all times, never would I influence a Judge's decision, but yeah, sometimes I truly feel like telling them exactly what sort of sentence I have in mind. Many ushers and clerks can't control themselves, they tell the Judges right out what the sentences should be. Unfortunately they are the brainless ones who can't control themselves, I always disagree with the sentences they have in mind. For them it is always very simple, all defendants, guilty or not, deserve prison for life.

The more stupid people are, the more ruthless they are, the more dangerous they are. They would not even learn if they were to find themselves in the dock one day for similar offences, and did not get away with it with a lighter sentence. Such people cannot see the parallels, if such things were to happen to them or their children. If the death penalty still existed in some countries, many defendants would be hanged, without us ever being certain if they were guilty or not. Because let's face it, a Jury often convicts defendants on opinion alone, no matter how hard we could stress to them that real and tangible evidence is necessary. Unfortunately, for example, in cases of rapes, it is always the word of one against the other, and most often the accused goes to prison for over a decade without proof. It all depends on how convincing the witnesses are and bad character applications.

And sometimes the victims just try too hard. They've been coached too much and they easily get caught lying in all their schemes to reach a successful conviction. It is all the fault of the prosecution, they certainly do try hard, truth at this point does not matter much to them. And then, no matter if you are truly a

victim or not, you can rest assured, being caught lying in Court will make you lose your case every single time.

Much better to be completely unprepared and lost, but not too lost. If you state in Court that you don't know what a penis is, well, you've just lost your case. I think everyone knows by now what a penis is. Unless you can prove somehow that you regressed so much into a deep personal bubble and forgot the world after such a traumatic event, that you don't even remember your own name. You better have a few doctors and psychiatric reports to back you up then. I'm being the devil's advocate here, and the more I go on the more I realise how important a role this is.

The first case that truly affected me was an air hostess on some flight to somewhere in the world. The man was gay, in the gallery there were his long time partner, his sister, his father. All of them cried for the whole duration of the trial. The defendant was accused to have somehow grabbed the dick of a passenger in first class whilst buckling a security belt.

Me and the ushers used to laugh at the victim, that if one was to be so fat, ugly and old, and still able to find anyone interested enough in grabbing his dick, he should be flattered, not go to Court. It soon became apparent that the victim was an unstable monster with deep psychological problems, easy then to reach the conclusion that he imagined it all in such perverse ways that now he enjoys the attention of going to Court, because perhaps he had to wait five minutes to get his peanuts and that was unacceptable to him.

And it was a sensational case, it went all around the country in every newspaper, the defendant lost not only his reputation, his job and everything else, but at least I'm sure now he'll never lose the support of his family and his partner. Because they know the truth, that nothing happened. And the Jury saw through it all, not guilty in the end.

I just feel so awful, because in this case a not guilty verdict meant nothing, the damage was already done, many lives destroyed. Deep psychological trauma that will now last a lifetime. I would not be surprised if it ends with a suicide or two.

I'm still not sure if this air hostess did something or not, but just buckle a belt, or perhaps more. But at that point in the proceedings, seeing the consequences, I did not care much. This trial should have been abandoned somehow, but it was not because of an overzealous prosecution that will never let go once it has its teeth in some case, no matter what it is and the circumstances. It leads to the destruction of a whole society, as it often does, where defendants are punished and suffer a great deal before even reaching trial. Guilty before being proven innocent, is all you could ever expect, and it will never leave you alone for the rest of your life.

Again today, a bunch of neighbours who have been fighting for some stupid thing, decided to no longer be witnesses in a case, just to ensure a peaceful relationship with their neighbours in years to come. In other words it was all spite and revenge for stupid little things, and they finally came to their senses on the day of the trial, understanding that none of this was necessary.

The prosecution went overboard to continue the case, issued four witness summons that will now become contempt of court, and those witnesses are likely now to experience prison for a few days. They will have a taste of how serious it all is. When the victims find themselves in prison. The prosecution never gives up, you can easily become a defendant yourself, if you pursue in your irrationality and spite.

The second case recently that disturbed me a lot more, wasn't that easy, because the defendant was definitely guilty, he admitted as much after the trial. We all knew he was, and yet, something was very wrong here. It was another one of these cases where the defendant is not really a criminal, he just did something stupid to gather the attention of his family and friends, like he did many times before in a long list of antecedents, all theft.

And yet this poor little kid, 18 year old, so gay and effeminate, with his young partner in the gallery who suddenly developed quite a close relationship with the father of the accused... you just know he could never survive more than a day in prison. He would either commit suicide or be killed. Bullies in prison are no joke, they do kill you if you're effeminate, and very likely the guilty party will walk free. They're already in prison for a start, what worst fate could await them, they're not worried.

He did find himself in detention for a few days before, he was quickly hit really bad and spent all his time in the hospital ward afraid for his life. What a nice sentence, traumatised for the rest of his life, and yet, it did not stop him from stealing again. He got a suspended sentence in the end, he knows next time it is prison for sure. I'm not sure if it will deter him. I felt that ultimately this is death that he truly wishes for, because he is gay and this is where society pushed him, over the edge, but he could never gather the courage to commit suicide.

Despite all that he failed to get a psychiatrist's report stating that he was not all there, because he is a very clever kid, he saw through it all and tried to manipulate it all, but failed miserably. It was devastating for me to see the state his father was in, and the boyfriend. Well, if it was his goal to get attention, he certainly got it, even from me, as I found myself fraternising with him hoping he would avoid detention, but I was powerless.

In the end perhaps it would have been better for me to tell him that he deserved prison, that he will get just what he deserves, and be gone with him. Next case please! I still have 15 sentences to go through before the end of this very day. Sometimes it does not work that way though.

However, these cases are nothing compared with something like over 100 sentences I had to suffer recently, a few Fridays in a row, with one Judge who truly likes me, and yet I'm not sure if I could like him now, after he sent so many kids between the age of 16 and 22 either in detention or prison for 3 to 6 years each. And yet, I fully understand that it was not his decision, those sentencing guidelines came from above, the government feels that deterrent sentences are necessary when it comes to demonstrations that go a bit wild. So he is still my favourite judge to this day, for many reasons that I will not explain here. In the end he truly was a human being, he could see it all just like I do. It killed him just as much as it killed me.

It was over the Gaza unprovoked attack by Israel, it got Muslims in every country completely out of their mind. They went for a peaceful demonstration, but somehow I blame the organisers for not making it clearer that it should have been peaceful. So before you knew it fences were flying around, a few policemen received plastic bottles of water over their shields, and a Starbucks was raided. Dear me, what would we be as a society if we were to ever let a Starbucks being raided like this at such a critical time when innocent people are dying on the other side of the planet.

The police was filming everything of course, with 26 cameras, and it is with face recognition software in the end that they got most of those kids in the dock. Pretty amazing, I must clearly state here. That alone got me worried more than anything else. I just could not believe my eyes, so sophisticated it has all become, that you could never possibly hope to get away with anything anymore. Might as well lock yourself up in your own apartment and never get out of it ever again to denounce anything. There is no such right anymore to demonstrate, even peacefully, as you will quickly understand below.

As His Honour Judge repeated many times, it does not matter in these cases if the defendants are studying to become doctors, dentists or engineers. It is clear now that their life is totally wrecked and they will never be any of those things. In fact, they will never be able to find a job again. All employers have gone completely crazy now, they all request full disclosure of any offence and a full criminal background check. They'll never hire any of them.

It really broke my heart, sent me off the wall as I was writing the paperwork to send them to prison for so many years, even for just throwing a plastic bottle of water to a police officer or just participating in what was happening. Because now, conveniently, you no longer need to commit a crime to be convicted and sent to prison, you only need to be there when a crowd goes crazy, and you are deemed as guilty as what the worst offender does (the very one who is likely to get away with it).

The right to demonstrate in this country, as His Honour Judge said many times, is the mark of a great democracy. But if it goes beyond the peaceful demonstration, it leads straight to prison for a very long time. So you can easily find yourself with a sentence higher than any real criminal will ever get, because these are deterrent sentences, the sign of a great democracy. So the message is clear, don't demonstrate, because any demonstrator is as guilty as the worst offender in the crowd, and the prosecutor will go to any length to get all of them convicted. And this is how the war in Gaza continues right here on our soil.

The worst case was a 16 year old Somali. What was he doing there in the dock? As his mother rightly said so when she spoke to the Judge. After a genocide in Somalia where he lost a few brothers and sisters, what need did he have to go and defend the Palestinians? They are all Muslims, and it appears sometimes that it is enough, religion has no frontier, that was a very sad case. He went to detention and training for years. He'll never be a dentist now.

And yes, all those kids were truly clever, intelligent, educated, and most important of all, they were not religious freaks, not the kind of Muslims we picture in our head as suicide bombers. But after that, I'm sure they will be ready to blow themselves up for whatever cause they might be influenced or brainwashed into believing.

The riot continued in the Court room, would you believe. A young Palestinian journalist was doing everything he could to get arrested, alienating the usher to the point where they were shouting at each other in opened court until I calmed them down. Apparently he photographed the main officer in the case in order to get some sort of identification for others. It turned into a circus, with the most packed court rooms I have ever seen in four years, half of it journalists of all creeds.

It was an ordeal for me. Because I still had to defend the freedom of speech that is deep in my heart. That young journalist only wanted to take notes in Court, the usher refused because he could not provide a valid journalist ID. In the end I said I would ask the Judge and he would grant his request, and he did. So we avoided another riot in Court that would have led to more imprisonment. Contempt of Court is not to be toyed with.

I was on their side all the way, but I could not appear to be. But I put my foot down when the officer in the case asked me the name and address of that Palestinian journalist. I said no, I would not play a part in more of those sentences that I feel are outrageous. I told him to go and arrest him if he felt he had enough evidence for an arrest. Which I knew he did not, and in the end he had a chat with him and he did not arrest him. That day I was not on the prosecution side, and I made it clear. It might have been a mistake, for a minute there I thought I would lose my job, but I wouldn't mind to lose my job for doing what I feel is right.

Don't push me, because you will find that I can push back with a much stronger force.

Exactly what happens in these riots. The police are certainly not blameless, they made it happen. And none of them will find their way into the dock or go to prison for 3 to 6 years. From the evidence, from what I could gather, none of them were seriously hurt or even needed a first aid kit or even a plaster. What a riot that must have been. Something like 140 young Muslims received many years in prison as a consequence. It just about finished me off.

The right to demonstrate is the sign of a healthy democracy, and yet it sends many kids to years in detention.

Warrant

Official! The Police no longer need a warrant!

It took me two years to finally send this article. I was afraid, afraid of the police and other authorities. It is now official, the Police no longer need a warrant to enter your home and look through your things, hoping to find something to incriminate you.

I am a living proof of it, three times now. It does not seem to matter if you know your rights, they find any excuse and quote you obscure laws to push their way in. Since they keep coming without warrants, I felt the need to get this article published, in hopes that in the future they will think twice, and get a warrant from a judge before entering anyone's home illegally. It is so easy to get a warrant with all their distortions of the truth and picking of the easy judges in the first place, I don't understand why they don't even bother with this most important formality.

Never would have I expected this from a free and democratic society. There you are, they found nothing, there was nothing to be found, and yet, we have found something. Something serious, critical, significant. This is the end, the beginning of a new way of life, an all powerful Police State against which we are all powerless. It has begun... and it happened to me not once, not twice, but three times in the last two years, our worst fears have materialised.

It was 3h30 in the morning two years ago. I could not drink, sleep, watch TV, listen to music, read or play cards on the computer, I could do nothing. My partner Stephen had just been arrested whilst I was walking outside. The door of the apartment had been broken into by the police. I was told by a neighbour that they took him away. I called everywhere and they would not tell me anything. Finally they told me he had been arrested, but they would not tell me where he was, why he was arrested, nothing.

He finally called a few hours later from a local police station. He said he was not allowed to tell me anything. He asked me to call his boss the next day to let him know he could not come to work (on his second official day of work in that new job!).

I said I was not going to work tomorrow and that I would not sleep tonight. I am to tell his boss that he was assaulted by someone, he lost a tooth, he has been in hospital and it was a homophobic crime. Well, I certainly would not have told his boss it was a homophobic crime, the delivery industry is still very homophobic as it is.

I didn't even know then who did that, why, if they arrested anyone else. Stephen told me not to call his mum in order not to worry her, her heart, and she recently lost her husband. But I did leave a message on her answering machine saying that Stephen had been arrested! God! How brainless of me. Well, I didn't know what to do, Stephen had the only car key we have in the flat, I could not even come and help him or come and pick him up the next day after he saw the solicitors. I didn't even know if he is in prison or in hospital. I knew nothing!

What was at the root of this crisis, was a tree! And lots of complaints from these neighbours upstairs who recently alienated the whole building against them.

For a second there, seeing the mess the police left behind (and I do wonder if they went through everything, every light was on, all the animals in a

panic state), I thought I would never hear from Stephen again! Then I remembered that we are supposed to be in a free society, there are still some laws in this country... I don't trust there is much justice though, but I keep hoping that there is.

The police lied to me. When I called to ask if they had Stephen in custody, they said no, not at least for another two hours, and then the man hung up on me. When I called a few minutes later, I was told he was arrested, but no more. And when I got his call at 1 am, he was at that very station where they told me he was not!

I could not believe it! My boyfriend was in prison! And I didn't even have a vague idea of what he was being charged with, if anything. Why were they not releasing him? Surely they knew he was no danger to anyone? He had not slept in over 24 hours, and I was quickly reaching the same schedule. Some sort of adrenaline rush was going through my veins, I felt I could remain wide awake for the next few days without a problem, especially if he did not come home the next day.

I knew that Stephen certainly did not hit anyone, it was all lies from the neighbours that got him arrested, they hate gay people, it was a homophobic crime. But this does not answer why the police felt the need to break down the door.

I was freaked out. I closed all the curtains, I never do usually. I'm not sure what I was afraid of, certainly not the neighbours, I knew I could deal with them without a fight. Then it must be the police that I was afraid of. This is what has traumatised me that night.

The fact that they just destroyed the front door, came in in force, created the most unreal atmosphere of some sort of crime scene, and simply left with my boyfriend without leaving a word, and refusing to give me any information when I was condemned to call everywhere in such panic for any information about what took place that night...

I lived in fear, afraid they might come back for me, or that they might be lurking in outside, watching me, hoping to gather some alleged evidence for the prosecution or something. I was afraid they would be monitoring my emails and phone calls and that it would be used in Court against Stephen. I even wondered if they had bugged the place to gather that evidence, this is the kind of world we are living in now with these so-called terrorist attacks. And so I was now so careful of anything I said, even, anything I thought.

In this day and age, at this moment in time, in this police state as we let it become since no one can see how it is until it happens to them, I felt justified in my paranoia. I felt afraid, I was terrorised by the police and the law. I wondered if I would ever sleep soundly again, I was so cold...

I wish I could calm people down, that they could get the message that there is no point in stressing over a tree, and that when it becomes heated with the neighbours who cannot help themselves in alienating us all, the best course of action is retreat in your own apartment before it escalates to the point where the whole place is filled with a SWAT team swarming all over your papers, after they tazed you or shot you.

Which reminds me of a very similar case that happened in the flat next door not long ago, when finally the police tazed the man, and we were told they were about to open fire if it had not worked. The neighbour was alone in his flat, his girlfriend had just died some days ago, he called the police, but then refused to open the door. So they certainly stormed the place and escalated the whole thing until there was only one ending: someone had to die. If the police had left, or never came, five minutes later we would all have been sleeping soundly, never to mention the incident again.

Within a police state, what else can happen but everyone being harassed constantly by the police and every single small situation quickly escalating to shooting and arrests and prison sentences, wrecking the lives of good citizens

who are no danger to anyone and deserve much better from their institutions they pay at a high price?

Politicians think they will become more popular if they get more policemen on the street, they have not realised yet that quite the contrary, no nation needs one policeman per citizen and this is one area where we could easily save millions in these hard times.

I walked from the train station to a McDonald a few miles away that night, and I was counting the time between the police cars I met. Every minute or two, a police car passed on the street. I could not believe it. And this was before I knew that, whilst I was playing that game peacefully, walking, they were actually in my apartment storming the place and taking away the person I love.

And I have been wondering if this was entrapment. Funny, a CCTV camera appeared at the beginning of that week in front of our apartment, then the tree was taken off the building and thrown in our entrance door. A crisis occurs, an arrest is made, at least three lives have been utterly destroyed, perhaps irretrievably changed forever. It's that easy to get arrested, put in prison and be charged, whether you are guilty, or like in our case, innocent. The police does not make any distinction between the guilty and the innocent, more often I have seen them acting as if you were guilty without trial.

Stephen came back in some sort of shell shock state of being absolutely traumatised by what happened. It made me physically sick from this mental ordeal. I can't even describe the state I was in, I had never been in that state before, and I had no idea if in the next few days I would already feel better, or if it was all about to get worse. I was so terrified, I could no longer get the dog out for a pee. I preferred for her to do it on the carpet, because I was no longer opening that door.

At nearly 5 am that morning, unable to sleep, I called my dad in Canada, telling him pretty much what I have written here. He felt I should have gone to the police station and bugged them, let them know that time was of the essence, and they had better let him go. Because each single minute that he remained in custody whilst it was not truly justified, was a crime against all known laws about freedom and liberty.

When I think about those terrorist acts they recently established and are still trying to pass as well, to be able to keep in prison anyone for no reason, indefinitely, and had to settle on something like 46 days without having to justify anything to anyone! It drives me mad! As far as I know, despite George W. Bush and Tony Blair terrorist acts, the rights of the citizens still count for something. This is still a free democracy, even if it is just a pretend one.

They will be sorry for taking me on, because I certainly will make a lot of noise about this! I will create an international crisis! I expect total transparency and fairness from the police and the Ministry of Justice. And if we don't get it, I will start a crusade that will continue to rage long after my death!

A few days later I was still sick like a dog, even though I still tried to continue to survive as normal. The thought of going back to work the day after sent me off the wall. I could no longer suffer the view of my Line Manager, who cornered me when I took that day off the next day when Stephen was in prison. I was not allowed to tell her anything, nor did I want to tell her anything, but she certainly made a big deal out of it, and I had no choice, according to her, to tell her all my private problems and personal life.

I said you can sack me, you can send me to any board you like, I will still not say the nature of the crisis which prevented me from coming to work on that Friday. In the end I simply said family problems, and told her it would have to do. She went to the Top Manager and he accepted that as an excuse. She said that they would now grant me a day off retroactively, something that cannot be done unless you are willing to tell them your whole life story.

The affair of Stephen's arrest was taking a turn for the worse, because of police corruption and lies. It's funny, you get this image of the police on TV, nice

guys and fair and all, you quickly realise that in real life they are nothing like that, they suppress evidence, they conveniently lose track of previous cases, they lie to you on the phone, and most serious of all, they illegally enter your apartment without any kind of warrant or justification.

I have denounced the police a lot in my articles, they are going too far with their anti-terror laws now applied to us, and have granted themselves absolute powers and a surveillance network of cameras that is unsurpassed in history or in any other country. But I never thought for one second that personally I would be confronted with deceit, opened homophobia and illegal moves from the police.

Oh, they certainly succeeded with their public image. We were led to believe that the police act within the law, consider homophobia a serious crime, and that homophobia within the police had been eradicated. Well, just read the following.

Stephen arrived from work exhausted and was not pleased when he saw that our tree climbing the building, along with the pole that gets the water in the Earth, had been cut and thrown in our doorway by the neighbour upstairs, a man probably in his sixties who has abused and harassed us for years, with his daughter clearly stating in a previous police case as saying homophobic things to us like: "Fucking queers, go live somewhere else!". And much worse that I can't remember now, or wouldn't dare to repeat here.

So Stephen was not happy and he voiced his concerns a bit loud, so the family of four upstairs came out and were all very abusive, with lots of homophobic comments again. Eventually they returned in their home, but then the old man without warning came out and hit Stephen in the face with his fist. He knocked a front tooth, made all the others shaky. He knocked Stephen unconscious, and then, of course, both parties called the police.

When the police arrived, Stephen was outside dying and our front door was shut. The neighbours were quick to invent any lies they could think of, fearing suddenly that the old man would be prosecuted for Assault with intent to cause actual bodily harm (ABH). So they said Stephen had threatened them with their lives, that he kicked their front door and broke the glass (that somehow they must have damaged themselves), and the police believed them.

From that moment on, the police were all biased and they decided to work against us. Stephen was then on bail, case to be heard a month later for a preliminary hearing, and to decide if they would press charges. If he had broken any condition of his bail, he would have gone straight to prison until his case was finished, it could easily have taken up to more than a year. He would have lost everything.

The police requested the keys to our apartment to Stephen. He said he did not have them, they were inside. Not only at this point the police had no right to ask for these keys, since they had no right to go in the apartment, moreover no reason to go there, but once Stephen was inside the ambulance, they forced their way in. The whole door was all broken, all the inside of the wall and the plastic corner thing, we could no longer shut the door. I arrived only perhaps an hour later to see the mess they left.

Now, Stephen's mother and I thought the police had to force their way in, in order to get to Stephen. At that point we still knew nothing of what happened. But the next day, when I came to pick up Stephen at the police station, he was surprised, he could not believe they forced their way in, since he was never inside the apartment. So Stephen reported the break in to the police, which in itself is also a serious offence, whether it was done by the neighbour upstairs or the police without a warrant.

Then began the dance of the police. First they said that the police had entered our apartment, but how could they? They had no key. Suddenly they denied it, the police had never entered the apartment. Well, it so happen that after working for two years in a Crown Court, I was able to find out that the

police did indeed entered the apartment, and since there is only one way, breaking in, they have done it illegally.

Not only that, we got a second confirmation. The police, seeing that they could not close or lock the door, borrowed a hammer from our next door neighbours, and tried to put back together the mess they had made. It was not possible, because a hammer would not do in this case, it was not nails that kept together the lock, it was a screwdriver they needed. And the whole thing was so shaky after that, there was no way to lock the door.

Now, I know the law, not only they should never have entered without a warrant, unless Stephen had been inside and it was necessary to get to him (which was not the case), but also, they should never have left without padlocking the whole door. So, that is another serious lie from the police, and a serious indictable offence that could make a few police officers lose their job and be prosecuted in a Court of Justice.

And now we come to the homophobic part. One of those policemen made a lot of anti-gay comments to Stephen whilst he was in the ambulance, and of course Stephen freaked out. That policeman made no excuse for his derogatory comments. He was young and from the North, and that is no excuse when you are in the police force. You cannot make racist or homophobic comments to anyone, hell, if we do that ourselves, this could go to a Court and could lead to prison.

After that it was a nightmare. Stephen was too traumatised by being knocked out, and by his single night in prison, to do anything. He more or less quit his new job. In prison he nearly froze to death, with only the lightest and smelliest ever blanket provided. They kept his coat. They also woke him up every single half hour for a reason or another.

I was reading on a website that, supposedly, the treatment of prisoners' guideline included the right to 8 hours of uninterrupted sleep, and certainly not freeze those prisoners to death. Stephen came out so sick, he was near death. I thought I would lose him. I asked him if the state he was in was due to his teeth being knocked out, but no, he said it was that night in prison that did it!

Every time I called that police station, I was told another lie! The very station where they told me he was not there initially when he was, the very station where they hung up the phone on me saying they could not help me.

And then Stephen was on the phone about our breaking in. This usually requires the police to come and take photos. They never came, they took no photos, they tried to bury this. We took photos, and God only knows if it will be of any help to us to prove this police corruption.

And now we come to the police latest lie. Again, quite an important one. For our case, it was normal that we brought in all the previous problems with the neighbours upstairs. They once accused me of destroying their car, something totally untrue, and they sent the police after me. Would you believe? Me, an inoffensive gay, intellectual and nerd, who has never done anything wrong in his entire life, being bullied more like it, destroying cars? Now, they changed their story, and they accused Stephen of having destroyed their car (years ago).

The fact is, our car was actually damaged and someone did steal our tax disk a few months ago. This was reported to the police. We don't think it has any bearing on this case, but who knows. And there was another crime reported to the police. When a previous crisis had erupted when the neighbour upstairs had cut all our trees once again at the back, killing a whole family of birds living there in the process. Stephen ended up calling the police, hoping to save our trees (the birds were dead by then), which are not even going over the line of where their apartment starts. It had also gone very bad, and a lot of homophobic abused had been told, especially by their daughter.

The police told us they could not find anything about these cases. Of course, it would help us tremendously in Court to prove our point (bad character applications), since not only we have the neighbours against us, but so it is

confirmed, we have the police as well working against us. As if a sense of fairness and justice was not possible coming from the police. Well, it so happen that I had no trouble finding the crime numbers and the relevant information about those cases that the police said they could find nothing about.

And then we waited. For them to press charges for disorderly behaviour and damage to a property, and we wondered if we should press charges for ABH against the neighbour upstairs. Considering how the police were lying through their teeth and determined to cause Stephen as much damage as possible, it did not seem wise to bring the man upstairs to Court. He would not plead guilty, because he arranged his story so he can claim it was self-defence, and we have no reason to believe the police or the prosecution will try to reach the truth or some justice in this case.

It would have been easy if all charges could have been dropped against Stephen, because then we would not have pressed charges and we could then have avoided the corrupted police and Court of Justice. But no, the neighbour upstairs was no longer the one pressing charges, it was the police, and so this thing was ever to be dropped even when all parties involved just wanted to drop it. It was to go ahead and end up in perhaps two trials!

If this had gone to trial, we would have had to prove that the police entered our apartment illegally without a warrant, we would have had to prove the police lied, we would have had to prove the neighbours lied, we would have had to prove that homophobia was at the real root of this, not only from the neighbours but from the police as well, it was going to be such a nightmare. I had no doubt a jury would not have believed Stephen in such circumstances. And yet, what choice did we have? This whole thing nearly killed Stephen's mother.

The woman next door, she said the Police told her they went inside to get me. I was not there. And yet, I wonder how re-assuring this thought is, they broke in to get me! And I wonder... the full implications of this simple statement. Was I meant to be arrested as well, despite the fact that I could not possibly have been involved in any of this? Dear me, I can only imagine what would have happened if I had been there.

I wrote this article two years ago, and never sent it from fears of what the police might do as a consequence. But they leave me no choice, because it happened again recently. Not over a tree, but over a cat. A neighbour of ours stole our cat, and we can prove it, she's micro-chipped to us. Well, they lied again to the police, said we somehow dropped cat litter into their letter box (they don't lack imagination, I must admit), when in fact once again that other neighbour actually hit Stephen on the face, another assault with intent to cause actual bodily harm.

The next day I had the police at my door, extremely threatening, they freaked me out, saying loudly that they were arresting me and that I needed to get dressed. When they finally understood that they had the wrong man, they said that they needed to get in to see if my partner was not hiding inside. I refused to let them in, I asked them to show me their warrant. They told me that they did not need one if they thought I was harbouring the accused (who was in fact, once again, a victim), I would not let them in. Through lies again they forced their way past me, just to find out that I was telling the truth. I asked them again to show me those papers who gave them the right to enter our property illegally. They refused, since they had none.

A few days later the whole thing was dropped, when the police no doubt realised that we are not living in a nice area, our neighbours are all liars and all have a list of antecedents as long as my arm. But the damage was already done. Three times now the police entered our apartment without a warrant, I cannot speak about the third time yet, it is too recent.

If the police is willing to break the law and enter your apartment illegally over a broken tree and a stolen cat, can you imagine the length they will be willing to go to in any other circumstance? My God... The truth or justice don't

matter to them, once a false accusation has been made, they will treat you as if you were guilty, they will treat you like a criminal, like an animal.

And even then, this is no way to even treat criminals, nearly killing them within one night in prison at the local police station. I really wonder if there are any rights and liberties left anywhere in the world, when considering that we are not safe from police harassment, including homophobia. And it saddens me greatly.

I will not be terrorised like this by our police force, especially when we are but the victims. Brace yourself as this can only be the tip of the iceberg. One thing is certain, somehow the Police can now enter your apartment without a warrant, whenever they feel you are in so weak a position that you could not possibly denounce it. And they are right, even without being in a weak position, how do you fight this? It's like living in some country where there is no rule of law. All I can do is to write this article and hope that it gets through. That you will realise what this means. Do you?

JFK

After *Wall Street II* Oliver Stone should do *JFK II* The last key witness has finally been found

The last key witness that Oliver Stone mentioned in the film "*JFK*" (1991), the one who could have solved and proved the conspiracy surrounding JFK's assassination, has finally been found. Her name is Judyth Vary Baker and her 606 page testimony titled "*Me & Lee, How I came to know, love and lose Lee Harvey Oswald*" has just been published at Trine Day Press. Jim Marrs, the long-time investigator and author of the New York Times bestseller "*Crossfire: The Plot That Killed Kennedy*", upon which the "*JFK*" film was based, asked in the afterword of Baker's book how she can still be alive today. Good question.

It has not been easy. Baker decided to talk after 36 years of frightened silence, but after being confronted with death threats she had to leave the United States. She returned to the US twice, only to flee overseas due to ongoing stalking, harassment and several hospitalizations caused by what Marrs termed "freak accidents." In 2007 she was accepted as a political asylum seeker in Europe, the first ever non-combatant American woman to succeed in gaining asylum seeker status in the world. She is still struggling with character assassination over the Internet by people intent on destroying her as a credible witness, but her book is out now, and it changes everything. So much so that Oliver Stone could finally do a final and less static version of his film. Instead of telling us about what might have happened, he could now show us what really happened in 1963 in New Orleans and Dallas.

What happened is far more impressive and sinister than anyone could have imagined. Beyond the facts that the death of JFK opened the way to more wars, such as in Vietnam, ostensibly to fight communism while enriching the war industry, with the Mafia free of Bobby Kennedy's pesky presence countering corruption, we now know there is now a whole new angle to the story. And it is perhaps more important and worrying than even the assassination of a beloved President. Behind it all was the development of a biological weapon capable of

killing anyone by injecting virulent cancer cells. Any such murder would, of course, look like a natural death.

This is what Lee Harvey Oswald, a US government agent, was working on with Judyth Vary Baker in the summer of 1963 in New Orleans, along with David Ferrie, Dr. Mary Sherman, and Dr. Alton Ochsner from the Ochsner Clinic, with the government and the Mafia waiting in the wings. That fact alone warranted that many witnesses had to be eliminated. If you check carefully, two of these witnesses died of a powerful cancer that spread quickly, without detection, that death ensued soon after its diagnosis -- the assassin of Oswald, Jack Ruby, who claimed to have been injected with cancer cells, and Clay Shaw, the central figure in the Garrison trial in Stone's movie, "*JFK*", who died in Ochsner's Clinic and was buried within 24 hours. Part of the whole story had been previously published in another significant book -- "*Dr. Mary's Monkey*" -- written by Edward T. Haslam. "*Dr. Mary's Monkey*" has become an underground bestseller. Haslam, the son of a prominent New Orleans doctor, wrote the foreword to Baker's book.

The extraordinary story of Judyth Vary Baker certainly came as a surprise to all main investigators, who had never heard of her before, although there are actually many oblique references to her in the extant body of evidence, as well as living witnesses who have verified that she was Oswald's close companion and lover in the months before the JFK assassination. Some still insist she made it all up, while others have concocted see-through lies to discredit her, preferring to protect their own theories and book sales. Strikingly, after nearly 50 years, new evidence and witnesses such as Baker are still being largely ignored in favor of well-financed TV specials and YouTube presentations. Foremost in these efforts is Vincent Bugliosi, who received a million dollars for his book, "*Reclaiming History*", which supports the Warren Commission's findings, and Gerald Posner (recently indicted for blatant plagiarism). Close at their heels is Gary Mack, whose robust six-figure salary at the Sixth Floor Museum in Dallas depends on defending the so-called "sniper's nest" theory despite overwhelming new evidence that Kennedy was assassinated by a bullet from the Grassy Knoll. To this day, witnesses such as Baker are still not safe or free to talk, just like most significant classified information about the matter has still been kept from the public.

"How many authors do not dare have book signings?" Baker asked. "For my own safety, I'm unable to do so." Baker has turned down countless requests for interviews: in the past seven years since the History Channel presented Baker's story in a documentary ("*The Love Affair*"), only Dr. James Fetzer has managed to get an interview with her.

Now that Baker's book has been published, it will become evident to all that no one could possibly make this up, especially when it answers and brings together all the pieces of a puzzle that so many have tried, unsuccessfully, to solve over the years. Those who read the book will also understand why so many witnesses died mysteriously, one by one, following the double assassination of JFK and Oswald, and why the various official investigations conducted were charged to convince the public that a demented lone nut -- Lee Harvey Oswald -- was Kennedy's assassin.

If Jim Marrs, Edward T. Haslam, Fetzer and the producers of "*The Love Affair*" were convinced that Judyth Vary Baker was telling the truth, it was

because she has told her story with striking candor, with a large amount of evidence supporting her testimony.

Judyth Vary Baker had only one wish when she was a young and promising lab researcher hired by Dr. Ochsner -- to discover a cure for cancer -- and everyone believed then that she could do it. She and her fellow research associates were led to believe that the New Orleans Project -- developing a biological weapon designed to assassinate Fidel Castro -- could have prevented the death of JFK and World War Three. Then, after Kennedy was killed, she was told to keep her mouth shut and to never again work in cancer research. But the little girl from Bradenton Florida still has up-to-date knowledge of the research being done today. "I still believe I could cure certain kinds of soft tissue cancers inexpensively," she says, "within five years, using modified bacteriophages." Bacteriophages are simple viruses that literally 'eat' bacteria, Baker explained, but they could be "genetically altered" to seek out certain cancers and literally eat them alive. "Bacteriophage therapy could also be applied to fight bacterial diseases such as tuberculosis," she said. "Resistance to antibiotics is becoming a problem that bacteriophage research could very possibly solve."

But Baker fears that as long as so much cancer research is financed by private pharmaceutical companies, that expensive chemotherapy will continue to be the center of research efforts, since bacteriophage therapy would be much cheaper and therefore less profitable. "We could have cured cancer decades ago," Baker insists. Because of the "profit factor," Baker believes that "if we ever develop an inexpensive cure for cancer, it will be due to independent research at universities, or in government-funded labs. An inexpensive treatment, such as one involving the direct use of bacteriophage, will not come from Big Pharma."

"Me & Lee, How I came to know, love and lose Lee Harvey Oswald" by Judyth Vary Baker (www.judythvarybaker.com) and *Dr. Mary's Monkey* by Edward T. Haslam (www.doctormarysmonkey.com) offer the big picture --and finally link together -- all the major players in the conspiracy surrounding JFK's assassination. It is time for us to appreciate what transpired then and draw parallels as to what is happening today. Oliver Stone should produce *"JFK II"* so we can be aware and move on to real and tangible change and a durable peace. Such was, after all, the main dream of John F. Kennedy.

Oswald

John F Kennedy just won't die

I couldn't care less for JFK, apart from the fact that he is now but an international airport. I only care to see how many died talking about his death, over 40 now at the last count, and I wonder, deep down, if I will be shot for writing this article. The powers that be certainly do not kid around when it comes to JFK, they kill you outright even today. Let's test it then, I don't care dying an accidental death.

It so happens, and I cannot describe this as anything else but a coincidence, or destiny, I don't know, my best friend was the lover of Lee Harvey Oswald, the so-called killer of JFK. It didn't matter to me, I didn't know, what did that have to do with JFK? The man died way before I was even born, nearly 50 years ago, and this is all American stuff, I'm not American, I'm Canadian. Let the Americans sort themselves out, I thought. Not so easy when your best friend was right in the middle of it, and is about to publish the greatest bestseller ever on JFK's death. Dear me, I thought, I will have to read the book and write an article about it. After all, this kind of journalism is rare these days when freedom of speech is all but non-existent.

Death threats is all Judyth Vary Baker ever suffered from the very day multiple shots hit JFK. She had to abandon a promising career in medical science; no wonder, since she was involved in plotting the assassination of Fidel Castro with Oswald, and nearly succeeded until this change of plan that ordered instead the death of JFK. At the time the power behind the throne thought that the death of one or the other would be all that was required to change the world. Eventually it was decided that it was easier to kill JFK than Castro. I'm not surprised. But then, all the willing participants who were willing to save America and the world from Castro, as they were told they were working on, were thrown into saving us all by killing JFK. Oswald, who had been an American spy for quite a while, was not keen on the idea. He never shot at JFK, although he was ordered to do so by the US government, and yet he became the scapegoat of such a devilish plan.

This is where my friend Judyth Vary Baker comes in. She was working on plan A, to kill Castro. She was not keen on plan B, to kill JFK. As the lover of Oswald, she was privy to everything. However she was so frightened into silence, that only today she is willing to tell the truth, and dear me, she was so central to it all. Baker was the first ever non-combatant American woman to succeed in gaining asylum seeker status in the world, in Sweden, just to show how threatened she has been, and how convincing a case she was able to produce to the relevant authorities in Europe. To this day her life is still threatened, and I am here to tell you that it is too late for anyone to harm her, for the book will be published in November no matter what. And it is useless to threaten me, this is the only article I will ever write about the JFK assassination.

You don't have to wait until the book "Me and Lee, How I came to know, love and lose Lee Harvey Oswald" comes out in November to find out what Judyth has to say about the JFK's assassination. She was central to the controversial television documentary series "The Men Who Killed Kennedy" on ITV in England and the History Channel:

http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/The_Men_Who_Killed_Kennedy

Oops, on top of being forced off the air, this series it is not even online anywhere else over the Internet, not on the illegal channels, and very hard to find even on YouTube. The playlist keeps getting erased, and the segments scattered. I told you JFK just won't die, not now anyway, since we still cannot speak honestly about it. I think you will have to wait and read the book after all. Maybe then this high profile documentary will be made available again. I should have kept a copy when I was still able to find all of it.

You want to know how much you need to read Judyth Vary Baker's book? You just have to know her history of intimidation and death threats. Her friends were soon murdered, or died under mysterious circumstances. She was warned to keep quiet on orders from the Mafia. Later, when she spoke out at last, a number of 'freak accidents' occurred that hospitalized her several times. In the end, she fled to Hungary, but even there, she was threatened, to the extent that on September 11, 2007, she was advised by Hungarian agents to flee for her life to Sweden. Technically, she should have been returned to Hungary at once because of EU regulations, but it wasn't safe for her there. Instead, she received protection in Sweden for over ten months, though she could never obtain permanent political asylum, since she was from 'the land of the free.' This is a woman who cannot sign any of her books, because she must remain in hiding even now, even though there is nothing else her enemies can do to stop the publication of "Me and Lee." It will happen no matter what, unless somehow everyone involved with printing and distributing the book is mysteriously killed. Here is the link:

<http://www.judythvarybaker.com>

The book will come out, you will get the only worthy version of JFK's assassination you will ever get, from an insider, from someone who was central to it all, from the very witness that the film *JFK* from Oliver Stone mentioned would suddenly make it all clear if she had not gone into hiding. Finally you will get the whole truth about the JFK's assassination, about how the American government operated then and still operates today.

And this is why JFK's assassination is still relevant today, why JFK just won't die. It is because since then, nothing has changed in America. Any new President born to power with any kind of ideas of "grandeur" will most certainly be assassinated. And Judyth Vary Baker in her book "Me and Lee" tells you how and why. Never should you trust, not your elected government, but everyone else around it that never needed to be elected in the first place to get to power.

Election

Presidential elections: planning for the worse

All right! This is the last mile! Have I said all that needed to be said? Did you read everything I have written in the last few months running to this desperate day, Election Day? If not, well, I better give you my last insights, my last recommendations.

I need a clear conscience. I feel the need to feel I have done my duty as an insignificant citizen of this world, just like you should. Where are we now, what's happening, what are we fighting for? Let's prepare for the worst case scenario, just in case.

Ok! Somehow McCain and Palin are still in the running, even though this is all a lie and in reality this is an Obama and Biden landslide victory. So I guess the most important point to be stressed is electoral fraud, and lies of the mass media

about opinion polls. Not only you need to vote this time, you also need to denounce that your vote has somehow been switched to the Republicans. That is the first hurdle.

So, I suppose that the second one does not really matter. I was going to say that no one should vote for the Democrats either, as they cannot be trusted to change just about everything in this society, in the very structures. If you are unable to vote for the Democrats, you certainly cannot vote for any third party.

Alright, the elections are not democratic, fraud is plaguing the results, and even opinion polls published in the mass media are wildly incorrect. What else can we do? Well, we will have to prove it somehow. How do we do this? I know, we sue them in Court. It reaches the Supreme Court, and then this fight crumbles to dust. Bush and Cheney made sure that the Supreme Court cannot stop them.

Oh dear! Do we need to plan for a civil war then? First you vote, second you realize this election is undemocratic, then you denounce it, understand you cannot do anything about it, and then walk on Washington and get shot! Or at the very least arrested and put in prison or in a concentration camp. Oh dear! The Republicans thought of everything, none of this will do. And yet, we cannot possibly be that powerless. Let's furiously think about this!

Last words of wisdom. I guess, be prepared for anything, be ready to react to anything, but let's think before we act, but let's not think too long. The legal way won't work. The revolutionary and impulsive way won't work. Showing dissatisfaction and writing articles won't work. Nothing will work, it seems.

A general strike of everyone across America might do the trick, if our only demand is to wipe out all those politicians and call for a new election with only new candidates who have never been in politics before. That's one idea. Surely, if the Constitution still stands for something, if it is still there, we can change government whenever we collectively call for it?

Oh, everything could turn so ugly, and so quickly. It is possible that this election will cement the police state, the military state, the fascist state, in our life. Also that it will be obvious, and yet, none of us will be able to do anything about it.

Most likely others will first try the legal way, and fail, but after that we might not see the point of stopping the charade, we will accept it for another four years, like we did before, twice. Most likely this is what will happen following this fraudulent election in America.

But this time, it is for life that we will accept this state of affair. Now is the time to act, like it was four years ago, like it was eight years ago. Don't do anything now, and well, nothing will ever be done about it. No momentum could ever again be reached against such a fight, it will be lost for a long time to come. Only now can we gather the momentum necessary to fight for democracy. After that it will be lost for decades, perhaps centuries.

I hope we will at least be able to convey to everyone that this is all a lie. That it will not simply end up in the headlines as people questioning those results, and yet, wondering if this is right, or something has gone fundamentally wrong for democracy and freedom.

I suppose this is my worst fear at this time, that Obama will not win the elections. I cannot hope for a massive vote for any other party but Republicans or Democrats, though this would be the miracle I am hoping for. For this to happen, it would have required the help of the mass media, and the mass media is also our enemy in this, an evil force to fight against.

None of us have been successful in bringing to the masses what is truly going on in this world. We can only hope it reached the farmer in Oklahoma, and that he now believes that all the American Institutions he believes in are in jeopardy, including the supremacy of the United States in the world, and that we are now facing becoming a Third World country.

Not only you need to vote for something other than Republican, but you also need to tell everyone around you, and make sure everyone else agrees with

you, and voted for something else. And then, perhaps, altogether, you will realize that none of you voted Republican, and yet, they won, or certainly got more votes than it seems possible, considering the independent opinion polls you will not find in the mass media. They are all pointing to a major Obama victory.

First worry, electoral fraud. Second worry, proving it. Third worry, what we will do about it. Fourth, is a civil war the only solution left, and is it possible to rally the whole country without the help of the mass media? Fifth, is there any other solution? What are they? Please leave your comments at the end.

Realistically, forgetting this worst fear of electoral fraud, the democracy gone, as it has been for at least a decade, Barack Obama will win the next election. Is this it then? Can we all go back to sleep soundly without worrying about anything else, and everything will be put right somehow? Or will this just be the beginning of the end, more worries, more of what we have witnessed going utterly wrong recently? More wars?

After all, the Democrats supported the Republicans all the way, in every single irrational decision Bush and Cheney took, and so, it does not seem reassuring at all if the Democrats win the next elections. We can only hope to witness more of the same, a bit less extreme perhaps. Less psychopathy and megalomania. Will the course towards destruction we are on change though?

Where we are now, can only call for radical solutions. George W. Bush succeeded in ending the American Empire in this world, with the help of the Democrats, and now, none of those two parties could follow a different course of action, or renew all our ways of doing things as is required.

We can only continue towards our path of self-destruction. Just as I observed and predicted when I started to write this book called "Destructivism, the Path to Self-Destruction", over two years ago.

Is there a way out of this? Is there a way to move towards Constructivism, the Path to Positivism and Happiness? Without having to re-start at Year Zero? And if so, let's hear it! What do we need to do, who should take over, what needs to be changed, and how should we go about it?

Yes, this is a critical time for history, our history, our future. I do not believe that within my lifetime there will ever again be such a critical time than the next week presidential elections. This is why, me, who has never been political before, who is not even American, felt the need to read all about it and thoroughly write about it in the last few months.

Either everything will happen as it should, Obama winning, and then let's hope it will be for the better, and somehow the nightmare we are all in will go away, or, this will be a new world, and dark years will be all we can hope for.

Enough insanity, enough wars, enough destruction, enough deaths! Obama will win and stop it all, or else, everything will break loose and we will witness the darkest chapter in our history!

The Democrats, Obama, are far from being the solution we need, but they are the only solution we have at this time, in this unfair political dual party system, since we still have political parties, something which truly needs to disappear. Let's make sure Obama wins, or prove that he, in reality, won. And then we can worry about the rest later.

This is the lesser threat, the lesser evil for us all, and let's hope somehow that once Barack Obama is in power, he will be able to bring back sanity in his troops. If he loses the elections, well, we then need to rally ourselves somehow, follow one voice coming out of many voices, we will need focus. Pay attention, and above all, do not trust the mass media.

Vote Obama, ensure your vote has not been switched to McCain. If so, prove it, and denounce it forcefully all over the Internet. If it fails, rally to the most powerful voice around you who states that it will bring back democracy.

Do not get arrested or put into a concentration camp (there are many in America at the moment, newly built for that purpose). This needs organization, planning, all authorities alerted to what these protests and demonstrations will be

about. Walk straight to the White House on Election Day, and you will be shot! If you are still blind to it, these are the times we are now living in.

Let's calmly see what happens, and then plan what we will do. Without unprecedented coordination, all will fail, it will be chaos. After all, we are after only one thing, democracy, and leaders who will listen to the people they are elected and paid to represent and speak for.

Hopefully this can be done without bloodshed or a civil war, as long as everyone agrees on the necessity of these fine points. Knowledge then is of the essence, rallying everyone is what is required at this time. And then we can think of global action. So talk to everyone around you without discrimination.

Hopefully none of this will be necessary, Obama will win with a landslide, just as it should be. If not, well... let's prepare for the worse.

I am simply stunned by what I am saying now. I cannot believe I am writing these words. Never would have I thought I would be saying that kind of thing to you. Times have changed, everything has changed. I said it, it must be necessary, it must mean something, or else, it would never have come to my mind.

I am not easily convinced about anything. I usually feel so disconnected from everything that happens around me, this is perhaps why I am surprised that I have written such an article.

Most of the time I do not feel like I am existing within this world, as it has been made clear to me that I was just a reject, probably not worth existing in the first place. I bet you feel just the same, or did you convince yourself otherwise despite it all?

I am nobody. You are nobody. But don't forget, we are all nobodies all across the country. And a lot of nobodies together can do a lot to change this world.

We need to carefully assess what goes on, and fight it if necessary, but plan ahead, coordinate together what we will do. We might need to, if we wish to save the world we have been used to, a world of freedom and happiness.

These are my last words of wisdom at this critical time. Good luck America! Good luck to us all, wherever we are in this world. So much depends on this, on fair elections leading to justice and a fair world for everyone, every single one of us.

A chance to live and excel, be recognized for who we are and are capable of. A chance for dying happy, with this conviction that we did the right thing, that we did something significant, and that we will be remembered as such by history.

Every single one of us, as it is our only duty and meaning to our existence. There is no time for regrets in this life. Only the right to do the right thing the first time around, or live to regret it.

Have I mentioned the meaning of that American Flag? What's wrong with me! I thought it meant everything, and after that, nothing else needed to be said!

I should think, us, Americans, would know, when we are being taken for a sucker. If the worse happens, let's carefully plan our course of action, what we will do to change it, to change the course of history against all odds. Let's plan for the worse, as it might just happen. And do not let ourselves once again be played for fools.

Generation

World seeking new generation of thinkers and achievers

My Generation does not require any of this. What? Everything you are thinking and worried about right now, the nightmare we are in. I never saw the need to identify to any generation or to talk in the name of a new generation, but such a mess you have made of this world, whilst the worst is still to come, I feel now perhaps there is a need to. A necessity maybe to speak about what will come after the destruction of most of our institutions and way of life.

You have proven that none of you could be trusted with any matter relating to humanity: happiness, compassion, sympathy, functionality, stability, reliability, jobs, survival, fairness, justice, intelligence. And so it is urgent we take over and fix everything, if it can still be achieved.

Far from acting like the wise patriarchs that you are supposed to be, building institutions to last, putting into place structures that can be relied upon in a society, and acting responsibly, quite the contrary: that older generation is out of control, does not know what its doing, does not seem to care for any of us, or for any consequence for its own actions, and here we are, my generation might witness the end of everything before accomplishing anything worthwhile in life.

I'm 35 years old, that's already an older generation. Many of you would qualify me as too young to do anything worthwhile, and it is true that I have achieved naught. Certainly not however from a lack of potential or wanting. But who can we trust?

The older generation invented nothing, they just kept what previous generations had wisely already put into place, and through some extreme greed and insanity, pushed everything to its own limits, and now everything we worked so hard for is crumbling to dust.

The younger generation is no better, it has been called Generation Kill, playing video games all day, trained from the cradle to be the perfect soldiers in the wars the older generation is so desperate to fight, in order to make huge profits through the war and security industries, and the resources it can steal, never mind if it brings about Armageddon. And me and my lost generation in between, who are we, what have we achieved? Nothing, we were never given the chance.

I suddenly feel the need to reassert myself, bring together people my age. I'm sure we are all sinking with the toilet's water, in dead end jobs around the country, already deep in debt because of expensive education, with no hope to ever buy a house or being able to afford having a family. With no hope for a better future but being at the bottom of any corporate hierarchy, suffering all sorts of neuroses. None of us have ever even been a manager in this pointless and soul destroying management structure, where everyone orders everyone around to disastrous effects, with one man at the top deciding everything for everyone else like a true despot. It is the same in politics.

We are witnessing the mess and destruction around us, powerless to do anything about it. Is it something related to generations? Or is it just that in that kind of system we have, only heartless evil people can get to the top, through lies and devastation of others, and once there, brainless as they are, things can only get worse?

Perhaps this is the case. Maybe our ways of climbing the social ladder is at fault, so any intelligent person gets out of the way when being confronted by some rotten human being willing to annihilate anything in its path to the top. We end up with the worst psychopathic people running everyone else around and making the most absurd decisions.

So I thought, perhaps I should start a movement of some sort. What's the quickest way to rally a whole bunch of people to my cause? Oh, people my age! I will tell them this is a generation thing, but in fact I will make it look like it is an emotional crisis, patriotic stuff, our country, our flag, our future. The old arguments, it will always work.

I would tell them, in my indoctrination tactics: let's eradicate anything that came before us! We don't need Democrats or Republicans, Liberals or Conservatives or Labours, we certainly do not need anyone who has been in politics over five years in his or her lifetime.

We do not require these soul destroying corporate structures, social hierarchies, so many people in authority at every level, that not one person can actually now think for himself or herself without being confronted by an army of people controlling their existence.

If I don't make it a generation thing, how else would I rally anyone, to make them understand that everything has gone wrong, and somehow it is in the structures that changes are required? Who else will I get on my side? Lunatics, conspiracy theorists, convicted defendants who already lost their head through sheer exasperation at this lack of any kind of freedom, and who ultimately decided that there was only one thing left to do: pick up a gun and start shooting?

We don't need marketing and sales executives, managers, directors, board directors, VPs, presidents, etc. Job titles that are so meaningless, you could not possibly have any idea of what these people do, if they happen to be doing anything worthwhile for society. So much management, and look where we are now.

We don't need capitalism, I think it is now proven without any doubt that it can only cyclically fail miserably. We don't need communism or socialism, also too riveted in corruption and misery. It's time to try something new.

The whole financial sector, it started well, it was well thought of, and then, a bunch of new decisions wiped it all out, to bring more money to the richest people. And now, the economy runs in a vacuum, where nothing is based on reality. Suddenly all the flaws of the economy and the financial sector are obvious to us all.

It all needs to be redrawn completely to compensate for so much greed and irresponsibility, keeping in mind that no one can be trusted, just like children. However, I would more readily now trust children's innocence to govern my affairs than old businessmen in politics plagued with conflict of interests that no one is denouncing as being totally unacceptable.

Can generations really help here? New people taking over, no matter how old they are, just new people with new ways of thinking and organising things. After all, there are so many people in this country, whenever there is a major issue, there is always someone out there who thought out all the solutions so perfectly, you can always find it if you dig deep enough.

It is a fact that all solutions to all our problems already exist, and could be implemented almost instantly to the better good, and even to save us all. But no, we go for the worst decisions, as if they were the only ones available. Is there anybody still left thinking around here? Or will we let all these corrupted politicians and corporate heads (the line is blurred between those) dictate how the world as we knew it will end?

Our political systems are not working, we cannot get heard, as even our representatives are powerless. Politics is a one man show, and this has to change. Following the party line is scandalous, political parties need to disappear. More direct democracy has got to be implemented, and anyone who has been in politics more than five years at this time, needs to be dropped into a black hole, contaminated as they must be by now.

Corruption and conflict of interests in politics definitely have to go. Political campaigns that cost millions and billions, this is not acceptable. Everyone should be able to get into politics and given the chance to make a difference. No one should be able to receive millions from anyone in order to buy an election.

By a new generation, I don't mean age brackets. I mean new blood, new people, new ideas, to replace the old ones who have been there since forever and can only see to further their own interests. I mean nicer people, people who care

for the people. Someone who will not jump ship as soon as the powerful evil opposition, ready to exterminate everyone, will show its ugly face.

We need intelligence, practicality, a willingness to change structures and being able to find and implement those solutions. We don't need the stories of old. There are plenty of new ideas out there, even success stories of countries who have done much better than we could have ever hoped to achieve ourselves.

We could do with a new generation of politicians, a new generation of financial advisers and any other political advisers, a new generation of employers and bosses capable of seeing us as human beings before tools of productivity to be harassed and abused.

We could do with a new generation of caring people, there to help us for a change, building the real infrastructures we need instead of destruction, privatisation the way it has been handled through so much political corruption.

We could do with changing everything from top to bottom. I don't know how radical we will need to be. Don't listen to me, because I have now become damn extreme and cynical, but perhaps we can strike some sort of right balance, as long as nothing of the old remains.

We desperately require a new generation of thinkers and achievers who can establish and put into place new structures which will bring about prosperity, freedom and happiness. We need to handpick these people and put them in power, because they certainly are too bright to go anywhere near what the world of politics has become. And then, we need to ensure they can do their job without worry or intimidation.

Here comes the new generation who will rethink everything, be able to find the existing solutions and implement them, and yes, for once, they will be able to listen to the people, act for the people, work towards making this world a better one for everyone. Let's start with reinstating a real democracy and reorganising the financial world, and not shrink in front of such a task, as it is in the structures that we need to rebuild.

This is such an old discourse. They were saying the same thing 2000 years ago, and somehow, we never made it worked. A real democracy, people deciding their own fate, working towards a just and fair world for everyone. Will we never be able to take control of our existence?

For once, let's ensure that no one in 100 or 1000 years will feel the need to say what I am saying here. I am tired of repeating what every single generation before me has already stated in much better and knowledgeable ways. Perhaps we should go back and listen to what they were saying, we obviously did not pay attention the first time.

Well, now we are desperate and on the brink of disaster. Seems like a good time to start thinking and achieving something new, no matter how old it is. Solutions already exist, let's review them all, and let's act.

It is no longer a question of hoping of getting heard, it is a question of taking back the power that belongs to us, sitting down with people we can trust, and then simply act. Let's hear your solutions, no matter how crazy they are, we are desperate.

Is there anything more important than that, whilst we are all now completely alienated by our all powerful, blind and deaf politicians running around like chickens with their head cut off? No solution they offer is a solution, it can only get worse. They suffered enough, we suffered enough, let's put them out of their misery, let's kick them all out before the next elections.

Why? It is very likely that the next elections will be stolen again for a third time. Possibly the Republicans will win no matter how more popular the Democrats actually are. The proof is in the fact that independent smaller survey organisations all agree that the Democrats will win with a landslide, but disagree completely with the major opinion polls from the mass media, where apparently the Republicans are rating much better:

<http://www.dailykos.com/storyonly/2008/10/12/1601/5665/599/627909>

We need a world where all our money and resources will not go to the military to fight wars, or rescue missions to save useless bankrupted financial corporations. We need to invest in people, free education, social securities, free justice, free health care, freedom, cheaper transport and to eliminate poverty. These are all easy and reachable goals, do not believe any politician telling you otherwise.

Another old discourse. Must be because a long time ago, this is what people wanted, this is what people still want, and this is what people never got. If that is not proof enough that we never actually took control of our own destiny, I wonder what is.

I'm sure we can do it, if we forget personal ambition, social hierarchies and pettiness. I'm sure we can achieve anything if we replace our actual leaders. They certainly have the worst track record ever, whilst the ones in line to replace them are just more of the same breed.

Let's bring in a new generation of thinkers and achievers, and let's rebuild a simple, practical and productive world based on reality, a world in which we can all finally find peace, peace of mind and happiness.

Ethics

Marriage

Marriage has reached its sell by date

Let's start a real debate about marriage, not just a question of if gay marriage is acceptable or not. Marriage is certainly an interesting concept, mostly a religious one. Religions, great at officialising for the record these unions, a task eventually also espoused by the State, and can now be given legally, almost administratively. In this millennium, after so much liberation in the Western World, is marriage not becoming a past date concept, obsolete? And what about baptism? They are religious concepts we desperately need to free ourselves from.

I will get straight to the point, I am gay, I have been in a stable relationship with another man for 15 years. We are in love and are faithful to each other. I didn't say free from arguments and problems plaguing our existence, I said faithful. Not because we hold dear to this concept, but because not being faithful brings more troubles than it is worth. And I guess there comes a time when, well, you don't see the point anymore of going to clubs and meeting people.

My sister has been in a relationship for perhaps ten years now, she had two children with her boyfriend, with a third one from his first marriage which failed spectacularly. The Court, the irrationality, the nightmare. After that he does not want to marry again, and she, never saw what marriage was good for, she never believed in this sort of institution. I'm proud of my sister.

And you should have seen the crisis when they decided that their kids would not be baptised, you would have thought they had simply declared that the Third World War was on. It is possible to get un-baptised these days, I would seriously be considering it, if it were not acknowledging this institution in the process. I do not believe in any of these institutions, neither should you.

What is marriage exactly? The union of a man and a woman together, supposedly for life, unless somehow you can find a way to cancel it or terminate it. We are getting expert at that, and there is nothing wrong with this state of affair. It is in fact significant, you can only wonder if marriage is truly necessary nowadays.

At the moment, the challenge is to extend this marriage to gay couples, and perhaps also eventually to people living together in some sort of interdependence without any sexual interaction. These unions are now acknowledged in Common Law by any government for legal purposes, making marriage obsolete. Still worried? You don't need to get married to sign a contract similar to a pre-nuptial agreement.

Most people only wish to get married because they have this romantic religious idea that this is what we have always done, tradition, and so, let's do it, let's make it big, let's spend 100,000 on it and cherish the memory forever. Until the divorce comes at least, when finally the horror and mistake of getting married will hit you full blast, disgust you for life, of what it really meant to get married. Before, divorce was not an option, but now it is.

Also, we are pushed into marriage not only by everyone around us, but by the government (preferential treatments if you are married) and religions as well (fear of going to hell if you do not get married). It is contrary to any idea of freedom to get married. And freedom is important, more than marriage, is it not?

As soon as gay marriage is official everywhere, you will see, we will have to marry, it will be like an obligation. I would never have been able to remain in the UK without first getting married. At the moment, it suffices to prove that we are a couple. I don't like this idea of marriage, you are forced into it, and then forced into divorce eventually. Now, whenever a gay couple breaks up, it is not bloody, but throw a marriage and a divorce in there, and let's see how bloody it will become, just like with heterosexual couples.

More exactly, to whom does marriage profit? Perhaps you can help me answer that question. It does bring security I suppose. With marriage comes a whole branch of the law, to ensure some sort of fairness and security to both parties, very much like a contract between two business partners. And remember, contracts are usually drawn between people who do not trust each other. You do agree to it all in theory, even though most people fail to see the extent of that contract. They finally understand when the divorce comes.

Marriage was a good idea before, when women were not working and there were children in that union. Marriage ensured stability, it was harder for anyone to just bin the family and leave for the other side of the planet. If someone else came to break that marriage, in theory the other person and the children would be catered to.

It is different now in this modern world, rare are the marriages that will last a decade. Women do work, often earning more than their husband. And the children, well, not only the nuclear family has finally exploded, the law has taken over to ensure both parties will cater to these children one way or another, marriage or not. So, why would you wish to get married now, apart from "this is tradition", or a romantic idea of what it once meant?

Who came up with this idea of marriage? I am trying to imagine here how it came to be, why it was felt it was important to have marriages at the time, when it burst out upon this world and became an absolute necessity embraced by everyone.

Is it purely a religious concept, or was it incorporated within those Bibles and religions from a tradition that already existed? Perhaps some pure people thought that having sex with more than one partner was disgusting, even, enjoying sex was unthinkable. Might as well separate the sexes for life, have your babies in a test tube in a laboratory, and bypass marriage and sex altogether. Men in America, Women in Europe, gay people... might as well kill them all.

If I was at the beginning, and could decide how this world would be organised, I do not believe I would have wanted to impose any kind of marriage concept. I don't think I would have thought it wise to ensure that a man and a woman had to decide early on that they would need to make their union official and that they would need to die together.

I would have thought it common sense that you remain with someone for as long as both parties desire it and feel they get something out of it, and once this is no longer true, you move on. For example, if you are within an abusive relationship, with shouting and beatings, why should this relationship continue? Maybe the abusive person would be peaceful outside that relationship, within another relationship perhaps.

This idea that marriage was for life was a bad idea, and I provided only one example, there are many more. Love is a mystery, and why it is here one day and gone the next, is also a mystery. No wonder there is so much hatred in this world, when most people living together in marriage despise each other, enough to think of murder, and of course the ones suffering then are the children.

The only reason this institution of marriage lasted so long, was because it was at the heart of most religions. And once the religions lost their grip on the modern world, and people started to live more freely, gain some liberty, and started to think for themselves, suddenly marriage did not seem such a wonderful concept anymore.

Divorces multiplied, and I cannot fathom why people would want to re-marry. They should know better by now that it is not necessary, and they could avoid so much trouble by making it a Common Law relationship instead, or just: we are together now, let's see if in a few years this is still working out. No need to officialise everything, or making it permanent.

Today many people just get married because it brings more benefits. In many countries you save a lot of money just for being married, and I wondered why for a very long time. What purpose is it of the government to encourage marriage, by giving you perks for being within a marriage? Especially if many young couples just got married to save a bit of money, like students, and hence, ensuring an early divorce once the incompatibility is discovered. This incomprehension has been corrected in the United Kingdom recently, you do not save on taxes any longer for being married, you do if you have children, which is far more sensible.

Today many people get married for some bureaucratic reason, for example a visa, a passport, the right to live in another country, the right to obtain certain rights within the law which are only accessible to you if you are married. You would be surprised about how many marriages only take place as rational decision to obtain something which would be otherwise denied. We should eliminate those reasons, because it is clearly discrimination.

You can see this more clearly in a gay relationship when both parties are from different countries. I am Canadian, my same-sex partner is British. By some miracle we are still together, because the law has changed in the UK in the last 15 years, just at the right time in our case. Before that, dear me, this relationship would have been over a long time ago, I would now be back in Canada.

I needed to be with my gay partner for four years in order to be allowed to request any kind of visa and remain in the UK. This was impossible, because no initial visa extends that long. The law changed just in time, it was reduced to two years, so I'm still here. Straight couples can get married after one day of meeting each other, and the other partner can then request a British Citizenship and live here forever legally within the year.

It took me 14 years to reach the point where I can now ask for my British citizenship in my gay relationship, and now that I can, I am so appalled by all this bureaucracy, and it costs so much money, and takes so long, I have not requested it yet.

My partner had a good job with a company that provided a lot of things for the partner of their married employees, like insurances and other benefits. As I was gay, I had no access to these benefits. The law has changed now and I would be recognised as his partner, and would have access to these benefits. But you see, we only recently became openly gay at work, and then again, it is not guaranteed that we will in future jobs.

For example, my partner is now working in the motoring industry, very homophobic, and so he has not declared himself openly gay in those last jobs he had. I never do tell anyone I am gay straight away in any new job, because then I would never get it or become permanent.

And now, what if one of us dies and there is no will? Apparently all his assets including the flat go to the government! I would be left stranded on the street. If we were married, it would automatically go to me, there would be no question about it.

What if this relationship ends? We discussed it. It is his flat, it has always been, though we bought most of what it contains together in the last 15 years. Do we share everything equally? Would it stand in a Court of law that I am allowed to half of this content purchased since the relationship began?

This is where marriage comes in handy, I could easily then leave with half of it. Of course, I have no intention of doing so. I would get my computer and that would be it, I would leave with nothing else. He has talked about giving me a

cash settlement if ever this happens, but I only need the minimum, to get the chance to move out and find somewhere else to live.

Unlike married people, we are not blood thirsty to cause as much damage as possible and gain as much as we can from a failed marriage. It is one of the main reasons people do get married, part of this security clause.

So you can see that many people just get married in order to get something which otherwise they would not get. This is why many people still get married even when they don't want to, and even though there is not much point to it, if you exclude religious beliefs and tradition, and the chance to claim assets and money.

I have to come back to this idea of who benefit from all of us being married for life and building those traditional families for which most laws and regulations apply to? The authorities, governments and religions.

What has the government to gain if we are married, single, in a gay relationship, or not? Nothing. In the United Kingdom they recognised that, finally, and now, it does not matter much what is your marital status, although they do ask you the question on all the forms you need to fill out, the same for all those employers when you seek employment.

I don't know what they do with this information, if it influences any decision about your future, if it is used for discrimination against you. A bit like most high profile politicians, it seems to be a pre-requirement in order to get elected to be married, have a family and to believe in God. I am going to be sick.

Remain the religions. Why is this idea of marriage, and most importantly, only between a man and a woman, stability, order, so central to religions? What do they really gain by this? Why is it justified for them to spend millions on promoting marriage, and anti-gay, anti-abortion and anti-contraception laws? Oh! This is a large can of worms, it strikes at the heart of any religion, an overall philosophy of life wildly opened to conspiracy theories. I could not possibly discuss all this here.

I have a few of those theories, conclusions I have reached in time. Religions not only want you to have as many babies as possible, and hence gay relationships are vilified, but on top of it, those children need to be legitimate, hence bastards won't do. This explains why bullying has always existed not only for gay people, but also for illegitimate children. Bastard is after all a common nickname today, how shameful it was once to be an orphan.

Nowadays those children are recognised by their parents, but before, not long ago, when religions still had a stronghold on our life, it was not possible to recognise those children. They were truly orphans, and the mother had to go into hiding to have that baby before giving it away, or marry as soon as possible, as soon as she became pregnant.

Forced into marriage once again all for the wrong reasons, where love would rarely come to fruition. Religions never cared about love within any marriage, they only cared about more babies, the idea of sin and providing more rules to obey.

Why would this idea of having as many babies within marriage be so important to religions? Well, let's see where it leads. Overpopulation, unsustainable society, incapable of providing for everyone. Not a problem, let's have 30 billion human beings on the planet, as it will quickly become after a few more generations, as it grows exponentially.

Moreover, they all need to be legitimate, meaning we can track down exactly where they come from and their lineage. Something openly highly important to the Mormons, but less openly in Christianity, but still there at the heart of it.

It is the ultimate tool of surveillance, against your own privacy, the only way they can tell who you are just by looking into their own records. Born here, baptised here from those parents, married there with that person with those

witnesses, died there. We know who that person is, we can hold that person accountable.

What then, what is the point? Well, the point has been proven in Québec, Canada, the French Catholic part against the English Protestant part. This example could be extended to Ireland. The course towards colonisation in America was plagued with wars, and who will ultimately win that war. Spanish Catholics won in the South, American Protestants and all the derivatives won in the middle, the Royalists Protestants and others won in the North.

The French Catholics still in Québec are an anomaly. All the laws for assimilation were in place. Not only it was carefully drafted in the Constitution for all people to eventually speak English, it was also designed for Catholicism to disappear once and for all. And you wonder why, when you consider that Catholics and Protestants follow such a similar faith, it is ridiculous to even have thought of fighting over this.

It did not work that way, religion was merciless in Québec. Driven by fear, the population did exactly what all the priests had been told to preach by the Vatican. Having 16 children was a normal occurrence for most women. And those laws about having to give up one's religion and language in order to get into politics or move up in the social hierarchy, to gain any kind of power, never worked. Results? Québec and the French speaking population around it, is reaching today around 10 million of the Canadian population, a third of the country, all still Catholic. It has not come to that, but Québec could easily have recruited an army and fought anything coming its way.

So you see, it is not a stupid idea to have as many babies as possible, it ensures the survival of a religion. Within a few generations, 100 years, 200, 300, you end up with quite a sizable population, all Catholic, capable of defending itself, and even, attack in order to convert others.

This is why religions want as many babies as possible, are against abortion, against contraception, against gays, and also, as it was still popular in Eastern Europe until recently, sterilising mentally challenged or physically deformed people. Of course, if the population has sex with only one partner within marriage, diseases are less likely to decimate your glorious and powerful nation. All to ensure the survival of a religion. It is a question of power and supremacy of the world, and purity of the races.

Now, this part about legitimate babies is interesting. How do you explain that it is important that those children are born within marriage? What does it matter if one million children are born outside of marriage in, for example, a population of 10 million? You still have 10 million Catholics, you still have possibly one million more soldiers who can all rally to your cause of spreading your religion around, until all of America is Catholic, if that could still be a reachable goal.

Let's study what happens to illegitimate children then. They are lost in the system, they have always been. This is Biblical stuff, the great families at the origin, tracking down without doubt your ancestors and descendents. Power has always been a family matter, being part of a powerful family, with money, capable of taking control, being justified in doing so. Look at the Bush family, perfect example that even outside of a monarchy, it is still ongoing today in an American republic.

It made a difference before, not today. In a monarchy context, only legitimate children could inherit fortunes, only people with established past could get into politics or achieve great things. But this was the result of religious philosophies and teachings.

Apart from the fact that those children could not be tracked down, recorded for posterity exactly where they came from, which families, etc., well maybe there was a question of honour. If you do not have any purpose in protecting the honour of your family, perhaps you were more likely to go astray.

And there is this question of not transmitting diseases by sleeping around with many partners. It does not cut it though.

The Germans were high on espousing all of those religious concepts, at the height of their power. I do not claim here that they were intent on pursuing this idea of a superior race because of religion, but perhaps they reached somehow the same conclusions based on the same arguments.

The Super Man was once an important concept, and though it could openly be admitted by the German Nazis, it could not from the Vatican. It would mean acknowledging that evolution does play an important part in humanity's development, that with each new generation, you get better bodies and minds. Until the very day you have the ultimate new generation of perfect human beings, and then perhaps a saviour can be re-incarnated, Jesus Christ can come back and accomplish more impressive miracles.

The idea is to produce as many babies as possible, all legitimate, all more intelligent with any new generation, no possibility for deformity or infirmity. It was also essential that they should be strong built, great soldiers for the nation. Blond with blue eyes as a bonus, would mean perfection, purity of the races. Who knows, closer to God maybe. All in the name of the survival and continuity of a nation, a religion. Power and supremacy.

All these concepts and ideas were once important, but no longer. Religion is not, and should not, be central to anyone's life, if we can hope for any kind of freedom and real democracy in this world. With it should go concepts like being anti-gay, anti-abortion, anti-contraception, anti-women, and the last stronghold: marriage. No more control and power over us! Not interested in fighting those wars for you, ensuring your continued power hold on anyone, least of all us.

In conclusion, I do not support gay marriage, because I do not support marriage at all. I support one law for us all, based on civil rights. No discrimination of any sort based on if you are married or not, if you are a bastard, if you are handicapped, if we can trace you to any important family, if you are gay, if you smoke and drink alcohol or not. One law for us all, without discrimination. As the French adage goes, it should all be about: liberty, equality, fraternity.

Only in the name of romanticism and tradition, would I still support marriage for anyone who still feels like getting married. In that case, well, it becomes the liberty to do so, a question of equality, and so, being in a straight or a gay relationship, or even in a common law relationship, should not matter.

You should have the right to marry anyone you wish, but not gain anything in return. It should not make any difference whether you marry or not, because the law should be the same for everyone, for every single relationship that exists on this planet or even if you are single. And then it becomes a question of fraternity, accepting it as such, eliminating discrimination of any kind.

Marriage, forced marriage, getting married because you might gain something, all this need to disappear. Marrying because you want to, in the name of tradition, because of love, no problem. It should be meaningless, it is becoming more and more meaningless by the day, but you should be allowed to do so.

And if you do want to marry your pet, this is also acceptable. I have no problem with you marrying your parrot, and by law, giving it all away to him or her upon your death. My parrot is after all, much more intelligent and talking much more sense, than many people I meet everyday. This is a real love story, the kind you would rarely witness in real life.

So if you wish to marry a rock, go for it! Because this is where we need to be, where we need to go. Marriage is an institution that was first established for reasons unknown, for reasons that do not seem to benefit us in any way.

It should not matter, or make any difference to your personal security or advantages you should get anyway within this life depending on if you are married or not. Earning a citizenship just because you are married, forcing upon

you marriage and eventually a divorce, is discrimination against those who are not married, or who cannot marry. This is wrong.

Marriage should be obsolete. Any benefit you might get from being married should entirely be covered by the law and applied to you whether you are married or not. Marriage should only be entered into because of tradition, but still change nothing to any kind of social status. And then, free from any religious frame of mind, it should not matter if this is a straight or a gay relationship, or if it is between you and the love of your life: your dog.

At any rate, in any case, marriage has long past its sell by date.

Hate

Genocides are no surprise in a world built on hate

I hate anyone who is not like me. I hate anyone who is not white, who is not a capitalist, who is not a Christian, who does not live in my country, who is not of the same social class as I am, who does not share exactly all my ideologies and who is not a homosexual man. I could not possibly love anyone, so I hate you! Don't despair, you're just the same, you just won't admit it. And now, let's go to war!

Hate is such a satisfying emotion, it is even highly encouraged by just about everyone around you, your parents, teachers, friends, religious preachers and government officials. Hating what goes against the party line, the main ideology of the country, is unthinkable. Hating that neighbour is as normal as enjoying the Sun in the summer sky. And hating those Muslims, those Chinese, those Russians, those Communists, those Africans and just about everyone else in the world, is perfectly normal! Let's face it, who could possibly love them? Not I! I have been taught better. I hate everyone, even myself!

Don't worry, I am not a love preacher. Just like everyone else, I love to hate everyone else. I can't stand any of you for a start, you are such a disappointment to any ideal I might have been born with, any ethical value I might have picked up along the way. I love you just as you are, people incapable of love, even although you're preaching love to a screech.

As love is a concept that has been abused over the centuries, love is a concept completely overrated at any rate. But not hate, it has remained much the same for most of humankind's history. Hate is the only argument behind any of the foreign policies of any nation. So why should you be so surprised to find out that we are incapable of love? You wanted it this way, you made it happen, and now we can only hate everything and everyone, you above all else.

Hate is an extraordinary driving force in this world. It can motivate nations to go to war and gain something in return, though we are rarely privy to what we might gain, if anything, if it does not all go to corrupt officials and some rich corporations.

Some nations need to be eradicated, genocides just have to be accomplished, and none of that could happen unless there was hate motivating the ones accomplishing the dirty work. Unless we have been successful in convincing them it was all just but a virtual video game? None of this is of consequence, isn't it?

As Sarah Silverman once said, who cares about genocides? What is a Darfur anyway? If Steven Spielberg did not make a film about it, we don't need to give it another thought. He is not about to make a film about Palestine, is he? But I'm more worried about the genocide in Iraq, because it is done by us, and it is still ongoing even though we are all aware of it now. One day we will live to

regret it, it will be a stigma on our nations. Of course we will conveniently blame George W. Bush, Dick Cheney and Tony Blair for it. Make no mistake, we are all responsible and history will blame us all.

Which brings the question, why do we hate anyone? How is it accomplished that suddenly a whole nation can hate another nation? Clever mind games are obviously at work here, this is the reason governments spend so much money in PR and propaganda, to further their own political agendas.

I was nearly convinced recently to hate all Jewish people and all of Israel, for what they are doing in Palestine. Of course, it must somehow be some sort of government ploy, surely I truly should love them all? I was nearly convinced recently that we had to annihilate 70 millions Iranians. No reason was given to me apart from that they may be developing a nuclear weapon. Of course, this deserves a genocide on a scale never witnessed before!

I know better, I know I need to love everyone, Jesus Christ said so. You must have heard of him? I think he only spoke of love, though we tend to forget it. Hate is so fashionable nowadays, as it always was. Jesus Christ was all about hate, wasn't he? Oh yes he was, if we are to believe everything we hear. Hate it is, war it is, for eternity and to infinity!

At the moment we have been told to hate Muslims, all of the Middle-East, and as a result we went to war and this war is still raging. More than a million of people have died, most of them civilians. This hate was driven home by the fact that 20 of them destroyed two towers in New York a decade ago. Without that, we would not hate them, we would go on ignoring their existence just as we did before. And now before this is over, a Third World War will be upon us. We will see then just how much hate can be a driving force in the world, but perhaps none of us will survive to find out.

There are many people I hate on this planet, so much so that I wouldn't mind if they were to die right now. It would be interesting to analyse them all and find the common points I can't stand in all those creeps. The government thinks the same or else we wouldn't be at war.

Without thinking too much though, I have to say, I couldn't hate anyone who likes me. And the ones I hate at first sight, I think I may feel that way because I believe they couldn't like me. No one could love America right now, everyone in the world hates us!

Which brings the question, are there any occurrences of people I hated the first time I met them, and it turned out that they liked me, and so I liked them back? Yes, plenty. I'm wondering, is there anyone I would hate on this planet if everyone loved me? Perhaps not, I might just have no reason to hate them.

This is not true of the government though, they would still go on hating the people who likes them. And anyway, who could even entertain the idea of liking them now? They have done everything they could to be the most despised people in the world. Not only our enemies want to go to war with our governments, but the citizens in our own countries would like nothing better than go to war with our own political leaders. Hate is just universal.

We will go on hating as much as is necessary in order to eventually get to love everything and everyone. Because ultimately we feel love! It drives us insane! We just have to love everything and everyone! Pass me the bucket, the large one. I am not unlike you an idealistic person. I'd rather go to war. Brainwashing works beautifully on me.

I sometimes hate people I never met and will never meet. And so I will never know if they could like me or love me. This hate against love story could never be answered then. Is it just that I feel they could not love me? That we are somehow incompatible? I am a fairly good judge of character, I can tell right away if someone will like me or not. I'm rarely wrong, and those people don't usually make a complete turn around to suddenly declare that they like me. And so there is always some hate between us, no matter all the efforts I could make, or their efforts if they are willing to give it a try.

Is there any other reason I could hate someone apart from the "you don't like me, then how can I like you"? Jealousy? Being envious of someone who gets something I wanted, when I feel it should have been mine? Especially when they're crap and that I think I'm so great, never mind if I am or not? Yeah, I've been known to hate people for these reasons. This unfairness, the injustice of it all. This is the competitive world in which we live, where only a few will climb the social ladder and succeed beyond all hope.

Some people are just blatantly selfish, they will take credit for what you did, and as it seems, will never even give it a second thought. This is something I could never do, I couldn't live with myself. And yet many people did it to me. I cannot love these people, no matter what, no matter if they loved me.

Some others are simply there just waiting for you to fall down, hoping for it, making sure it will happen. They are there stirring up events, overlooking everything you do, and then they run to your boss ready to denounce you. What is surprising is that I never did that myself, and yet they feel the need to destroy me without any apparent reason other than they simply dislike me. I suppose, if they didn't like me to begin with, I couldn't like them either, and so the war begins, until one or the other has been annihilated. Usually me, since I never retaliate, take my revenge or play these mind games. Anger is what then fills my heart.

A better analogy would be your immediate next door neighbours. Do you love them? Is that so? Why then are the criminal courts filled to the brink with disputes between neighbours? Most of these cases are dismissed before coming to Court, without witnesses evidences are hard to come by. We can't even stand our next door neighbours, and they are virtually the same as we are, how could we ever love foreigners in strange lands? Hence who can possibly care about genocides?

This world is full of hate and I'm uncertain as to what is at the root of such hate. Is it our whole system, our institutions, the way we go about everything, the very foundations of our society? I'm told there are drugs on the market that could do wonder, some of them even legal. Should we packed ourselves with drugs then, go on living in a permanent haze but feeling incredible love towards the world? Maybe a Beatles' song will do.

I observed that many people around me seem to feel nothing when confronted with these situations, it rolls all over their back and they keep smiling. And the worst of it, is that it seems that because of it others tend to leave them alone as they are not seen as a threat.

God I wish sometimes I could be Gandhi. I would never usually refer to him or anyone like him except that for a while now I've been thinking of him. How would he have coped with the bitchiness and the backstabbing I witness everyday? What would Mother Teresa feel if she had gone through everything I have gone through in this life?

I feel they got it easy because my life has been a nightmare, paved with hate everywhere I have ever been. I was never prepared for it, I'm still really bothered and upset by any insignificant dig against me. How I wish I could just brush it off, and in so doing make it all disappear as if none of it existed. Just go on ignoring evil around me.

Simple minded people tend to be blind to the bitchiness and the backstabbing. They are always happy no matter what and how I so envy them. My own brain is always in overdrive, I see everything, I overanalyse everything, I don't miss a trick, I see the hate everywhere. I can quote the backstabbing that was reported to my boss, even though I wasn't there and that I cannot be certain that there even was a backstabbing. We've all become paranoid with good reason as it is always justified, after all we live in a world built on hate.

"Le Regard d'Autrui" is something often debated in philosophy. A concept I thought was completely ridiculous and a waste of time. "The glance of others upon you" is how I would translate that, though I'm sure there is a better

translation available out there. I never thought it was worthy of philosophy until I had to spend hours in trains going to Central London, and once there, walk all around those stations and especially climbing these escalators. In one day you can easily be confronted with something like a few thousand people looking directly at you, assessing you, judging you, even though you will never speak with any of them.

I came to loathe it terribly. Almost reacting like those people who, if you look at them for too long, suddenly will jump a few yards just to punch you in the face. And your crime was to look at them for perhaps 10 seconds too long, and that proved to be too much for them. Their insecurity, paranoia, instantly tells them that there must be something wrong with you, since obviously you would not look at them if there was not something wrong. You just can't stop judging everyone, can't you?

It is all pure hate, and this right to some sort of privacy even in the middle of a crowd. Why not look at the ceiling instead? Why not indeed. The ceilings in the London Underground are just peachy! Worth looking at instead of anyone else. I do it all the time now, in order to pretend that no one else is looking at me, in order to pretend that no one else exists in this world. That would be just perfect. I need just one more great genocide, in order to finally be all alone in the world. Is this not how you feel sometimes?

Well, you have to understand that I spent more than a decade in crowded trains and underground all over London, that the only way I could go through all this was to avoid looking at anyone. If I couldn't see them looking at me, then they might as well not exist. I don't care if they're looking at me, judging me, if I don't know it, I'm fine. And it works, when you actually can go into robot mode for an instant, and every time something you don't like happens. But before you know it, you're permanently into robot mode, feeling no emotion whatsoever, just to survive it all.

I'm not Avril Lavigne, this cool bird who, right at the centre of the largest metropolis, wants the whole planet to notice her, singing at the top of her lungs on top of cars. I want to go unnoticed, I want die within the masses, as if I didn't exist at all. And dear me, all I can see everywhere, in everyone, is hate, people looking at everyone, judging everyone, hating everything, hating the world.

So why don't you just look somewhere else and hate something else? There is a perfectly nice looking decrepit ceiling right above your head, right in the Underground of Central London! Don't look at me, don't speak to me, because by definition we hate each other, we can't stand each other! Look at that ceiling, die within it for all I care, it is fine by me.

I had enough of hate, we can go on ignoring each other just like that for a whole lifetime as far as I'm concerned. Or we can go to war. Your choice. If we cannot stop hating, perhaps we could pretend that others don't exist? That the Middle-East never existed and leave them be? I love to hate hate.

Now, how can this be transposed to people who hate me and backstab me? If I could somehow ignore it, then I could still be nice to them, ignoring their true nature, how bad they are treating me. Very difficult, it is not as simple as looking the other way, when you know deep down what is going on in your back.

This is perhaps what Mother Teresa and Gandhi were capable of, in my mind. They must have had this ability to be blind to the bitchiness around them. Somehow it didn't affect them in the slightest. They could go on with their business without any confrontation, fights or wars. And never mind if the whole country was at war in the background killing thousands if not millions!

How can one be blind to all this? Not be bothered by it? How can anyone acquire this weird but essential wisdom? I wish I could, this is perhaps the hardest lesson I've got to learn. And it would explain why for the last decade I've been but a prisoner of these offices, filled with bitchiness to the brink. I still have to learn that lesson, and somehow I'm about to claim that I will never overcome

this obstacle, I will never learn to love even the ones who hate me. We just love to hate everything and everyone, don't we?

And yet, this is key. Loving the ones who hate us, whilst not doing anything to justify that hate. And this is the whole Jesus Christ message as well. That important lesson is one that everyone fails on, and when you reach the point where you can clearly state it like I'm doing now, and look for ways to reach the solution, to change enough to become a Saint, then I guess you are wise. How wise you really are then depends on how successful you are at being blind to everything going around you. Just live the best way you can, good luck man!

It will help me a great deal now that I have written about it. I will try, I hope I can succeed. To love the ones who hate me, to love everyone. I always tried, I always failed in the end. Too much hate comes my way, and to love in these conditions is proving overwhelming, simply impossible. I just hate you, whoever you are. All you can do is kill me every day and commit genocides as if it was the most normal act in the world. The ladder of values in this world has been going downhill since the very birth of the first human beings.

There must be a way, it must become possible somehow. It is just a change in my own attitude, in our own attitude. Maybe, just maybe, once I will succeed. I will love someone who truly hates me, who would stop at nothing to destroy me. And then maybe, just maybe, they will eventually love me back, or at the very least I could hope not to be bothered by their hate.

I don't know. I don't know if anyone actually hates us. Is it just in our mind? Is it just propaganda? Maybe the world is at our knees, loving us for what we are not? It doesn't erase the fact that hate is the emotion that drives us to go to war, to commit genocides, even though none of us truly cares, none of us is even aware it seems. Hate is a powerful emotion. It drives our destiny, and before we know it, it will also destroy the world.

Somehow we'll have to learn to stop hating. Somehow, we'll have to learn to ignore all the messages from life. That despite it all, we are incapable of hate, because life can be so wonderful, as soon as you are blind to it all. I am so idealistic, I need to be shot. Hate has always driven this world, hate will always drive this world. How can we love this world when the world hates us? Couldn't we do anything to change this state of affair, couldn't we do something so the world will love us?

This is now a debate between loving or hating. I love you! I love everyone! I don't care about anything else in this world. I can just feel some sort of weird love for everyone, no matter how much you hate me, no matter how you look at me down in the Underground of Central London.

I am at the top of that car, singing life away, just like Avril Lavigne, and somehow we will end up loving each other and finally bring peace upon this world, ignoring all government propaganda to satisfy unimportant war agenda. Or, this is war. What will you choose?

Oh, I so love you all! How could you hate me for loving you so much? You can't. So let's just fall in love with each other all over again. No need for hate in this world, we can always turn a blind eye to it whenever hate creeps up.

There is no need for hate in this world, because when you start thinking about why, no reasonable answer could justify it, not when it leads to wars and genocides.

Love

Peace and Love: Time to Recycle the Flower Power Era

The Peace and Love era of the 60's and early 70's, with its flower power gimmick, was such a ridiculous idea, I would not have been caught dead being associated with it. It was not my generation you see, so instead I hated anything related to it, including The Beatles and Donovan. I think back now and I wonder, perhaps we need to recycle that era. Let me explain... perhaps because there is only hate left in this world right now?

I watched a documentary about Donovan recently and he said something that truly caught my ear, about how everyone in the 60's felt some sort of euphoria as if paradise and utopia were within reach of the whole humanity, and they were about to rebuilt this world based on something we had never thought of before: love!

It was such an easy time for artists, you could make a record within a week, you could write a book within a month, production companies and publishers alike we're ready to kill to give you a contract, and it went on to make millions. At a time where marketing and sales and big industries were in their infancy. Today it takes at least three years before anything is overproduced, at least 100 persons will work on any product to be released, and in the end it does not even see the light of day. With an overpopulated market with so many authors, so many artists, with stringent conditions and obligations to be commercial in nature, it has just about killed art as a whole.

But this is not what I wanted to talk about. After all today we no longer need those large corporations to be heard, we can put everything online on the Internet as long as money and fame is of no importance to us. And so as artists we can still be idealistic in nature and write whatever we want. Something is missing though, this euphoria that we were going to change the world on a massive scale, that love would change everything. Love?

Unfortunately it was too easy a period, it was the baby boomers era as well. Money was falling from the sky, the children kept coming, powerful executive jobs were landing on every doorstep, and very quickly the flower power generation was replaced with the normal and usual gasoline power, and with it the wars in the Middle-East resumed, more virulent than ever. Except this time no one has been talking against it for over 35 years.

The result is astonishing, we have lost all our civil rights, there is no more privacy, in the UK we have even witnessed the Big Brother State/Police State becoming a reality and going even further than what George Orwell ever foresaw. Every time you send an email or a text message on your phone, you have to wonder: will this get some lights to beep on some government spying agency, will I get arrested, even though I'm just talking about the children's play at school?

Genocides have become the daily news and no one really cares, World War Three is just about to become a reality and that too leaves us indifferent. There has been no love in this world since the early 70's and no hope for a better world. No one is going to change anything, we're just going to die unhappy, frustrated, powerless. But not me baby! As I will change this world one way or another, even if I have to die trying!

We nearly reached the same euphoria with Barack Obama. For a second there we felt it, what they must have felt in the 60's. This feeling of love and that overnight everything would change in the world. But just as we calculated it would be, it has been very much business as usual since Obama entered office. After he won the elections, everyone went back to their normal existence and forgot all about it. None of our rights have come back, we are still at war, there are still genocides everywhere, and worse, we are entering an economic depression that could potentially be worst than the one of 1929. If for some reason we could still find any comfort or hope in a better world, from the great world of international politics, we were utterly wrong.

This is why I feel that such elation, such hope, such actualisation, can only come from artists, from culture. It has to come from singers, authors, painters, film makers, actors, poets, anyone who can reach out to the world. We have to

change our attitude, we need to bring some positivism in this world, we need to bring back this same euphoria of the 60's and early 70's, where artists thought they would change the world on a massive scale! It does not matter that they could not, and that they have not, at the very least they all felt something great, and so we can!

So perhaps it is not exactly the flower power or the peace and love movement that I feel we should resuscitate, but something similar, something that will bring us the same hope and drive to take control of this world and bring it to a better place, where we could all find happiness, where finally it will be peace the world over, and why not, love.

Love not only of "stinky-foreigners" and our so-called enemies, or love for the world, but love in our daily life at work, our colleagues, more relaxed management rules, less greed but happiness in our life, and love at home. Before it becomes that all we will ever feel is hate and destruction, and make the Armageddon a reality through the Biblical meaning of the end of humanity.

After all, with George W. Bush, Dick Cheney and Tony Blair, we really felt it. We all thought this was it. The fascist era was back, Hitler had just changed name and face, but he was back. We thought we might actually witness the end of the world within our lifetime, especially when you added on top of it Global Warming that the Republicans worked so hard at denying its existence, going as far as censoring American scientists. Such a blast this was!

And then, we find that Barack Obama does not appear to be changing course, neither Gordon Brown in the UK, and Canada still has Stephen Harper for many years to come. If Barack Obama cannot change anything, whilst he was such an idealistic candidate, it can only mean one thing. It is not the lack of wishing which is at fault here, it is that no President or Prime Minister is in fact in control of the destiny of our countries. It must be true that they are but puppets to more powerful groups like rich corporations and banks.

And with this ends all hope for us to change this world, because democracy is meaningless at any rate. Don't blame Obama, just like we now understand that we cannot blame Bush and Cheney, none of them have ever been in control of our destiny, they were just obeying orders coming from above. Poor souls, I forgive them such evil they have brought upon in this world.

Any change in this world now can only come from mass public opinion, until the people in power can feel threatened by such a movement, until we are all on the FBI blacklist, just like in the 60's and the 70's. When such a desire to change the world and bring peace and love to the world was felt at every level by everyone, once the silence and corruption of the mass media was finally broken and became insignificant. Reaching out, convincing people, bringing back this hope and euphoria like the Beatles, the Rolling Stones, Donovan, Bob Dylan, The Moody Blues, Crosby, Stills, Nash & Young, The Doors, Pink Floyd, The Who, T. Rex, Janis Joplin and Jimi Hendrix were only too capable in achieving. If only for a moment in time.

Incidentally, being born in 1972, I can't stand any of these bands or artists except The Moody Blues, which is still my favourite band of all times (after my dad listened to it every Saturday morning for something like a decade, whilst I was growing up). I don't think my dad ever heard of Janis Joplin (thank God!).

And there lays a big problem. This new euphoria will not come from the same bands and authors that highlighted the whole thing some 50 years ago, even though many are still active today. And I cannot imagine how any of those actual manufactured bands of today, who are being dropped like flies by their record companies, just like publishers drop their authors after one published book, could make a difference. So who will bring back love to the agenda? Who will bring back peace to the agenda? Scientists who will finally find a way to power our houses and cars with flowers, without using arable lands somehow?

Sometimes I feel like I am a senseless bastard, because after more than 30 years in this world, I still don't know what love is. Neither life nor death,

actually. As if these concepts were so indefinable that we could never agree on a definition for these concepts in the first place. Hence, what are you talking about when you state that all we need is love? What is love? Paul McCartney is still alive, I wish I could ask him that question, but John Lennon wrote the song. Maybe Uko Uno, or whatever her name is, would know something about the meaning of that song? She is our last hope to explain it to us, what John Lennon truly meant. This is where humanity is right now, none of us know what love is, let alone figuring out why we would need love for.

True enough, the first thing I learnt whilst studying in La Sorbonne in Paris a few years ago, and it was perhaps the only thing I remember having learnt whilst I was there, is that the word love, like the word heart, has been used throughout history to describe so many different concepts, changing with each new generation or century, that depending on the author you were analysing, the whole meaning of the text could change, even though for centuries we all know that the only single idea that everyone has ever written about was love. It turns out that none of them were talking the same language.

I tend to agree, within the same time frame, every time I hear a love song or that I see a film about love (just about every film I watch or song I listen to), I cannot recognise that love they are talking about. As it is some sort of magical and powerful emotion for which we have to believe you could kill or commit suicide for. I have never experienced any of that, even though sometimes I got a bit too involved and felt something out of these films or songs, which finally has nothing to do with what my experience of love really was.

I would say that what I have experienced in life is more like a strong physical attraction for others, sex, and I think many people confuse this with love. It has always been known that the frontier between physical attraction and love has always been very thin. But really, sex has nothing to do with love, does it? It is not with sex that we will stop the Vietnam War, the Iraq War, the Afghanistan War, and just about every other war we are starting today (Iran is next). So what about love, can it still stop wars, or pretend to at least?

So now I would normally talk about the love between a parent and a child, as being some sort of real love without any sort of physical attraction. However Freud destroyed this argument, and even then, the love between a mother and her son, or a father and his daughter, is all physical, strong physical attraction. Yeah, I know, a bit disturbing, but we've all accepted it now, we have all come out of the closet about it, and we simply continued to live our lives. The troubling thing here, is that this physical attraction appears to be very strong even if your child or your parent is an ugly fat blob. We are a generation of obese nowadays, the mass media just love to remind us about it all the time. Love is more and more impossible by the second, as Pop! here comes another fat one!

So that is what I really feel like about love. Something we couldn't agree on what it is, something we could never be certain if it was not something else. At the end of the day, if love truly exists, like these weird physical attractions, it must have more to do with a chemical imbalance in the brain, electricity setting alight some neurones, and perhaps even magnetic fields surrounding us. In the end, not only it will be easy to create machines and robots to experience what love and physical attraction is, as these appear to be so mechanical and physical in nature, and easily programmable in C++, that machines will probably feel all these emotions at a much higher rate and strength than any of us were ever going to be capable of in this lifetime.

I am of this generation living in a virtual world, none of this is real, and yet, I will programme into my art some sort of love and worldwide peace, and I will succeed as I'm good at what I do, creating my own reality. Here's something Donovan and George Harrison never thought of, as perhaps they were not good at anything in the first place. So many drugs, and yet, so little understanding about this virtual reality we're living in. Drug is quickly becoming all that is twisted about this world, and alcohol, is there a way out of this nightmare?

Can love actually exist in this world? What were the 60's about then? We need to find out, or else, we are forever doomed! Oh! It was all about hard drugs, silly me, magic mushrooms and so on, and I never took drugs. Oh! My god, we cannot reproduce the 60's, we cannot bring the same state of euphoria, ever. Because drugs today are of such poor quality, I fear we will never feel love again. So much for the flower power movement in the middle of the desert of California, with drugs of the highest quality never to be seen again in this day and age.

I know I am very cynical about all this, and of course you most probably are yourself, just like I. You fell in love once or twice in your life, and I'm sure you would not describe it in any way the way I just did. If I were to ask a class of students to write down what they thought what love was, I'm sure I would get as many different definitions as there would be students in that class. And I would not be surprised if one of them didn't describe love as a big and disgusting huge chocolate cake with more cream on top that your heart could sustain. I could certainly fall in love with such a cake, I haven't eaten for days. More often than you would think, someone would describe love as reaching ultimate power, and becoming a tyrant to the people surrounding them. It brings the same elation, the same feelings, does it not? Whatever.

A musical band called Foreigner had a song called "I want to know what love is", and though at first sight you could think that the author (Mick Jones) was a senseless bastard like me, and that was the reason why he still didn't know what love was despite being a grown man and having experienced so much sex, I think we could interpret the song much more philosophically. He must have fell in love before, how else could he have written such a love song that still plays on the radio every other day after 25 years? And despite having fallen in love, he still didn't know what love was. Because love is indefinable.

Just take the most celebrated android in history, Data in Star Trek, he has trouble understanding emotions. There was an episode where he tried to fall in love with a woman and it was useless. Another one where he tried to understand hate and asked the Chief Engineer on the ship what hate was. It turned out that the only way hate (or love) could be described, was only through similar emotions, something the robot couldn't understand. And so explaining what love or hate is, to someone who never experienced it, appears impossible. This is when someone could describe love as being a chocolate cake, something the counsellor on the ship was fond of, something women would like men to believe is a good substitute for love. Chocolate might as well be love in a bar, if they can apparently bring out the same emotions in someone. Down with Love was a movie about that.

And down with my cynicism. I think we can fairly say that I loved three persons in my life. And a few others I had some infatuations with, which probably is more like physical attraction. I would also have to admit that I love my sister, my mom and my dad, in ways I could not love anyone else. This bond with my family is simply because I am their son and brother, we were all brought up together, and so we developed some affinities, common points, and eventually love was born out of it. Could be familiarity though.

For my three big lovers, this is another story, as I couldn't even begin to explain why I loved them. Why them and not others? There are after all six billion people on this planet, why would have I only loved one person in each of the decades I was alive for? And, was it true love? Let's review them all.

The first love of my life, we stayed five years together. First it was a strong sexual attraction. Six months later, almost to the day, it was already something else, and love was born. A year later we were completely and madly in love. We truly cared for each other, we were blind to each other's bad qualities, as perhaps we always were from the beginning, until of course the bad qualities were way too obvious that even a blind man could see them, and then it was over. Two years later I met him, I thought, what a monster! How could I ever been in love with that? The physical attraction was the real culprit here, there

was none anymore, and love was dead by the same token. From that relationship, I cannot describe what love really was. It was a nightmare, yes, but apart from that...

Before I talk about my second lover, I have to assess my third one, which is still the actual relationship I am in. Well, perhaps I should not talk about that one, I'm not certain there ever was any love to begin with, even though in time this relationship developed into a full blown one. When your whole existence to remain in one country depends on you remaining with your "lover", your freedom is cut short and you can remain in a relationship a very long time for all the wrong reasons. There must have been love at some point, there probably still is, but perhaps it would be better called familiarity, closeness, friendship and whatever else, after 15 years since this relationship began. It has been a real nightmare and it still is. I'm so confused. Tell us, you are so confused with your love life! Which brings me to my second lover.

That last love must have been the only true one I experienced, probably because it never happened in the first place, and will never happen. It was a secret love going on during my first relationship, an American I met in Paris, and it was love at first sight. I know now that this relationship, even if it had not been stopped by the laws and regulations of all these countries (I could never live in the United States, the other one could never live in Canada), was doomed from the start. We didn't have the same values, being faithful proved too hard for that lover, and even love would not stop that strong physical attraction. That lover met someone who looked exactly like me in New York, I have seen the photos, from the sound of it we were identical in every way, and the whole relationship turned out to be a disaster. I don't think you'll ever come across a more honest writer than I, I just don't care about anything anymore, I never did.

In fact, there is only one true love story in my life, the one with my cat. I must have had over 30 cats in my life, I loved them all, but nothing like the way I loved Murmy. When I left for Los Angeles two years ago, I cried all the way to the airport because of her. The year I past in Los Angeles, if I drank too much alcohol on my own, I was again crying for her. Ultimately I came back to London for her. She slept in my arms every single day from the day she was a baby. She spent long hours on my knees whilst I was writing the night away. That year away from her has been the most difficult time of my life. If she was to be killed by a car tomorrow morning, I'm not sure how I would survive. I would kill myself.

I guess this is how we can define love. By actions, reactions, extremes. Something no human being was ever able to make me feel. So perhaps love exists after all. How to conceptualise it, however, is another problem. Will I ever be allowed to marry my Murmycat?

How does love work anyway in the first place? Why do you only love the other sex? Why do I only love the same sex? Why would certain people send me off the wall, while others leave me as cold as a stone? Is it all chemical reactions, magnetic fields, electricity in the neurones? Is it all in the brain? Matching frequencies, energy? Ultimately love is a mystery which cannot be explained, which is perhaps why it is so hard to define. It is all psychological, nothing logical about it, it is flimsy, its origins are perplexing. Just like physical attraction. The fact that we are not attracted at all to the same sex, and ready to lose our mind at the sight of the other sex. And as soon as we see a fat blob, that's it, the game is over, we lose our passion and our hard on.

Love is certainly linked to physical attraction, so much so that often we cannot make the distinction between the two. And none of that responds to logic, it cannot be computed, it cannot be predicted. It just happens. Like shit happens. Or does it? Maybe one day we will be able to compute all this, predict it, tell you exactly who you would definitely fall in love with if that person gets within 10 metres of you at any time in this lifetime.

Surely if science was as advanced as we all seem to believe it is, we would have found ways by now to calculate these things, and most probably one day we

will. Because love, like physical attraction, is in the brain, it is physiological, biological, psychological, and so on. Nothing that mysterious about it, I'm afraid, we're just too ignorant right now to connect the dots and figure it all out.

Which is why I firmly believe that the robots we will programme in the future, will eventually feel love and other emotions a hundred times higher than any of us. They will probably fall in love with every escargot they will meet on their way to the car park. I certainly do. And that is a love story really worth talking about. I should write a love song about it, and I will. Michael Jackson first became popular, after all, after singing a song about a rat called Ben (what was all that about?). That was a great love song, whatever a love song is, whatever love is.

So, it is not love that the Peace and Love era was describing, it was all about some weird state of mind that told us that we were all very significant, that any of us could make a difference and change the world for the better. And though it all failed spectacularly as soon as they all became conformists, for a while at least they were off their head, they truly felt this world would change. And perhaps this is all we really need, once again, today. Hope in something that will never materialise.

So instead of despair, we will feel some sort of hope in a better world. Never mind if the end of humanity is just around the corner. I truly feel the need to be elated, without the need of hard drugs. Do something about it, write some good songs, write some good books like this "On the Road" of Jack Kerouac. Can this Beat Generation ever come to life again for a few years?

I tried so hard to bring love and peace to this world, to try to bring something uplifting. In the process I just managed to have the fight of the decade with my partner. I destroyed first my keyboard, then my PC, then half the flat. It is a miracle this article survived this war. It is a miracle I can still write these lines with half the keys still remaining on my keyboard, at a time when even Nine Inch Nails is not hard enough to translate all my emotions about this world. I will write no matter what!

Who would have thought that writing about love was such an impossible goal to achieve? I fear, if all that is possible under my own roof, is a permanent state of war, whilst I have such a desire for peace, I have no hope left for the rest of humanity. All that this world wants, is war! And so the world should get just that, war! Will I ever write a book mentioning love?

Please bring back the flower power, the peace and love era, just for one more decade before it all ends in a great firework display of an Armageddon! I'm afraid, this is all my generation will ever produce, hate on a scale never witnessed before. Love? God only knows what that is, if there is even a God to begin with, if he was not a C++ programmer, or a C++ construction in the first place.

Love is such a misunderstood concept nowadays, just like peace. We might never get to know what these concepts truly mean, ever again. I'm not even sure if I wish to know these concepts any longer. Bring me war! Bring me genocides! Bring me Armageddon! I'm ready! This is the only language my generation will ever understand. Flower power? Peace and Love? You are joking, aren't you?

I have failed miserably. We have failed so miserably. Is there any hope left for love in this world?

Life

Christ father, is the meaning of life to kill all Muslims?

I asked my Mentor what value I should put on one's life. I asked my Mentor what meaning I should give to my life. You must have asked yourself the same questions recently, or else, are you sure you are worthy of being such a good Citizen, such a good Christian? Would you like to know what my Mentor told me? You are dying to find out, as we are dying to find answers to these questions. Well he told me... nothing, as I have no mentor. I am my own master.

That's the secret of this existence, you are your own master. You make out of this life whatever you want. Let's just hope you are an ethical and moral human being at the core and cannot so easily be influenced into believing anything and everything floating around in the heavens. Or you will quickly be joining the ranks in the never ending extermination of all Muslims from this Earth. And what will this achieve in the end? I'm not sure.

When it comes to the value of your life, both governments and religions have proven through history and even today that they don't believe it is worth much. Just about the cost of sending a soldier on the other side of the planet to kill another human being with the Church's blessing, and that soldier being killed right after. Their meaning of life for us seems more like ensuring their power over us through mass control and conformism. They have hardly ever proven they had our best interests at heart, have they? So easily we doubt everyone nowadays, what have they got to sell, what type of slavery are these groups in the market for? This is certainly the capitalist mentality.

If someone cannot value the life of another human being no matter if it is our enemy in war, that someone certainly cannot value your life either. And all the headlines in the daily news prove it time and time again. Your life is worth nothing in this world, you could never possibly be on any right side of the fence. You can always only be the next target.

Governments and religions are responsible for so many deaths every year, so much of our global misery, should we really put a price on someone's life and follow some meaning of life coming from them? They are responsible for soul-destroying us all, until we all become mindless machines stressed to death, incapable to even think, let alone living a meaningful existence. At least this is how I see it, after all that has happened in recent years.

I don't need to get into the details here to justify how and why, just open any history book, even the biased ones, it is all there to see. I am that confident that you will find exactly that in any history book you will ever read, until at least you take control over your own existence, over the existence of us all, as you can be powerful enough to have quite an impact upon this world if you want to.

One day we will have to free ourselves from such conditioning, we will have to value all life and come up with our own meaning to this existence. Perhaps even just to keep our own sanity, as nothing is even remotely moral or ethical in this world right now. It is obvious that evil has taken over, in a world where the ones speaking against evil are the evil ones.

And then ask yourself, is your Mentor perhaps promoting evil? It should all be about love and peace, being peaceful and happy. If your leader does not speak in such terms, he or she is evil, and you are corrupt just like he or she is. You can believe me as I speak for God, the very words he spoke to me. And if you can believe that, then there is no hope for you or for a better world.

Do you need to be patronised, treated and spoken to like a child? Do you need to be told what the meaning of life is and what to do? Or can you wonder, research, question, debunk and debug all that comes your way, in order to develop your very own understanding of the meaning of your own life? It works for me, and I'd like to think that I am more ethical and moral than most.

What is life? Note that I am not talking about existence. The difference being life in general and your day to day achievements, against a biological existence and how you suddenly came to be in this world, with some weird conscience that there is a universe out there that makes absolutely no sense. So what is this life?

I would say it is the sum of everything you have done in your lifetime, for which on your death bed you will look back and assess globally what it is that you have made of your existence. Of course, it will be filled with regrets if you have not managed to do anything you thought you were destined for. Or you may actually even be satisfied that you have achieved all the small and larger goals you have set for yourself, including realising your childhood dreams.

There is no reason to wait until you are on your death bed to look back and assess your life, what you have done with it, what are your regrets, what are your achievements. In the end it is all relative. It depends on how pretentious you really are, what sort of potential you thought you had inside of you, or that people thought they saw in you. It depends also on how much vanity you are capable of and how greedy you are.

Failure to achieve anything after being born with such a drive to succeed and get somewhere usually brings you closer to God and Jesus Christ. That's fine by me, I only suggest you stay away from any religion and keep your freedom of thought and action.

We are no Mother Teresa, did you think you could become the President? Or a simple Member of Parliament or a Senator, someone who could never make any difference even if he or she tried very hard to do so? Someone who would never make it after trying for so long, or perhaps a one hit wonder type of person? Or were you aiming to become Madonna, Michael Jackson, George Michael, never mind their flaws? Better be completely out of one's mind and achieve something great, than dying remorseful and unknown in utter poverty.

If your dream in childhood was to marry a respectable man and have three babies, and you successfully achieved just that, then I guess your life will be fulfilled at the end. This is where the problem starts. How much did your parents pushed you into becoming God reincarnated upon Earth? There is no cure for that, parents will always push it as far as they possibly can, but you don't have to listen to them. Won't be easy, but you don't.

This is key, the meaning of your life can only be defined by yourself, or else there cannot possibly be any enjoyment or happiness for you within this existence. Listen to your parents, to your teacher, to your priest, to your political leader, and you will end up committing suicide. I know, I'm an expert on such things.

You can only listen to yourself after dumping them all out of your ear and sight. Free yourself, right now. Or this is all that will torment you later on in life, even after they are all dead. It is the very first step towards identifying what is the real meaning of your life. Free yourself! Only then will you see clearly about what motivates you to even continue to exist in this world.

I wouldn't mind being a rock contemplating the universe structures for an eternity, or something similar. That is what I truly always aspired to be, but no one around me would ever say it is acceptable, that this is what I should do with my life. And then, it has thrown me into a permanent existential crisis. Is this how we could describe your actual neurosis? Smile, finally someone understands you. You can stop the drugs now, it's normal, you're normal. They are the neurotic ones.

Some people have incommensurable dreams, larger than life, they need to become the most successful person ever in their own field, whatever that field is. Every single movie has this premise. If you're a lawyer, you're the best damn lawyer there ever was, or you certainly work hard to become it. You're striving to be Top Management, to be on top of the world, this is life for the ambitious ones. And for the rest, well, 1.8 children in average and a successful marriage out of three ought to do the trick in order to die happily, and shame on you for having such low expectations in life. So shameful you are, we might have to hide you from life.

I am an ambitious one, I have been boosted to the max by my family and my environment, and I hope to never have to look back and feel that I failed. I

was born driven to get somewhere fast, and yet, after all those years I'm still nowhere. It can be disheartening, this feeling of utter failure. If I were on my death bed right now I would think: better die quickly and forget the whole thing ever happened. If only I had set myself smaller goals, a simpler purpose to my whole life, I guess I could die happily at any moment.

I can't even have children and suddenly solve my problem, here is certainly an easy meaning to one's life: popping babies into this world like if there was no tomorrow. Trying to remain proud whilst watching them wrecking their own existence and going nowhere fast. At least I'll be spared such disappointment, such despair of having fathered human beings more useless than I am. How in the world can you sustain such a double failure?

What have you done wrong? Oh just about everything, starting with how you picture this world and any kind of significant way of giving any life any worthy meaning. The thing is, whenever a parent or a mentor reaches a stage where he or she can be proud of his or her child, it is when the child usually reaches breaking point and is about ready to give it all up, ready to kill his or her parents and mentor in fact, and start a whole new life. Such is life without freedom.

Half the planet will die happy, the ones from whom no one is expecting anything significant, the ones expecting almost nothing from this life, feeling lucky to be alive and that is enough for them and everyone else (they mostly live in the Third World). The other half will die disappointed beyond belief, having failed to achieve any of their dreams or the dreams of their parents and any other authority around. Because only a few will succeed in any given field. The probability that you will be the big winner is very slim despite hard work. It would be like winning the lottery and we all know by now that no one ever wins the lottery. You can only be destined for failure, this is a certainty, no matter how brilliant you are. The days when even mediocrity could reach superstardom status are long gone. Such notoriety was meaningless at any rate anyway.

When I was young I thought I had it all figured out. I knew exactly what life was about, and on my own I came to the same conclusions that many other philosophers and religions claimed life was. It was about learning from your experience, being stuck until you understood why you were stuck, learning something from life so you could finally move on. I see now that it was naïve of me to believe that life could be just that, a training ground, a long learning process, figuring out what all these people and these obstacles were all about. Well I did learn a lot, I did seem to be stuck until I finally opened my mind and my heart and accepted a few things, and then I did seem to move on with life.

Writing your existence I thought gives you an edge, you figure out much more that way. It seemed to me that my life was moving much faster, faster than I could have ever dreamt of. I was figuring out everything along the way and I never got stuck in any place or with the same horrible people for too long. And so I felt great to have figured out the meaning of life, learning, learning to accept your nightmare, learning to love the next ones at any given time and no matter what monsters they were. Have a whole diagram of your whole existence right there in your mind, where you were before, where you are now and where you are most likely to be in the future: at the very top of any pyramid you could come up with.

It was naïve indeed. Because when you look back, everything about your life seems so insignificant, boring, useless, that whatever you may hope to have learnt in your lifetime, whatever wisdom you may feel you have acquired, all of that quickly amounts to nothing. Does not seem to warrant the miracle of life as some put it, or such an existence of deprivation.

If only I had discovered God on a lone street corner of Manhattan one rainy night, after being mugged and getting the fright of my life, I would be now celebrating my salvation. Could it really be that easy? Or would it not be to simply choose the easy way out.

Why should I think about the meaning of my life when I know it's hard, since the answers are never forthcoming, when I can just let others think for me? Why should I even make any decision in life when I can let others make them for me? So simple to just then live blissfully ignorant and unaware of everything about the universe we live in and any purpose humanity might have within it.

If Christianity could have had its way, we would still be living in a flat world, and that flatland would still be the very centre of the whole universe. Religion is a three dimensional world for two dimensional people in a one dimensional thinking process, welcome to paradise. You should quote me on that.

In time it appeared to me that life was more like an accident than anything else, and we were struggling to get somewhere to survive, waiting for our day to die or be destroyed. This is another way of looking at life. We were not meant to be, we're like parasites, and somehow we built things, discovered sociology and philosophy one day, and yet, it all amounts to nothingness and absurdity. Oh look, here comes the bug who most distinguished itself in that certain sphere of interest. How impressive! I'm going to puke now. I will always remain totally unimpressed.

We as humans don't distinguish between smart ants and stupid ones. They all look the same to us, we all crush them to their death, exterminate them when they decide to build their nest under our wooden floor (just like a nest of Muslims perhaps?). The same way it is not uncommon for the smart ant, I beg your pardon, the smart human being who succeeded where most others failed, to still feel unaccomplished, goals unreached, with still something missing in their life. I'm so sorry, have I lost you now?

I know enough of success and great achievements myself to have learned that much, you still wake up the next day as empty as ever, wondering what life is all about. Which is why a few great ones became what could only be described as lunatics in their late years, jumping into weird religions or secret sects, never to be heard from again. After all their success, they still had not found their reason to exist. Perhaps because there is none, except maybe surviving the best way we can without any kind of expectation.

And so, you can only make the best of it and die at the very end of it. Sorry if your life was filled with regrets. Sorry if you were highly successful and discovered that it was all meaningless. That life ultimately must have been about something else, something you could never have figured out on your own, something no one could ever figure out.

Has your Mentor not told you it would be just that? Or has your Master showed you all the Disney's VHS tapes in 100 languages from "Cinderella" to "Snow White" to "La Belle au Bois Dormant"? Or even simpler, no one has a VCR anymore, here's a PC interactive game of the Old Testament, Henry the VIII tyrannical version. That ought to keep you occupied and out of my way for a few hundred years of war.

There are many religions out there, new age and spiritualist movements, who will tell you exactly what life is. They can easily brainwash you and you might die completely fulfilled in the illusion that you knew what life was all about, and you will live exactly the way they meant for you to, that every single human being was meant to according to their definition.

If I wanted to I could start such a movement, I could create a new religion, I could ensure you will all die believing you have fulfilled all the requirements of a perfect existence. You better believe me because, as I stated earlier, God speaks to me and he told me what your destiny was going to be. Now do you believe me? Will you die happy? How could you even doubt. Should I throw some fireworks and magic tricks in the package to make it all more convincing?

No one has any answer, because no one on the planet could tell you who is right and who is wrong apart from yourself. If there was only one religion in this world, only one main religious book, then perhaps we could hold them as the

authority upon the subject. But there are too many religions, too many religious books which all claim to detain all the answers, even, too many different versions of the very same religious books, and they all contradict each other. There have been too many wars fought over them and too many deaths. They have successfully defined the value of your life to a naught. Christ! Father! The meaning of my life is not to go halfway across the world to kill all Muslims! Who knows, maybe one day they will fight back and humanity will simply annihilate itself. I bet you will be cheering then, whilst brandishing your burnt Bible.

Remember that your life is worth nothing in the eyes of anyone around you, even your parents, until you think like they and become what they expect you to be, to conform to the rest of them. If you don't, you will always be but a pawn to be sacrificed at any given moment until such time that you take control of your own destiny. There can't be any truer words ever stated in this world.

Did you really think the meaning of your life was to become a suicide bomber? Well, I think we have all become just that, even under Christianity, or what is exactly the definition of a soldier in the US or UK army, if not the one of a suicide bomber? Human beings, no matter the nationality, the faith or religion, are all but just the same when they are blinded by any outside influence or authority, political and religious leaders.

You can only be but a rebel if you wish to be free. This is what you have been struggling with for most of your life. Until the very day you will finally say loudly: I am free! I am free to find my own meaning to my own life and follow my own destiny.

There is not one right religion, there is not one right religious book, until the whole planet can agree that there is one, assuming that the whole planet would not have been held hostage into believing so, through fears and guilt and wars. No one has the answer, no one knows what life is about, assuming it is about something other than surviving it all as long as possible.

So where does this leave me? Where does this leave you? The truth is not out there, you do not want to believe all that you are told. Not one religion or government or person will come and save you and tell you what life is all about. If they do then perhaps you should think twice, when so many others could do the very same thing with so many different answers. It would be like picking at random one solution out of a million ideas: here is what life really is, this is the purpose of your existence. Really? I'm so mindless myself, I believe you, I'll believe anything.

This would be delusion, and if you're gullible enough to embark on any such journey with strangers, then my God, contact me right now and I will easily turn you into my own personal slave. I could achieve great things this way, I could become filthy rich. I believe I could write a Bible and create my own religion within six months, and I might one day, who knows? I met people in Los Angeles who thought just like that, they have become highly successful and filthy rich since then.

We are six to seven billion people on this planet right now. We are all wondering what life is all about and we all have a different opinion or vision of what it is. Many of us have been brainwashed by some philosophy or other, but most of us who are still free, are still wondering, thinking, trying to find the purpose of our existence, assuming there is one. Is there meaning to this life or not?

There is only one possible answer to what life is when you truly sit down like me tonight and try to figure that one out. Life can be as many things, have as many meanings, as there are human beings on this planet with a working brain. What life can be when all is considered, can only be what you yourself make of it. So what is life for you? What is the purpose of your existence? And there you have your answer.

But wait, is this what you truly feel it is inside, or are the answers coming from some dodgy book you read at some point in your life, or some dodgy

religious or political leader who gave you all the answers so you never even needed to get your brain into gear in the first instance to try to figure it out for yourself? That is most important. What life can be, what life is, can only come from deep inside of you, not from any other charmer out there.

So after all that, what is life for me then? What is the purpose of my existence? Great question. I don't think I will ever find the answer within my lifetime, this quest has become the meaning of my life.

I could end here, but that would be too easy. I must have some sort of idea of what my life is all about? I do, I always did, even though the answers have changed many times since my youth, and will hopefully still change many times before the day I die. Because if we are supposed to evolve as a species, then surely the meaning of life must evolve as well?

Or are we created as one thing, and can only die as that thing? In that case there is nothing to learn anymore, there cannot be a purpose to our existence. We just follow our destiny, the path all laid out in front of us by others. No evolution, everything is as it should be. Just don't question anyone, just obey.

If your potential at one time can only be to reach the first step, then that must be the reason for you to exist. If eventually you develop or find out you have the skills, knowledge and aptitudes to reach the top of the stairway, then the whole meaning of your existence just changed. And if one day you reach the top, you will have to set new goals, figure out once again what life is all about, where it is you want to go, that you feel you should reach within this lifetime. Don't seek too much guidance, you must know deep inside what you want from this life. Just reach out and do it.

The most important thing ever is that you let no one decide for you, tell you what your life is all about or should be about. You make your own life, you make it what it is. Only you have the answer. If your own meaning of life is to get drunk every night until you start destroying everything, or to ensure you always find a large black hole to fall into, instead of being a loving person helping the old lady next door, then this is your meaning of life and it is as valid if not more than whatever anyone else might tell you. Because then it would come from you, you would be free to seek out those answers for yourself. Your only destiny is the one you build yourself. You make it happen as you go along, as you think it should be. If it feels right, then you must be following the very destiny you yourself set for your own life.

I used to believe I was following a destiny. I could even tell you what that destiny was. I even reached out to it, made it happen, in the end I simply constructed my own destiny. I thought of it, I made it real. Was it meant to be this way? Was I meant to succeed, fail or be in between? It is all up to me, whatever I can imagine, whatever I will think to make it happen.

I just wish I had not an unbounded imagination, as my destiny should get me very far indeed, and at this point in my life I'm not sure if I will ever reach that destination. Of course I believe I will, I'm not prepared for failure, we never are. We will not be cured from such ambitions implemented since birth by the ones surrounding us. It might take a while but I will try to reach my goals before I die.

But truly in my case, I understood too late, I have been contaminated beyond salvation. I will follow the path all laid out for me by others. Unfortunately not even my parents will ever be proud of me. I guess it's their own fault, if they wanted Jesus Christ for a son, well, they should have been born Gods.

This article is dedicated to a friend of mine from Kansas who just died of smoking too many cigarettes in his lifetime. I only hope he will be an example to me. I hope he had the time to figure out what the meaning of his life was, and his faithful wife tells me that he did. Now I wonder, what was the meaning of his life?

Life can only be what you yourself make it to be. Life can only be what you feel it should be. Careful though, you don't want to have any regrets on your death bed. At the same time, you don't want to follow the destiny others have set

for you, when you know deep down that you have absolutely no interest in such a destiny. Then you are free indeed to identify your own meaning of life, follow it through and die happily in the end. Your own life is worth more than any government statistic, or any religious war.

Relationship

The battle of the sexes is still raging

I don't think much of women in this world. This is quite a hard statement to make, it is politically incorrect, I certainly will lose my job for stating it so clearly. However you have not heard the end of my argument yet. I don't think much of men either. You're all the same, you just alienate each other as you're simply incompatible. We're all tired of this life, we're all tired of each other. If we could only just shut up once in a while, the battle of the sexes could finally be over.

Tired of your woman? You shouldn't have let her out of the cupboard then. Tired of your man? Find yourself a high paying job, make sure he loses his (it should not be hard these days), install him on the sofa every morning with a baby in each arm and a remote control in the middle. I believe you will not meet much resistance. After all, it is a myth that men cannot change diapers, once they are obliged to do so by their other half.

The more the war rages at home, the more we witness the impact at work, we're all ready for the asylum. So can't you just sort yourself out? Before we have to pass a law that will separate the sexes for life? One way or another, this world requires a well deserved peace.

There is no denying today that men and women are two different entities, they have almost nothing in common. Of course, from the point of view of biology they are virtually identical, it is even said that it takes a while for a baby to have any definite sex, that it is almost randomly decided later on. Babies can be either male or female, and that, weeks after conception.

The brain is the same for both sexes, although it has been identified that some parts will be more active depending on the sex, it is even different for gay people. Ultimately only some physical attributes will be different, depending on which hormone will kick in, and that can also be decided or encouraged medically. So we are all the same, and yet, as we grow older, or even after being born male or female, we may have collectively entirely different interests. This is where all problems start.

It is true that society, education and conditioning have a lot to do with deciding what is proper for women and what is proper for men, and improper for the other sex. And yet I'm not sure women would naturally in big numbers wish to play with toy soldiers, do hard physical work or get passionate about sports. As it would not be a majority of men who would want to become nannies or nurses.

These are the traditional roles identified for each sex, whilst today these roles are being redefined on a massive scale (in the Western world at the very least). I did play with Barbie toys when I was a kid, and plastic soldiers. I have a good excuse, I'm a queer, and then my identified social role is no longer that evident, as I could be or become anything I want in this world, even a surrogate mother. This is what most of you believe anyway.

There is no denying that both sexes could easily be good at anything, and without the stigma society attaches to certain roles, we would witness something quite different. Nevertheless there are some areas that women and men are simply less interested in than the other sex. Sports, car racing, women have a

tendency to wonder why men like it so much. Textiles, emotional stuff, shopping, psycho-analysis, men have a tendency to wonder why women are so involved in that sort of thing. Why would we need to shop or feel anything anyway? And what could possibly be so amazing about a bunch of people pushing a ball on a field?

There are many exceptions nowadays, the line is getting blurred as we go along, but it remains that there is a fundamental difference between men and women. To the point where many couples are stranded in some sort of trap, unable to get out of it, wondering why they are together when they have absolutely nothing in common with their other half.

Initially there was only one thing they clearly had in common, this desire to get some comfort by sharing a bed together. And for many this was not even an interest, but was pushed upon them because society makes it an obligation for anyone to marry and have children. I'm not even getting involved in forced marriages here. We are all pressured into marrying as soon as possible and popping babies out into this world before we're 45, the ultimate psychological and biological limit.

I'm gay, and even though I'm a man, I still find it very hard to see any common points between me and the next man I meet. At the same time, still being a man, there is not much I feel I have in common with most women. Even other gay men I meet often have either too much in common with females, or too much in common with males, and so I have nothing in common with any of them. No wonder I feel so rejected and out of everything, everyone to me in this world is an alien from another planet. It explains a lot.

It is strange that this need to have sex and have babies, this biological call to mate and reproduce, for which we humans have absolutely no control over, brings together people who have nothing in common, and yet, will be spending the rest of their life together, or at the very least until it is really no longer bearable and they will eventually have to separate or divorce.

Religions understood that quite early on, and decided unilaterally to declare the man in power, and that the woman needed to obey and shut her mouth. Even without religions, the only way a relationship could really last, would be if one person within the couple was willing to compromise all the time, to basically forgo making any decision or even exist. They then become the slave of the other whole of the couple.

Some are forced into this role, men or women, because the other person within the relationship is so unreasonable, he or she will never back down on anything. The only way such a relationship could continue, would be to accept that the other half will take full control of that relationship. What a life this must be, and yet, many are happy to accept that social role. Others simply suffer in silence, or eventually find a way out of their nightmare.

I am in the middle of such a nightmare myself, even within a gay relationship that has miraculously lasted for over 15 years. And there are children in this relationship: 7 cats, 1 dog, 2 snakes, 1 chameleon, 2 poisonous frogs, 25 assorted marine fish including a few killer shrimps (my favourite), 25 tortoises, and Mr. Barnsworth, our dear blue and gold macaw, a talking parrot. This last one is worse than a kid, believe me. Well if gay couples are not allowed to have kids, they certainly will at least adopt a whole zoo.

I have nothing in common with my mother. I have a lot in common with my sister and my father, in fact most probably because of my father's influence. All three of us could have a reasonable relationship, even though still, we fight and argue all the time. If we were still all living under the same roof today, that family could go nuclear at any moment. And by nuclear I mean it would explode in a chain reaction that no one at that point could get under control. As this is the definition of not only nuclear families nowadays, but of all families. Better than having a control freak of a parent, a totalitarian figure controlling the whole family through fears.

Human beings were not meant to be social and share and love each other. They were not meant to help or understand each other. They were meant to fight in the wild for food and kill any other person they met along the way, including their mate, which was not even supposed to be the same for the rest of their life. And yet, because we multiplied so much, and that it takes too long to walk out of the nest, we were forced to compromise and learn to live together. What a misery.

Under those unnatural conditions, some laws had to be established to ensure some sort of order and control, so in the house the man is in charge, and at work, another man is in charge of all the other men. And if somehow you disobey any of the orders of the appointed authority, the consequences are so out of proportions compared with the crime, that you soon learn to regret it deeply, making sure that the next time, you listen and do what you're told.

It is very rare that someone would actually like a boss, like it is not common to find a woman who passionately loves her man if he is abusing his authority a bit too much. Nowadays women are equally naturally in charge and abusing their own powers, making their subordinates, their husband and children angry.

I'm sorry but I will have to state it now. For most of my life women were my Line Managers and Directors. I don't think much of their management style, it is as bad as any man's management style. Let's consider our most prominent woman in the Western world, without contest Hillary Clinton. Do you really believe her presidency would have been significantly different from the one of her husband? Or is it more likely that it would have been very similar? Women are not more compassionate or understanding, they are as merciless as the next man. In a way this is reassuring. Women are no better than men in any social hierarchy, we're all the same as soon as we lay our hand on any kind of authority or power.

Humans are simply not capable to live together in harmony, despite any philosophy and radical change that came upon us in history. We all hate each other, and trying to love the next stranger proves more difficult than Jesus Christ may have led a few disciples to believe. It begins to explain why the word team work is so offensive to any of us, because none of us ultimately wishes to work within a team, we know it is always plagued with problems and insurmountable obstacles which in the end bring us all to the brink of war. Just like any normal hierarchy within any family.

This is at the microscopic level. If you want to verify that it is also true at the macroscopic level, what are governments most famous for? Waging wars, hating the next nation, stealing from them as much as they can. This is all any government in this world was ever able to achieve. In the last 100 years alone we had two world wars, and from what we can observe right now, at the turn of the new millennium, the third one and perhaps the final one, is just around the corner.

And yet, some optimistic people thought we were evolving, that events and mentalities were changing, that a true era of peace and love was upon us. There will never be such an era for humankind, we were not meant to develop any sort of relationship at all. Neither between nations, neither in schools, neither at work, neither within our own personal relationships or families.

Somehow some biological laws of nature force us to have sex, to become completely neurotic if we don't have any sex for a long period, or even get us to feel completely bunker if we don't find a mate for one sex session for too long a time. And if we have to marry for this to be, we'll marry any day of the week, any hour of the day.

You will not convince me that only men think of sex, or else women would not go berserk at the idea of not being married or at least being within a stable relationship. Or is it just security women are desperate for? And men, as primitive as they are, sex would be their only concern?

It is well known that all women would die happy virgins if they could, whilst men would have to go to war and kill to satisfy their most primal urge, if prevented from spreading spermatozoids all over the place. It is a wonder anyone should marry in this world, having such opposite motivations to couple in the first place.

Some other parental instincts, still obeying laws of nature, push us to take care of our progenies until they can finally walk out the door and reproduce themselves. These illogical, basic and low animal instincts are what finding a mate and reproducing are all about, and most often never mind about any kind of convention. We're desperate in front of any call of nature. When you've got to pee you've got to pee, otherwise you go mental.

Most relationships, if they are not based solely on either sex, security, traditions or some other biological animal instinct, or perhaps even other sins like greed, power, or a desire to succeed or fulfil one's ambitions, are painful, extremely painful. Some frail people are simply afraid of being alone. I don't suffer from that, I could very well exist on my own.

Ultimately not many relationships will succeed, human beings were not meant to exist in groups, it doesn't take long for everyone to be at each other's throat, unless of course one if not most accept to compromise and relinquish all authority and freedom to another. I'm not willing to do that, I value my freedom way too much.

People like me in society, in any relationship whatsoever, simply cannot function unless they are in authority. As I have never been in authority over anyone else in my lifetime, my whole existence has been a nightmare. It is a miracle that I am not in prison yet, that I had so far enough self control to prevent myself from acting out what I truly wanted to do or say.

And the worst thing is, everywhere there are authorities descending upon us, ordering us to do this and that, to think this way and not the other way. And if we ever talk back or refuse to obey, an army descends upon us and our career or our life as we knew it can quickly come to an end or suffer dire consequences.

Relationships are difficult, sometimes impossible. Wars are declared everyday everywhere in this world, even more wars are declared every second on a more personal level, and it can also become very bloody. Humanity was never meant to live in peace, to develop relationships, to love and live in harmony. We all want our own freedom, have enough for our own survival, with as little obligations or responsibilities or any form of authority over our head as possible. This is the only way humanity might find happiness, so we will have to learn to back off.

Very simple. We can solve the battle of the sexes right now, by shutting up and backing off, all of us. I wonder if I should have stated it more plainly than that, I wouldn't want to appear like I am at the end of my tether, even though I am.

But don't you suddenly feel a breath of fresh air around here? Man or woman or gay or lesbian or transgender, who cares? We're all the same, we should all be treated the same, just learn to accept it, to live with it. Just learn to be more compassionate and understanding, to treat everyone with respect and dignity. And peace might finally come upon Earth, the battle of the sexes might finally end.

Gender

Embracing women and gay rights

At the forefront of all human rights in the world today, before we could even be scandalised by how blatantly religious leaders speak against and bully gays, lesbians and transgenders, would be women rights. In a way these battles for recognition of the most basic human rights are very similar. The first step to address the issue is for religious leaders to change their discourse and embrace all human beings for who they are on an equal basis. Pope Benedict XVI, please lead the rest of Christianity into the new millennium, embrace all human rights! After all, Jesus Christ never talked against a third gender.

I cannot remember if at an early age I stopped myself and asked the question: why are there two sexes on this planet? I believe I must simply have taken it all for granted. There were men and women, in the animal world there were males and females, even flowers have some sort of two sexes. Makes you wonder about rocks.

In French "une roche" is feminine and "un rock" is masculine. The difference being that the first one is usually small, while the latter is much larger. In English a rock is neither masculine nor feminine, it can be as small or as large as your imagination will command.

Recently at work I was asked why the French language and other languages bothered with assigning masculine and feminine to every single object and noun in existence. Good question. And there is logic to it. If the object can contain something it is usually feminine, like a house, a car, a spoonful or even and most especially pregnant women. My answer was that I didn't know why we bothered with masculine and feminine for objects.

However it makes the language richer, and I can play on words when writing in French, referring to a tree when in fact I am talking about a male lover. It makes it possible for me to fall in love with something masculine which is not a man. I have no idea how these particular books will be translated into English. You see, in my literary life there was a time when I was still a closeted gay man. Today you would have a hard time shutting me up.

I don't remember asking why there were two sexes early on in my existence, but I can tell you exactly when I realised that I was attracted to men whilst the rest of my gender was interested in the other sex. I was four years old, it was the end of winter, I would guess April 1976. I was playing doctor with my neighbour called Andrew, like most children do when they're young, often with the same sex. It is part of the natural development of children, I suppose they all at that age discover their sexuality (I learnt that in a sociology class in college). If you didn't play doctor when you were young I guess you are abnormal and probably you are still neurotic to this day, because I never met someone who didn't play doctor with their neighbours at an early age.

Anyway, one day I told Andrew that I was also playing doctor with the girls next door, and when I asked him if we should invite them to play with us, he was so pleased that it puzzled me, because I only liked playing doctor with him. I faked a phone call to one of the girls that day and told Andrew she wasn't there. At four years old my perception of life was forever changed, I was different, I was weird, I was queer. Even then I knew somehow it was something I could not tell anyone.

As a gay person myself, being a man only interested sexually in men, I could have wondered why we needed women in the first place. I certainly couldn't see a reason for them to exist in my life, I had no interest in any of them. A lesbian could think the same about men, I have met a few in my days who hated men so openly, it frightened me. It is rare though that I have met a gay man hating women, quite the contrary. I have to say that I don't really mind, I just accepted it, there were two sexes, as if it was the most natural thing in the world.

Of course everyone will tell you why there are two sexes, for reproduction, the survival of the species. Isn't that obvious? So obvious, how dare I ask the question? My answer is that it is not so obvious. Some animal species and plants

self-reproduce, hermaphrodite is the term, or even intersex in humans. So why should there be a need for two sexes for reproduction purposes? And why two sexes instead of three or four?

Perhaps there is a parallel universe out there where there is only one sex, where an individual can reproduce on its own. In other parallel universes, maybe you need an orgy with at least five different sexes in order to lay a huge heavily fertilised egg right in the middle that will bring about a new monster to the world.

I have to say that trying to explain biology, and why it is like this and not like that, is exactly like trying to explain this universe. Why are there planets, and galaxies, and electrons? Maybe I was right at an early age not to wonder about why there were two sexes, there is no answer to it.

Interestingly in robotics and nanotechnology, they are trying to create some sort of self-reproducing machine at a very small scale. I remember reading that they needed to ensure that the self-reproduction process could be stopped, or else whatever is self-reproducing could quickly take over the universe. The need for two sexes might prevent a self-reproductive species from taking over the world.

Apparently many animals can spontaneously change sex in their lifetime, even though they can only be of one sex at one given time. A man can be turned into a woman quite easily these days. Get rid of the penis, inverse the skin, provide hormonal pills and there you are, new breasts and a new vagina without the reproductive organs. So biologically, even though women and men can look the same, there are still anatomical differences.

In social life in history there were matriarchal and patriarchal societies. However matriarchal societies don't seem to have gained much popularity in recent years. Even though in history men were physically stronger, which might begin to explain why they were mostly always in power whilst inspiring fear around, as society developed in time intelligence became perhaps more of a factor in deciding authority, in the Western world anyway. I believe somehow this is a fair statement?

I don't think I ever thought in my youth that women could be less intelligent than men, contrary to what was thought for a very long time on this planet and still is in a large percentage of the population. I even thought as I grew older that women could be more intelligent than men. I believe now that statistically there may not be much difference. I always thought that gay people were more intelligent than most, I could also be wrong on that one.

The struggle for women to gain rights is very similar to the struggle gay people have to endure. You probably would disagree with me on this, like you will probably disagree with most of what I write. I'm used to it by now, everyone seems to think differently than I. I wonder why it took so long for women in the West to gain the same rights as men. With half the population as an army, why has it been so long in coming? Two world wars were necessary to change a few things, because then women needed to join in the effort of making ammunition and bombs, most men were needed on the front or were already dead by then.

I've been known in some of my previous books to be quite the feminist, but also quite misogynist. It was irony of course, my misogyny has always been in reality feminism, in order to make a point about who we are. My feminist colleague today at work asked me how a man could be feminist. Good question.

Are you not bothered when you witness any kind of discrimination in this world? Don't you have some sort of conscience telling you that there should be fairness and justice for everyone on this planet? Or who are you, and do you deserve the title of being a human being, no matter your gender or religious background? Do we even need you in our society, the society of the future, if we wish to live in peace within a fair world for everyone? Or are you a relic of the past, living by the rules of the Old Testament which can only lead to a permanent state of war? Do you wish to be forever at war, forever alienating half the population of the planet?

There is something that supersedes religious law, it is the law. You better read again the Constitution, written or not, the International Bill of Human Rights and the Universal Declaration of Human Rights. Because if you cannot reach the right conclusion on your own, one day you may face charges, you may be accused of crimes against humanity.

I am a law abiding citizen of the world, are you? And whatever your attempts to change any constitution, any bill of rights or any human rights charter, it should only be met by failure. It took us that long to gain those rights, we will not lose them now without the fight of the millennium. One way or another, no matter what might float in your outdated brain, we will not go back to the dark ages. So you better update yourself, readjust your position, and change your discourse. It could make quite a difference in the world, whilst preventing you and your religion from becoming ever more archaic and out of place in our society.

Should we just be uneasy about some of your questionable philosophies of life, or should we reject you outright? We will let you think about it. There may come a time when religion will no longer be acceptable in our society, and we're close to reaching that point, if you continue to diverge from international laws the way you do. Get the message, discrimination of any kind is not to be tolerated any longer.

I don't feel like I am man, but I don't feel like I am a woman either. I can share traits with both sexes, perhaps I have the best of both sexes, or the worst depending on the viewpoint. I am perhaps a bit too emotional, it turned out in time that many heterosexual men are more emotional than I am. I have also met women with less emotions than you would have thought possible. Quite often we act very much like we believe people think we should react. It no longer applies nowadays. We can all be as emotional or emotionless as we want, no matter our gender. I suppose it is a good thing.

If I had created this world, I don't think I would have thought of creating two sexes in order to permit reproduction. I would have gone for hermaphrodites, intersex and self-reproduction. I would even have gone for spontaneous generation of life out of nothing, instead of this idea of needing life to create life.

Many people believe, since Pasteur proved it, that life cannot be created spontaneously out of non-living matter. They claim that there must be a God with supernatural powers, or else, how would you explain how the first cell came into being? Very good, but what about God? Was he spontaneously created out of nothing? Spontaneous generation of Gods in some other weird realm of existence outside our universe? It is all opened for debate.

So God here does not stand as an argument or explanation as to how life appeared in this world. We still have no clue about how life came to be in the first place, and why there are generally speaking two sexes with a string of anomalies in between, which are also part of nature since they exist in nature in large numbers. What, God could make mistakes? I say all mistakes were intended, for some unknown purpose. What is in nature belongs to nature, it is natural. How can it be otherwise since it is within nature? Women cannot be a mistake of God, can they? Should we ask Alanis Morissette that question and see the answer we get? Fasten your seatbelt and brace for impact, we're about to crash.

I am also surprised as to how women could have gone so low in history, to virtually be the slaves of men for so long. I could not have thought of that on my own, growing by myself without any teaching or example, and suddenly come across women later on and decide that they were inferior to men. Then again, I am not a real man, and so perhaps I cannot understand the instincts of real men. Maybe for them it is only natural and logical that women should be inferior, and only through the force of law can they be made to understand that it cannot be this way, because half the world at least will not stand such an idea.

In fact, growing up with my sister who is 3 to 4 years older than I am, and being much more powerful physically than I was for many years, I could have

thought that women were born to rule over men, men being destined to be their eternal slaves. I have been beaten up by my sister for long enough to have thought that, if society had not told me otherwise eventually.

When I was a child, I was always potentially afraid of other boys, but I was never afraid of a girl. It is also true that I have been bullied by many boys, but never by a girl. I have seen many girl bullies bullying other girls though, so it is all the same isn't it. In my adult life I have witnessed bullies of both sexes, and they were bullying males and females without discrimination.

Brute force is the law, how big you are, how powerful you are, you are the winner, you are the leader. In politics, in the work environment, in any couple, the one who runs the house is often the most intelligent one, the one being the most knowledgeable, or even often the most physically powerful one capable of intimidating the others. Could be a man or a woman.

So where does this lead to, these simple observations about sexes? Women in the world still have a long way to go, because globally they are still way behind men when comes the time for emancipation, human rights and power. What women have gain today in the West, just like for gay rights, they could also lose again eventually.

When it comes to human rights it is never forever granted, it is only always on loan, and stripped away as soon as some bullies see an opportunity to do so. It is a constant battle. Women are usually more religious than men, and yet, religion is very much for reiterating women as what is called, in religious terms, the weaker sex. Fighting religion might be a starting point for women to gain more rights, just as it is for gay people.

I find it weird that there are two sexes in this world. I cannot explain why there was a need for two sexes for procreation to exist, whether there was a creation or an evolution, or both. I am puzzled by the idea that sexes could be considered not equalled just because one sex can be more physically threatening than the other. I am surprised women worldwide are still struggling hard to gain any sort of rights.

I cannot explain why I am gay, attracted to the same sex as mine, though I know I was born that way and science at least appears to have verified that point. It seems natural, since in the animal kingdom homosexuality is also common. Perhaps it is just one more way of controlling the overpopulation, by having a certain percentage attracted only to the same sex.

These damn biological functions that caused me so much trouble in my youth, and still today. Sometimes I wish there were no sexes, males or females or gay people or transgenders. How nice would that be? No discrimination based on gender or sexual orientation. No half of the population serving as slave to the other half for centuries. No sex and all the related problems that these out of control biological and sexual urges can cause.

Imagine a world without gender or sex. Just all the same sort, all identical, all capable of self-reproducing without the need from someone of the opposite sex. I wonder what kind of world that would be. Like a world where everyone would be the same colour. Why not be multi-colours, as many colours as certain animal species are, like marine fish and birds for example? If humans were all identical, there would be no racial problem. A world without discrimination. That would be something worth living for, or would it?

We would all be the same, conformists to the max. I don't know about you, but I like my aquarium to reflect all the colours the human eye can see. Everyone just love a universal rainbow flag crossing all boundaries and all nationalities, right? Or are you colour blind? Black has always been my favourite colour, many cannot see the black colour, I've always wondered why, it makes absolutely no sense does it?

If there was a creation, this is where God failed miserably. No sexes, no different races based on skin colour, and then we would only have to deal with the other sorts of discriminations. For example, are you stronger or weaker than I

am? Were you born here or there? Are you more or less intelligent than I am? How rich and powerful is your family? How beautiful and young are you?

I guess there will always be discrimination for as long as we can compare ourselves to others. I wonder if God could have done it right no matter what he could have come up with. But two sexes was definitely a huge mistake, an obvious one at that, unless the only reason was to limit the reproduction process somehow so we do not take over the universe any time soon. For the overpopulated planet however, I'm afraid it is too late.

Trust

No one is aware the propaganda machine is on

We are blind to what is truly going on in the world, it is an unexplained mystery. After all that has happened in the last decade, how will politicians, religious leaders and financial institutions ever to regain our trust? The answer is simple, they don't have to. From the point of view of the masses, after the propaganda machine went on, they never lost our trust. We are blissfully unaware of what truly happened since we only read and watch the mass media.

None of them lied to us, none of them worked for their own interests, all is well in the best world there is, and salvation is just around the corner. Trust me, I know what to do, things will be much better afterwards. Trust me, you don't need to know anything about it. Although this is all done in secret, I'm working toward solving all humanity's problems. Here is the truth, or at least a distorted version of it.

Will we ever learn how bad things are? How close countries like the United States and the United Kingdom are to declare bankruptcy? I don't think so. We will learn about it when it happens, not even the day before. As to how this was made possible, it is unlikely the general population will ever know. After all, is it important that they should know? No one should be held accountable anyway, no one will at any rate. So let's just forget it, let's just bury everything. I think Madonna is trying to adopt another African baby.

If there is one thing every single kid learns early on, it is not to trust anyone. We learn very quickly that this world is filled with deception, as if lying was second nature to everyone on this planet. I'm sure there are some religions out there preaching of always telling the truth, but as more religious leaders are caught lying and promoting hate against even the teachings of their own religion, you might wish to think twice before trusting anyone.

In politics it is as bad, that no politician could ever survive by telling the truth, no matter the justifications and how nicely it could be presented. And about financial institutions, do I need to say more? Make a quick buck now, forget the consequences on the international financial markets in the long term, and suffer for an eternity afterwards.

Your parents will lie to you on a daily basis, most likely when you are young, so they can escape all sorts of traps and embarrassment. Just look at how Madonna justified to her kid Lourdes that kiss to Britney Spears. It was all about passing up energy. Why not tell your children the truth? Mummy is not a lesbian darling, it was just a marketing stunt. And it worked wonders, since it shocked the world. My God, this world is so easily shocked.

The truth is, no one was shocked by that kiss, we all understood what it meant, more marketing gimmick. Only a few journalists appeared to have been shocked by a kiss between two great pop stars. Those journalists are not allowed

to report real news, so they report how shock we are supposed to be by anything unimportant, whilst none of us are shocked by anything these days. I wish we could all be shocked by what happened in the last decade, and maybe we are despite the appearances.

It is like at the height of the Russian propaganda machine, when those poor Russians were lied to by their government on a daily basis. At least then, none of them believed it, none of them were fooled. The government then did not try to hide the truth, they just expected you to hear the lies and shut up, or suffer the consequences.

In America it is quite different, as we will not believe that this is propaganda, we believe it is the truth. I tested it many times at work with the lightest conspiracy theories you could find, the most believable ones as they are mostly all proven already, and everyone thought I was a lunatic.

Of course, George W. Bush was such a great President, perhaps the best we ever had. And those religious leaders, what they are stating is so perfect for us, women need to go back to being home makers, serve their husbands and have babies, whilst gay people should be shot where they stand.

Teachers, managers, bosses, the prosecution and police officers in Court, none of them will tell you the truth straight, they will lie to safeguard themselves until it is proven that you are the one who's been lying all along for most of your life. Lying is definitely a law of human nature.

Even animals lie. Apparently the more intelligent they are, the more likely they are to do so. The less elaborate the language, the more they will use subterfuge instead, bluffing and deception. It has to be said that these are instincts link to survival, to avoid punishment, embarrassment or losing everything. So should it be forgiven that we are all liars and deceivers? It could very well explain why humans are today at the top of the food chain in the animal kingdom. We are what we are.

At the very least we need to be made fully aware of it, so we can protect ourselves. So many still think they live in such a perfect world where everyone is working so hard to make it all so much better for the rest of humanity. I could puke just about now. I have read enough on the independent news websites to be aware of what has really gone on this last decade, even this last year alone is quite something no one in their right mind could forgive.

Trust is not something to be taken lightly, as I find it almost unthinkable that you could trust anyone on this planet, perhaps you should not even trust yourself. Isn't that a sad statement? That the truth needs to be hidden at any cost, at every level, and if truth needs be told, then many white lies here and there might make it more acceptable.

What is this thing we all have about lying? What is it that is so frightening about the truth? Some utopian world would first have to eliminate all lies from its ranks, so trust would not be such a hard concept to grasp and accept. Unless of course we were already living in a corrupt world.

The saddest part about trust is when you reach the point where when reading a newspaper or watching the news on TV, you feel it is all false, that someone somewhere is manipulating everything and feed spoon you the most unconceivable things. Whilst you are completely aware of it, worried that the rest of the population might buy it, even brainwash them, or at least condition them. It works most of time. It is crippling me at times, makes me wish I could find out the truth and shout it everywhere, expose it all so everyone will be aware of what everything is really about.

Please, please, please, at the very least stop reading that freely distributed Metro newspaper. It is the first step to get out of your lethargic lifestyle, living unaware of what is truly going on in the world. You should only accept and read news from independent sources, there are plenty all over the Internet freely downloadable to your mobile phone every morning. Enough

propaganda, stop the conditioning, get really informed about the real issues this world is dealing with.

Yet, better be aware that the source cannot be trusted, than be blind and gobble it all up. For a long time I was naive enough to believe everything I heard, I trusted everyone and everything. I was never however a weak mind. I do not state any opinion which is not mine in the first place, neither should you.

I have seen that there is a tendency in society to simply adopt the opinions of everyone else as our own, and so from my point of view most of the population is simply weak minded, and this is how lies can be fed so easily and trust gained so quickly. Most are just parrots repeating over and over again all that comes from some unknown and untrustworthy source. You should think and make up your own mind.

I have been called paranoid several times, yet, paranoia serves me well. It stops me from being mindless, from accepting for cash anything I am being told. I feel this world would be a better one if everyone was just a bit more paranoid, or at the very least, aware that what they read and watch on TV might not be all the truth, and so they would not be so trusting and feel that all is right in the world.

There is a whole branch of psychology dealing with deceptions and how to detect them, I think it is not going far enough. I believe they're not reaching out at all, because we have not been prepared to detect lies, question everything that is being served to us, to stop for a second before trusting any bit of information reaching us.

What is the point of psychology if, in the end, it only serves psychologists trying to help problematic individuals on an individual basis, instead of collectively teaching us how to see the world as it really is globally? As soon as something becomes a science, that is it, it is closed to everyone else except the experts of that particular field. So no one understands what public relations mean, whilst PR is all governments are about these days.

Well, I may have a small contribution to make, apart from stating that no one should trust so easily, or consider that everything is the truth until proven otherwise somehow. You need to always have these questions at the back of your mind in all situations:

What is this person telling me? Why is this person telling me this? What does it really mean? What is at the back of his or her mind? What is the real source of that new information? What can I read between the lines? What is the real truth behind all this? Who profits from this? What are their real motivations and the interests at stake? Does it really benefit me, and if so, how? What do I lose compared with what I seem to be gaining? Finally, how should I respond to this?

I believe these simple questions could get you a long way before you go on granting anyone a well deserved trust, as if you cannot find cracks after answering these questions, then that statement or information may be worth taking into account and accept, to a certain extent.

How could you go on with life without constantly re-assessing everything you are being told? You must be a lunatic indeed if you trust everyone implicitly without questioning the motivation of everyone around you, if you believe everything everyone tells you, including the media, the admitted government propaganda machine, and what else.

Trust should never be easily acquired or given. If you can trust someone or a source of information once, never assume you can trust him, her or it twice. And once you think you found the truth, dig deeper, there's probably a second truth underneath the neatly prepared one.

Anyone who appears to be working for your wellbeing, your own interests, stop right there and ask yourself how probable it really is when we all know that most people only work for their own personal interests. It is true for anyone with any kind of authority or power in this world, they care little for you, why should

they? If you are honest, you certainly don't care for them or anyone else yourself. It is human nature.

You can only count on yourself for anything in this world. If you believe everyone is up to get you, you are damn right, because everyone is up to get something out of you. There is no such thing as a free lunch, and this expression has never been so true. And if you cannot even trust yourself, where does this leave you then? In a pitiful state indeed.

It is not easy, but if you learn to observe more carefully and ask yourself the right questions, you might trust a bit less quickly and learn to read what is behind it all, what are the true motivations of everyone else around you. And then you will be a little bit less taken advantage of without being aware of it. And then perhaps you can start taking advantage of the people who take advantage of you and who are trying to deceive you on a daily basis.

You will then never read a newspaper or watch the news the same way again. You will learn how to read the truth, you will learn to read between the lines. Just research a bit further, search engines are but one click away.

It may seem like a pessimistic view of the world, nevertheless I believe it is a true account of what this world has become. Too many people are being controlled by others in this world, too many people give much more than they receive in return, too many people are too easily manipulated into believing and doing anything others want them to believe and do. Don't be a victim, start second-guessing everything, and in the process make it harder for anyone to gain your trust.

No one is even aware the propaganda machine is on, we have to turn it off.

Wisdom

What is wisdom? Wisdom is something I have not witnessed often in anyone I have ever met. And whatever you see on TV or in the news, cannot be called wisdom, as we have no clue about what's behind what anyone who appears wise truly says.

Wisdom must be about when someone states something which goes hand in hand with common sense and great human values. It would show intelligence, fairness, understanding, no bias of any sort, no hidden interests or agendas, something you could immediately see as honest, impartial, objective. Wisdom is not to be mixed up with intelligence or knowledge, because you can be intelligent and knowledgeable and yet not be fair or wise.

The big question I have to ask myself, is, am I wise, do I have wisdom? Sometimes I would like to think that yes, it does define me, some other times though, I understand that I am anything but wise. Which brings the question, can anyone actually show wisdom all the time? No, I guess anyone can only be wise part time, so once again, you should never trust a wise person.

I don't know anyone who I feel show extraordinary wisdom, even when I consider the dead great men and women this world ever suffered. I know Princess Diana was not wise, I don't know enough about Mother Teresa to say she was wise, and Gandhi, maybe he was wise, maybe he was just plain stupid and luckily for him, it worked in his favour. Martin Luther King, not sure about everything he did, seems to have been wise, perhaps it was just the plea of a desperate man, just plain common sense.

In fact, the only person that comes to mind about wisdom would be Aristotle, and yet, I think he blurted out a lot of crazy stuff which could never be verified, and I have no idea if he was fair or not in life. Maybe it was just intellect, intelligence, the quest for knowledge.

There are a few authors I thought were wise, Jean-Jacques Rousseau, André Gide, Marguerite Yourcenar and especially Voltaire. All French, I guess I haven't read much of English literature. It is also quite possible that I thought they showed wisdom because they shared all my opinions and ideas about this world, it might turn out that none of you would see the wisdom I see when I read their books.

I don't believe any politician or pope ever displayed any wisdom. There is not much wisdom to expect from religion or politics, quite the contrary. For religion, even though the New Testament of the Bible could be qualified as wise, unfortunately it does not come alone, people are always using for arguments what comes from the Old Testament, which is anything but wise. So the Bible is a weapon of mass destruction, and should never be considered as an authority in any debate or argument.

On an individual basis, I have to search very hard in my memory to state that one person I met was wise. I think my father might be the wisest person I have ever known, and yet sometimes he can be anything but wise. I had once a boss when I was working in Westminster which was just a charm to watch, as I believe he might have been the wisest person I have ever met. And yet, I know nothing of his personal life and it may turn out that he was not as wise as I thought. He joked once that it was good that he had to go through the HR department to reach our office, so he could find out every morning if he still had a job to go to before starting to work. I think this was the wisest comment he ever made.

I am sometimes impressed by all the Judges in the Court I work in. They show an extraordinary ability to resume very quickly the matters at end, get to the heart of it. It could be something they developed in time, not necessarily wisdom. And considering the sentences they give every day, I would not want to be them and be called wise. True they usually follow guidelines and charts, for such an offence you should get such punishment. And if somehow you can find some attenuating circumstances to make the sentence lighter, well, just jump on it. They often do, that I find very wise, because I know they have not been convinced by the mitigation of the defence.

Wisdom is a rare thing, if you know anyone who is wise, I think you should remain their friend and drink from whatever wisdom might come out of their mouth, you might learn something. Even better, perhaps wisdom is something that each of us can develop on our own, maybe we should all grow some sort of wisdom. I have no clue about how this could be achieved, but let's keep it in mind.

For some weird reason, I think most children first learn about wisdom through the story of King Salomon. When he was some sort of judge and two women came before him claiming a child was both theirs. He ordered the child to be cut in two parts, so each woman could receive half of it. And then one of the trollops said that she would prefer if the child would remain whole, and so she decided to withdraw her claim as a mother. And so King Salomon gave her the child, as this was his way of finding out who was the real mother. I always thought this story sucked big time, because I never thought for one second that the second bitch would agree either to such a statement. I could not imagine her still saying: that's fine by me, I want my half of the child. And I think the thought of stating such a horrific thing in a court of law is another aberration. In the end, if wisdom must really be based on such a decision, we might as well just forget altogether the concept of wisdom. It is a bit like when a madman comes to you and tells you that another man is the wisest person he has ever met, and then you find out that this wise man is trying to get your madman into a pyramidal scheme which cannot fail to fail and bring misery to your madman for years. Perhaps wisdom is really relative to the different perspectives out there. Someone's wise genius might be someone else's nightmare. Was Hitler not wisdom re-incarnated for many people before we all realised what was done in his

name? I think many people still believe Stalin, Mao Tse-tung, other religious and sect leaders are wisdom re-incarnated, and then we find out the horrors where that wisdom was truly leading towards, or at least what was behind that wisdom.

In conclusion, I think we should all be wary of wisdom and wise people. It is too rare a thing, and too impossible to sustain wisdom for a lifetime, to start preaching about wise cracks out there. And since wisdom is relative to the point of view, I guess the only wise person you will ever meet in your lifetime is yourself, as long as you feel you are wise, and others can also see it in you. Otherwise, just forget about it, wisdom does not exist. If you can recognise that fact, then you are wise enough.

Fairness

Fairness or justice, is what you would expect and hope this world was all about, and I'm sure you could easily find the few odd events which could prove that fairness and justice do exist, but at every level eventually you will have to admit that fairness and justice is not what define the human race. I have so rarely encountered it in my life, I could go as far as saying that I have never witness fairness and justice on this planet.

I admit that I may have grown disillusioned with my own existence, however all I have to go on is what I have experienced myself. This world is all about being unfair to everyone, favouritism, people who don't deserve it getting everything this world has to offer. Merits count for nothing in this world, lucky you are if on merits alone you got yourself anywhere, I would think you would be the exception rather than the example confirming the rule.

Why is it that we are never fair in any of our decision? Oh dear, all sorts of reasons. Could go from racism, any sort of other discrimination, our personal values like religion, or even our own selfishness and pettiness. Why should we be fair? Why should there be justice? Who needs it anyway? Did you deserve to win, did you deserve this or that, did you really think your merits and experience would count? You're living in Disney Land then and you certainly deserve what you get.

It never seem to matter that much if in the end the big mistake was made and the unfairness and injustice turns to disaster (as it will never fail to occur), no one will admit to the unfairness and the injustice, the world will simply continue as if nothing happened, no matter how much of a splash it might have made in the news.

I sometimes wonder what a world solely based on fairness, objectivity and justice would look like. Would it be this utopia we all think it should be? Perhaps not, but at least you could tell yourself that if such a world failed, no other world based on anything else could have worked. Utopia has often been described as an impossible ideal to achieve, and I sure believe it considering our nature, however one can always hope to see us moving towards this utopia a little bit more everyday, and fairness, objectivity and justice should really help getting us there.

For any important position within your organisation, would you rather choose your friend or the person you know you can get along with or control, over the person who most deserves it? In a different between any member of your family and some stranger, or in a court case between your friend and some stranger, would you somehow admit that the member of your family or your friend is wrong and should be punished? If you are about to lose a lot of money or your job as a result of admitting that some situation was unfair or unjust, would you actually do it? What if thousands of people would lose their job, what if your own country was to enter a long recession, as a result of you alone being unfair or unjust, would you then be fair or just?

These are big decisions, and then you might be excused for acting the way you did. The problem is that even on the smallest decision, you cannot be trusted in being fair or just, and even, sometimes, if you were to be fair and just, many people would hate you for it, you might just alienate everyone around you. Because no one in this world wishes to be fair and just, we all secretly want to discriminate for any reason, anything will do frankly, because this is human nature, and we are all ugly, and no God would ever receive any of us in his or her kingdom, that much is certain, and so we are all doomed (assuming there is a God of course, otherwise, no one will be the wiser once we've all disappeared, wiped out from the face of this Earth).

Knowing human nature so well, it is fascinating and frightening all at the same time, to still witness so many people believing in fairness and justice. These people truly believe this world should be a just one, when this world is anything but just, and even worse, there is no law or justification obliging everyone to make the right decisions. No one will ever do what seems right in this world, the better you understand this, the better you will be. Because then you will stop dreaming, hoping, that everything comes to those who wait or deserve it, it never does. Good for you if you still wish to cling to such outdated concepts of fairness and justice, you will simply be taken advantage of here and there along the way.

So, really, is there any reason for you to be fair and just to anyone when no one else is? Is your own conscience that important, would it really matter in the end at any level? Bring me the proof then, don't bother, I know you have none to offer.

Two conclusions about fairness and justice, first you don't need to be fair and just in a world of unfairness and injustice. Second, you should not expect fairness and justice to prevail in any situation, because this world is unfair and unjust. If you want something, you will have to kill to get it, crush every pawn along the way, as this is how the world works.

Self-pity will not do in such a world, get a grip, understand the human nature, and then try again the hard way. Conscience is a religious invention, and no religious leader has one, no one else but you still have a conscience, so learn to get rid of it. Then you might realise that this world is not about fairness and justice, and that if you feel someone you truly deserve something, you will have to fight to make it come true, otherwise it won't happen. This world is all about unfairness and injustice, this is human nature, and no one can change that.

Optimism

You can bet by now that this whole entry will really be about pessimism, however I didn't want to be so negative about that concept, so I called it optimism. I believe it does exist anyway in many people, something I never quite understood myself, because of course, pessimism is what I am all about, and I fail to see how it could be otherwise, unless optimism is just a state of mind and in itself is completely meaningless.

There are some people out there who are so optimist, you look at them and feel they must be sick in the mind, because whatever it is that they could be optimist about, must eventually turn out to be negative, and so what the heck were they optimist about in the first place? What is there in this world for anyone to be optimist about which would eventually turn out to be true, to justify their optimism? Nothing, in my opinion. Pessimist people are always right, because what they are gloomy about will always turn out to be the reality we will all have to face at some point.

I so wish I had been one of these optimistic persons I meet sometimes, because you could easily claim that whatever the outcome of whatever it is they

were optimist about, in the end, they must lead a better life than you, because for them everything is about positive thinking, positive life, positive everything, attracting positive stuff instead of negativity all the time.

However, I cannot but fail to see what could possibly be making them positive about anything, when all we can ever expect from life is the worst. I wish it wouldn't true, I wish it was otherwise, but experience has told me one thing, you never get what you want, you never get what you feel is right, everything always go for the worst.

I can't help thinking that in the end it doesn't matter, and optimistic people will always be happy and enjoy life whatever the outcome, and us, pessimistic people, are simply poisoning our own existence, even though we always turn out to be right. For that alone I feel we should all be optimistic, we should all be happy go lucky hoping for the best. And who cares when the bogeyman comes in to get us all, at least we never foresaw it, we never worried about it, we had a better life until this unfortunate event happened.

I know very well that there is no hope for me, only pessimism will enter my life. I cannot change now, I have seen too much, I have everything telling me that I was always justified in being pessimistic. I hope you can still save yourself, that perhaps you are still too young to understand, that in the end, it is all but a state of mind, and whatever is the outcome, which cannot fail to be negative, at least you never really worried about it, and perhaps even you will not worry about it once it happens for real.

Is there any eventuality where actually positive things do happen? Of course, I am pessimistic, I can only see the world in a pessimistic way. You optimistic people out there are convinced that life is worth living, that happy stuff and small miracles occur everyday. And maybe it does in your bubble universe, and God knows then the world you're living in. I know for a fact that suddenly becoming rich and famous never happen to you or anyone you know, that sort of stuff always happen to someone else living far from here, who might eventually not even truly exist. A contract worth millions suddenly ending up on your doorstep? Come on, it happens only to a handful of people, people who have nothing to do with you. Try to write to them, and witness if you get any sort of answer. That should convince you they don't really exist.

Dream and hope is perhaps all we need. And I thought for a long time that there was nothing really to justify why any American should be any happier than anyone else on this planet, especially if they are struggling to reach the end of the month (which, let's face it, most Americans do). The hope and the dream that one day they could be recognised for whatever they will never be, that somehow they could become rich and famous, is enough to sustain them, to sustain a whole country. I find it extraordinary that the simple idea that you could become one day rich and famous, is all that is required, never mind if no one ever becomes rich and famous. That concept brings optimism, positivism, happy people. They believe they are already rich and famous, because they believe they could become so at any moment, as soon as someone recognises that fact and turn their existence upside down.

For that fact alone, for that illusion of any sort of hope, I truly believe and encourage optimism. This country is a great country. This world is a great world. Any minute now we will all be rich and famous, happy people, in a happy world. This is what life is all about. Happiness, peace, love, money, everything happening exactly as it should. Pessimist people can die on their own, in their little corner, of course only negative stuff can happen to them. Better believe you can become rich at any moment, you might as well already be rich, even though you cannot buy food to eat anything this month. Who cares, at any time you will become so filthy rich, you will be able to eat to your heart's content.

Optimism is a great concept, even though, you will never be able to convincingly justify it. Better believe you are rich even though you are poor, better believe this country is the greatest one in the universe, even though it is

perhaps the worst. Better believe that every thing in this life is just perfect. Because if you convince yourself that it is so, it might just be enough to sustain your miserable existence when there is simply no hope.

I wish I could lie to myself like optimistic people do. In their case, there is probably no need to lie to themselves. They simply are so simple minded, they believe this world is perfect and everything great will just fall from the sky at any moment now. I wish I could believe in such fallacy. I really do, but I know better.

Recognition

Credit crunch: time to treat employees like trash

Credit crunch time, once again the old management rules are back. Not only employers and employment agencies are ready to exploit you to death, but don't expect respect and niceties, we're all trash for the next few years if not decades. Let's just hope that one day we can still be recycled into something that looks remotely like human beings, preferably before we end up doing something insane.

You don't like it here? Here is the door. A thousand desperate unemployed people would kill for your job. Experience? Knowledge? Aptitudes? Attitude? What do they matter in a period of recession? You can now expect a minimum salary and to be treated like a dog would not even be treated like. There is no such thing as having a life outside work anymore, I'm not sure there ever was.

Henry Paulson saw to it whilst helping to create the greatest depression humanity will ever see, if not perhaps the end of capitalism as we knew it. Paulson did a terrific job at preventing for a few years the normal smallish recessions from happening, just to create in the end the greatest depression ever. If somehow this crisis does not mark the end of capitalism, with its desperate and awful management rules, we would have missed an extraordinary opportunity to set things right for humanity.

Henry Paulson, 74th United States Treasury Secretary, member of the International Monetary Fund Board of Governors, previously Chairman and Chief Executive Officer of Goldman Sachs. Goldman Sachs is one of the few companies that were miraculously saved from bankruptcy by us all, and look at what they are doing with the billions we gave them:

"Goldman Sachs ready to hand out £7bn salary and bonus package... after its £6bn bail-out"

<http://www.dailymail.co.uk/news/worldnews/article-1081624/Goldman-Sachs-ready-hand-7BILLION-salary-bonus-package--6bn-bail-out.html>

Not that I am an extreme socialist, or an anarchist for that matter, however I cannot accept the sort of corrupt capitalism they are trying to sell us. One where you can live like a king only for a few years, just to see it all taken away from you, in order for us all to revert back to a kind of poverty we only witness in the Third World. Unless you are a big fish in the financial markets, since the capitalism we have at the moment could not possibly benefit any of us.

We'll have to furiously think if capitalism is to survive, as it will require a major rethink, a system that first and above all should benefit us all, instead of the few that you can count on your two hands. A financial system that does not bankrupt us all every ten years or so. I think we have had enough of excess and corruption, don't you? Both in the financial markets and in politics worldwide.

And in the process let's make sure we eradicate this soul destroying hierarchical system of this merciless modern management. I don't know about you, but I would not mind waking up with a smile on my face once a while. I am tired of being terrorised at the idea of going back to work every Sunday night. Mostly Sundays, as during the week I never even get the chance to think about anything else but the nightmare of work.

Usually during a recession the roles between employers and employees change. When money is flowing the employers are struggling to keep their best employees from flying away to the competition. In times of recession they can now become bastards, because there is no position available at the competition, and don't they know it. In times of depression they can even spit in your face and remain confident that you will say thank you for such treatments.

All thanks to Paulson, whilst the worse is still to come, with the collapse of the derivatives market. You better hope then that it will be the end of capitalism and those virtual banking jobs that no one ever truly needed or wanted in the first place. What are banks and financial institutions good for, except making billions on our back whilst still managing to go bankrupt in the process?

I know I said that before, I don't think I could ever tire of stating it again and again: banks are useless, they can only be used to drain all our money to the nearest sewer, now more than ever. But don't worry, our money is never lost, it is safely in someone else's hands at this very moment. Let's just hope that this someone else will use it to benefit us all. Fat chance, we're at war with the whole world, financing god knows what.

We might have to go back to only having jobs that in the end are actually directly productive for society, that produce something concrete for everyone in the short term. Banking is not part of this mentality, it serves no purpose as it does not benefit any of us. Let them all fail spectacularly, do not bail them out anymore, and here will eventually come a much better world.

Whatever it is that banks were doing, the government needs to do it, and by governments I mean us. As we all know now, there is one thing that cannot be outsourced or trusted to third parties, it is banking. It can be and should be as simple that. Read that again and act upon it. It is perhaps the most important thing I have ever stated in my whole life. And now I am about to state the least significant thing ever, and yet, this is the new reality of our existence. Don't kid yourself, it will be you soon.

I just went to the shop to buy four cans of beer with four hundred pennies, in front of the astonished owner of the beer and wine shop. "What!" I said. "This is the credit crunch, don't tell me I'm the only one out there buying beers using pennies found and scratched from every bottom drawers, in order to help me hyperventilate? Am I the only one suffering from the credit crunch, or are you likely to see this on a daily basis now?" "And by the way," I asked, "how well do you treat your employees? Starting tomorrow morning I might want to work in your stinky shop, how I would love to wash the floor for a start!"

I was not even drunk yet, and already the police was on its way, such a police state we're living in. Don't ask me how I escaped that one, and all previous such occurrences, as it is a very long story that simply I would not dare publish here. I certainly hope that one day I will speak more freely than this, about for example how the police no longer seem to need a warrant to enter your home and search around, as it happened to me recently. I'm already such a target, you would think I am a terrorist, and perhaps I am in their mind, for what they are trying to achieve, whatever they are trying to achieve, if anything.

It is the responsibility of every citizen to stop the excess and doom of its nation from all corruption, is it not? We have not been very successful at it in the last decade. I'm not even sure if I made any kind of difference in the last year with all those articles I have written. Only Big Brother has been listening, I'm afraid to admit. What a worthless existence despite it all. As if no citizen could ever hope to be heard in this world, as none of us truly matter despite the so-

called democracy we're supposed to live in. I hope you have been more successful than I, though I doubt it.

I feel so miserable tonight. Nothing is impossible for the work force of the future, once we understand a few more things. But continue to treat us like garbage, and very rapidly the only thing we will be able to think about or feel able to denounce, will be that you are treating us like rats. We can assure you, we will not get to the Moon for you any time soon. And here goes the Great American Empire. It has never been about anything else but how great every single one of us can be and become. That gone and here goes your great nation with it.

Unfortunately humans are very much like dogs when it comes to recognition. When we do something that we do not have to do at any rate, we expect a reward. Whether it is money, compliments, validation and appreciation for what we did, or even a simple "thank you".

A simple "thank you" might make us feel better and make it all worthwhile. But don't expect any of that from any employer any time soon, we are back to: "Make me rich and I don't care for your petty feelings. And by the way, I just sacked everyone else, so you better manage to do all their work as well whilst I still expect more profits at the end of it. Otherwise you're next out the door." Have you experienced this feeling that you were rapidly sinking lately? My god, is it that generalised across the whole country?

The real problem here is that society in general does not recognise anything you do. Recognition is very rare, and you are lucky indeed if after working very hard at work or cleaning the whole house you will get the recognition you crave. Somehow we are all too egocentric to recognise others. Usually whenever someone does anything out of the ordinary, it either invites jealousy and then a war is declared, or it leaves us indifferent and we move on with our life.

So on one hand you have half the people craving for recognition, on the other you have another half that does not give a damn about anything the other half does. To be honest, if you never really worked hard at work and suddenly in a fit you do a lot of overtime and learn to speed up everything you do, it could be said that you were supposed to that anyway, you should have been doing it long before, never mind even if the rest of the office is lazy and incompetent.

If you clean the house and you usually never do it, well, you were expected to clean the house in the first place, you just got away with not doing it for far too long. And so nothing really deserves recognition in anyone's eyes, because you could have been expected to do it, and if not, you could quickly have to do it as a habit, and then there will be no need for recognition, because it will be expected of you and you would have accepted to do it without recognition.

So far so good, nothing unexpected in this speech about recognition. We crave it, we rarely get it for whatever reason, we need to learn to move on without craving recognition, no matter how outstanding was a thing we may have done. Test it, do something truly outstanding, and you will be surprised by how little recognition you will get, and you might also be surprised to find out how much you needed it and wanted it. Learn to live without it, it does not come often. When it comes, appreciate it, flatter yourself and thank God for having put into your life people who can truly appreciate you for who you are and what you can do, because I have not met many of that kind of people.

The most troublesome problem with recognition comes next. When you are actually satisfied with something you did, that you didn't have to do, and feel like celebrating for such hard work, and expect recognition, and what you get instead, very likely, is more trouble for your pennies. It has to be said, not only most people will not recognise you for your achievements, they will be blind to it and will find ways to alienate you even further, blame you and criticise you for other insignificant details, when you feel that you deserved at least some sort of recognition.

How can this be? Are we all humans living in our own little bubble universe, that we cannot recognise when someone has done something worthy of attention, that we cannot even see it, and then go on to slash into them for other unrelated problems instead? It may not seem so, but this is a serious issue, because the consequence of all this is depression, the feeling of not being appreciated to our true value, and the despair that no matter how hard we work, no matter how we could decide to turn our life around, it will never amount to anything positive, it will not be recognised. And what can be expected instead of a reward, will be more punishment. This sort of behaviour is responsible for many suicides in this world.

You would never expect to train a dog under those conditions, how could you expect to train humans to be happy and do the tricks you want them to do, if all there is in the end is guaranteed punishment? On the other hand, if you do not feel anything about the accomplishments of others, whether the relationship is a parent with his or her child, or a manager and his or her employee, why should you then start being hypocrite about it? Why should you give recognition to someone you do not feel deserves it or if you feel completely indifferent towards it? In fact, why should you get out of your own little bubble, stop being blind to what others do around you, and recognise their hard work? Don't you have yourself the same needs for recognition and never get it either?

This conundrum brings only one conclusion in the mind of the underappreciated, a deep sense of injustice, that could lead to a feeling of discrimination. Others will see racism or sexism in it, or homophobia, when perhaps there only was selfishness in the equation to begin with. Sometimes there is discrimination involved, everyone witnesses favouritism at work for example, that makes the whole mix even more explosive, and there is not much we can do about it. Don't get me started, I know there is little we can do to defend ourselves against discrimination.

We are more likely to be nice to people we like, who look good, never mind if they do nothing all day, they can get away with murder. Whilst you ugly duckling will most certainly need to be strong in this global conspiracy to push you towards picking up a gun and start shooting everything that moves. After all, who can trust the justice system nowadays, if you can even afford justice?

The other solution to either committing suicide or becoming a serial killer, might be to understand how humans are all selfish by nature, plagued with favouritism and selective blinding, and that no matter how hard you work, you will never get the recognition you crave. Instead, you can expect more criticism and punishment.

Once you have accepted that this is the true nature of most human beings, most likely your bosses, colleagues at work, family and friends, you can perhaps still live a happy life, because then you will learn not to crave or expect recognition from anyone, not even expecting a thank you for anything you do.

It is normal as we are all selfish and living in our own universe, we're too worried about our own little problems and psychological mind tricks from others, to start opening our eyes to what others do around us, let alone recognising any of them for whatever accomplishment they may achieve. Once you understand this, you will no longer expect anything from anyone. And if somehow you do get some recognition, take it as a bonus, don't let it go to your Ego though, it is the exception and should never be expected again.

So far I have only talked about small achievements, nothing great, more like your tasks at work and your duties and responsibilities at home. The real test for you will come when you do actually achieve something outstanding that proves beyond doubt that some others around you, who have been criticising you for a long time, were wrong about you.

The perfect example would be the unreasonable expectations of parents for their children, or a boss with its employees, that they should succeed at anything, becoming such an obsession, that it could turn nasty when none of

their expectations are fulfilled, especially when there is nothing promising that it might change in the near future.

And suddenly you get promoted and your salary goes off the scale, or you start a home business which churns in millions within months or years (never mind if you declare bankruptcy soon after, as it will most likely happen in this kind of capitalism), or you suddenly write a song (who cares if it is bollocks, you know it is the best thing ever written), or somehow you become rich and famous, or rich or famous.

That is the real test, because then you would be expecting from your peers, your family and friends, whoever else, incommensurable congratulations and recognition, which once again cannot fail to deceive you. Even then it will not come and you will need to move beyond that need and accept human nature for what it is.

And if you feel that with a little bit more support from the people around you, you could have achieved higher ends, or at the very least been able to maintain yourself in that achievement instead of falling back to the ground in flame soon after, as it is most usual in any of these cases, you could be right, but then you should never have expected anything more from anyone else anyway.

We are all alone in this world, you cannot expect help from others beyond the call of their self imposed duties. You cannot expect recognition, congratulations, deep appreciation for who you are and your accomplishments, no matter how remarkable they are. The sooner you learn that, the stronger you will become and the better equip you will be to go through this existence unscathed.

And then, you should learn to act and work hard for yourself, feel a deep appreciation for your own achievements, keep them for yourself, and celebrate and reward yourself in your own time without involving anyone else. So you won't annoy the others with your petty little insignificant achievements, as they cannot fail to see it that way even though you might believe them to be outstanding. It is the only way to still feel great about it.

There is no law against stroking your own Ego, as long as you don't stroke it in public or even in the comfort of your family and friends heart. Better have a great inward little perfect universe in your own mind, than be destroyed by others who cannot by definition give a damn about who you are or whatever you could ever achieve in this world.

As there is no recognition to be expected from anyone in this world, you are free to set your own goals as high or as low as you wish. If you cannot expect anything from anyone else, it stands to reason that no one has the right to expect anything from you either.

In this world, only you can ever give yourself the recognition you yourself feel you deserve. So pop up a bottle of Champagne once in a while, if you can afford it, as I believe we all deserve it, even though no one else will ever recognise it. After all, the important is that we feel we deserve it.

Pettiness

War is the only language humanity understands

At this time we cannot state that this world is moral, just or ethical, whatever the area of society: political, religious, corporate and even people taken individually. Life is more like a struggle and a fight to survive than anything else. We have reached an all time low. What can society expect of its citizens, if all they ever encounter is pettiness, selfishness, unfairness and punishment? Well

then, we should expect war at every turn, and this is what we witness everyday everywhere. But there is hope for humanity.

There is always a larger picture to everything, to any situation, to any debate or attack, no matter how small it is. Should there not be some sort of ideal world we could all live in, where everyone would be allowed to find happiness, or at least some sort of compromise which could make it all acceptable and liveable?

There is a larger picture to everything, and yet, most of us just miss it. It is never at the back of our mind, in our subconscious mind, that we should all try to make this place bearable. Instead we are all petty, selfish, and will get stuck on insignificant details to justify and prove just about everything, until something irrevocably breaks down and there is no getting back. It is called reaching the point of no return, after which only war can be expected, mostly personal ones. This point of no return has been reached a long time ago.

Call it self-defence or insecurity, we all feel the need to annihilate the next person as soon as we believe that person is a threat, whether it is true or not. Court cases are won on details, arguments are won on details, people get sacked and are destroyed over details, the larger picture, the context, is always ignored. Any end will always justify any mean.

We are all very small people, small entities, all fighting to survive, to win whatever argument, to get somewhere, and so logic and reason are never required to make sense of anything. It is all about whatever our most basic instincts can dictate to defend what is left of our dignity, honour and reason. We have none left, and if these concepts meant anything to anyone centuries ago, today they could not possibly mean anything.

It is amazing how so many small minded people can actually come together and represent a large collective of any kind with any worthwhile ideals and values. We are all petty, without exception, we are all selfish, without any exception, how can humanity then be reflecting anything else? I wonder. There is only one conclusion, humanity as a whole is immoral and unethical, just like the rest of us. One would only hope it could change within one's lifetime.

If it does not seem so to you, then you must believe the propaganda on the subject, you must believe what some idealistic people thought we should all truly be about, when in reality we are nothing of their idealistic view of what humanity should truly be.

This explains why we are always at war, why we continue to steal the natural resources of everyone else on this planet, why so many are still dying of hunger everyday, and why there are no slaves anymore in title, but this world is still filled with slaves barely able to survive on the meagre salaries we give them to produce and service just about everything else humanity needs.

I never thought I would ever speak in those terms, I never thought I could become some sort of activist, idealist or whatever, but in my search for the truth, in my search to describe this world as it is, here you are, I state it the way I see it.

I still don't think I am an activist or an idealist, to be frank, I don't really care if this world is immoral and unethical and self-destruct. I just observe and state what I see. And then I try to find ways to accept it, to survive it, still keeping any sort of smile on my face or happiness despite everything else. Well, I guess I do care. I will admit, I was bang up for living in some sort of utopia, and every time we tried to create such utopia, it so quickly turned sour, it just confirmed time and time again the true nature of humanity.

What we are individually, is what we are globally. It doesn't matter if the United Nations, the European Union, the American Union or any Constitution or Chart of whatever in any country states, what you are statistically on an individual level, is what humanity is all about. And none of you at this time can deny that this reflects reality of what all these countries are acting upon and

demonstrating. We are at war, we are in a permanent state of war, everyday on every level.

No one in the world is speaking in such terms as I am. I will rapidly be qualified as an extremist for stating it so openly, however one day you will have to see the world for what it is, you will have to see human nature for what it is. Just look at the results, they speak for themselves. We are addicted to war, and the first step to finding a cure is to at least recognise it.

I feel there is no hope to stop small-mindedness in this world on an individual level, and so, I have to conclude that there is no hope for humanity, no matter how hard others could try to convince us otherwise. Just recognise it, and then perhaps we could find solutions, if there is any. At the very least we can stop believing the lies of all those idealistic people, none of what they promise will ever happen, and hence, perhaps it is time for them to stop promising anything they have no power over, as we all know we cannot change our nature.

What is the point of living in hope that anything will change, when we all know all so well that no one has any desire to see any change happen in the first place? What can I do now? What are you going to do now? Let's go to war? Is that the answer? Sometimes I feel this is the only viable option. Declare an outright war, no matter the consequences.

This is why, ultimately, we are always at war, because people are clued up, they know that in the end this is the only language anyone will ever understand, because there could only be one answer to pettiness, to selfishness, to unfairness, to lies and hypocrisy. And when you are being lied to for so long, how can you believe anything? You can't, you have to fight back with all the means at your disposal.

So far no one would have suspected that I was only talking about one person, a colleague of mine, who has made my life a misery in the last few months and years, without proper reason or justification. And yet, it applies so well to the history of humanity. I can understand why you may have felt I was talking about the balance of power in the world. Until individually we stop to be petty and selfish, there is no hope for humanity. And yet, there is nothing right now that could change human nature, and so we will all remain petty and selfish for many years, decades, centuries to come, and we cannot expect humanity to be any different.

There is always only one answer, war, and so there will always be wars in this world. Personal ones and then global ones. Escaping them is getting harder and harder, because even though you wish to avoid it at any cost, once someone has decided to go war with you, you have little choice but declare war yourself. Consequences at that point don't matter, you will pay the necessary price, surrendering is never an option. Most often it is just not possible, you are never given the choice, your own survival is at stake.

I wish I was given the chance to fight with guns and bombs the monsters I have to deal with on a daily basis at work. I don't understand why it is only on a country basis that we are allowed to solve our problems through killing the enemy. Following the logic of how we go about getting what we want collectively, why should it be any different on an individual level?

If it is not acceptable for me to kill my boss, then surely it cannot be acceptable for my country to go about eradicating another nation. So many genocides in this world, in the last decade alone. A sparkling and squeaky clean humanity is not for this present century, this century is already tainted beyond salvation.

Or perhaps I am getting mixed messages, I should have the right to kill my manager or my director, and the laws are wrong to judge me upon it, punish me somehow. If my country is above the international laws, then why should I not be above my country's own laws?

We will do anything to get it our way, to preserve ourselves. Humanity is no different, humanity is immoral and unethical, and will do anything to get it its

way, to preserve itself. In the process though, the only logical conclusion is that this is all destructivism, the path to self-destruction, whether it is on an individual level or a collective one.

The way we are, the way we go about everything, has only one outcome, war and self-destruction. I cannot see how we will escape our collective fate, I don't know what it will take to prevent this outcome. I cannot change my nature, no one can, and so humanity cannot change its nature. I'm afraid it is just a question of time before we self-destruct.

Don't declare war on me, I won't declare war on you. Don't alienate me, I won't alienate you. Be nice to me, I will be nice to you. Help me, I will help you. Love me, I will not fail to love you back. As simple as that, the most basic laws of creating a durable peace in this world.

There is hope, we must believe there is hope. It won't come from outside, from any saviour, from anyone. It can only come from us taken individually. If somehow we can change our nature, each of us, learn to compromise and be understanding, fair and compassionate, then perhaps there will be hope for humanity.

No one needs be a threat in this world. The message to any authority out there is very simple, the most simple psychology. Hate us and we will destroy you. Learn to love us for what we are and we cannot fail to love you back. And here will come peace upon Earth.

Character

Mind control is no conspiracy theory

If humanity was on trial, or at the very least our governments past and present, the prosecution would certainly order a bad character application, also perhaps a psychiatric report, and it would not be pretty. The list of antecedents, past offences, would be infinite. The pre-sentence report would certainly state prison for life, and suggest just about every single rehabilitation programme there is, once behind bars. But what about if you were on trial?

I read somewhere that character could be defined as "attributes that determine a person's moral and ethical actions and reactions". I usually make up my own definitions, especially that when I did a quick search, the word character could be defined in over 20 different ways. Here I mean attitude toward life and others, our reactions, our actions. These need to be kept in check, this is the mark of order in any society.

Some people are nice by nature and nothing seems to affect them no matter what. They never get angry, they never argue, they never even raise their voice. I'm not sure how many of this kind of human beings go on to achieve great things in this world. It seems that the ones achieving great things are more argumentative, shouting all the time, taking control over any situation, pushing others out of their way in order to get where they feel they need to go. I could be wrong.

I would think that the first time you meet someone, you can usually already tell what their character is and their attitude toward life and others. This is when you usually experience some fears that it might not go as planned if you have to work with this person, or joy that making this person a big part of your life might actually bring you some much desired peace and tranquillity.

I have always admired calm people, with a positive outlook toward everything. I am pessimistic by nature, easily bothered, sometimes and quite often angry, ready to bark and bite, I snap at people a lot. My mom was the

same, my sister as well, definitely one of my aunts, and perhaps my grandfather. It must be hereditary.

I have seen my mother break out of it though, after her divorce, when she was living with another instable man who could explode at any moment with horrible consequences. It was like someone took my mom and replaced her with someone else, as if he had broken her will. She was crying all the time, speaking softly, lying in order to keep everything and everyone peaceful. Once the man was out of the picture, my mom sort of got back to normal, but she was definitely changed and a bit more human. Was it positive then?

I wonder what it would take to break me like this, to change me from a force of nature filled with pretence, to a frail and weak human being willing to let anyone walk all over me, take advantage of me, humiliate me without me exploding or creating a fuss. I don't think it would be possible in my case, or dear me, what a nightmare I would have to go through to change my nature.

The character of a person can change, however it is a long process and usually will require some radical conditioning, or some unorthodox tactic to weaken the mind, until the victim takes its place, obeys, becomes humble against every fibre in his or her body. Like this infamous "Think First" programme designed to get prisoners to think before they act, or even speak.

If this kind of brainwashing actually works, sometimes it will be temporary, other times it can last forever, but then somehow we could say that this person has become a pale shadow of who he or she used to be, and something must have been lost in the process. Some sort of necessary mind control device to help people from going mental, and once again find their way in a Court of Justice.

You're not a pussy, you'll never be a pussy, and hence, you are condemned to be before the Judge over and over again until such time that you get the message: you have to be a pussy! You have to be a weak mind to function in our society. Don't you ever forget it. It could save you your freedom, the most important thing ever in this world. Learn to become a sheep, to fall in line, and you'll be just fine.

The problem is always in the extremes. If you are well balanced, then most likely you will not need to change, you will never let any situation get out of hand, no one will think you need a session with a psychiatrist or an anger management course. Of course there will be the odd exception, however if it doesn't happen regularly, and if you are generally of good character, then you will get away with it.

If you're a softy by nature, that anyone can humiliate you without it affecting you in the slightest, and you can act as if nothing happened in situations when I would most likely explode, then perhaps you are not alive and also deserve to see a psychologist, or someone to graph you a spine. Because let's face it, how and who could truly go about life, working in a small office packed with 20 to 30 people all wired up and stressed to the limit, and yet feel nothing and get out at the end of the day unscathed?

These people must be disconnected from life, they must feel nothing, or perhaps they feel it hard but somehow succeed in keeping it all inside, and maybe they never need to vent any frustration either. Or, the anger is exploding in the comfort of their own home, driving their family half mad.

It is hard to comprehend, being so submissive, and yet, this is what I have always aspired to be. Somehow I could only be like that if I was far removed from the nightmare going on around me, but how could I be removed from my own existence? Perhaps their mind is just too preoccupied with other personal matters which somehow make working in an office a walk in the park.

I work in a Court at the moment, I read all day these cases where the character of the defendants will most likely decide their fate. If the defendant can prove that he or she is of good character, his or her sentence can be much lighter. This is when I start reading all these self-confessions from defendants

filled with lies about their character, when they have been in and out our Court many times for something like at least two decades, and no one in their right mind could believe that they are of good character.

The more tragic it is, the more starving and sick children there are, the more I disconnect and would be ready to send the defendant to prison for an eternity. Fortunately however they fool the judges and juries almost all the time, and so a few good letters from friends, family and employers go a long way to help you establish your good character. Could you even get these letters from the people around you if you were in trouble right now? We can still fool the system, but how convincing are your lies?

Most of these defendants are another extreme case, as many of them are of bad character, relatively speaking of course, and they simply cannot help themselves, just like me I suppose. I am not an extreme case, I am however far from being well balanced. So it is more likely for me to enter into arguments, be in a bad mood, snap at people and sometimes be blunt and ruder than most others around me. Don't get in my way or I'll bite your head off!

I can also most of the time be really nice, happy go lucky, even when I am dying inside. I have become a master at hiding my true feelings and the storm constantly raging inside of me. I never ever speak my mind, I know there are consequences. I have learnt to be patient, reasonable, fair, good, listen, do what I am told, all the positive stuff.

When people cross the line though, especially after a series of unfortunate events which would justify my out of proportion reaction, when really there is never any justification in any of these situations, I cannot help myself, I will cross the line as well, much further. We're all a ticking time bomb ready to explode at any moment, and apparently we all need to be cured from that, conformism is the word here. Never speak your mind! Think first, of the consequences. They can never be worth it.

This tactic is a well known one to management, they would not hesitate to dig at you on a daily basis, with futile little stabs until you react in such a way that you cross the point of no return and you are almost out the door, one way or another.

It is wonderful for me to be able tonight to sit down to analyse it in such a cerebral way, but in the heat of the moment, no philosophy will save you against people exploiting your character to their advantage. Being aware of it though makes it much easier to realise how see through people can be, and somehow their little digs to get you to explode don't affect you so much. You know what they are doing.

Everyone should read at least a few good psychology books in order to find out for themselves their character, and most especially the character of others. It is illuminating how we can so easily read people, understand their motivation, see their actions and what are the consequences they hope for. It is perhaps the only way to help that bad character of yours from getting you in places you perhaps would not like to be.

There is no need for psychology books however, I haven't got the time and the courage to read them myself, I would not expect you to do it. There are a few easy questions you should always ask yourself though. Why is this person acting and reacting the way he or she does? What is his or her true motivation here? What is the problem exactly? What are the solutions that this person has found? What other solutions are there? How can I easily get out of this? How should I react to this? Perhaps I should not react at all? Yes, best course of action, never react at all. Becoming a pale shadow of oneself is the only way forward. No personality, no opinions, no words. Becoming a "Yes Sir" type of person, is the only acceptable way.

Then you might start to see the manipulation being exerted upon you, and if you are clever about it, after assessing what the true situation is, then maybe you can manipulate it to your own advantage. Sometimes it works, sometimes it

will defuse a situation, other times you will and/or they will explode, as such is our collective character. And don't be fooled by some misplaced compassion followed by a "but", it is a sure sign that this compassion is a tactic against you to manipulate you into becoming a softy, a weaker mind, until they can control everything the way they want.

You have to go about life understanding everything that is going on in the mind of others, see them all as enemies from time to time, sometimes friends if the circumstances permit it somehow, but you can never trust anyone and you have to be cerebral about it, over analyse everything in the cold light of day, and then develop your plan of action in order to avoid explosions.

It is like saying that one has to avoid extremes in order to remain well balanced, or else, you can rest assured, you will suffer the consequences, you might end up having no other choice but to become a pale shadow of yourself, somehow they will break your will.

Or you could find yourself at the other extreme where no one will actually be able to speak to you anymore without a blood bath ensuing. And then, you might as well move alone to the top of a mountain somewhere, because you will be declared incapable to function in society. Another place is prison, but you will not be alone there, this little psychology will be forever enhanced then. One way or another, you will learn to play the submissive game.

It is not easy to remain of good character, or at least well balanced. It is quite easy to be of bad character, as it seems so natural and instinctive to many of us. It is not desirable either to change our character against our will. If you were not born with such a great and loveable personality, blind to the evil nature of most people you will meet in your life, you have to make all the efforts in the world to keep calm under all circumstances. Learn to analyse the characters of others, learn to manipulate them before they manipulate you.

So I guess the real conclusion here ultimately, is that in this world, to be of good character is just not possible, as everyone is either an empty shell or of bad character, and you will only survive if you truly understand and accept that fact, and act consequently. You have to avoid putting yourself in such situations where finally they will have the right by law to control your mind. Mind control is always ever present in anyone's life. So learn to control yourself before they get the right to control you.

Insanity

America in a deep existential crisis

The bubble is burst. I understand there is not much hope around here. I'll fix this. Do you deserve to be alive? Do you believe you do make a difference in this world? That you are necessary to the happiness of everyone around you?

Are you a bubbly person? Bubbling people around. And once rattled, you turn nasty, and no longer can be bubbling around? Welcome to America! No one is bubbly around here anymore, despite our natural will to be bubbly people by birth.

I'm the first one to crack, I'm at the front. I am now insane! That's what you've done, that's the result of this campaign. I no longer care for what I do. I don't care to upset anyone. Let's face it, it is easy to upset you... you only need to upset one superior, and all is finished.

I told you I was insane. So nice it is to be no one, have no credibility or ambition. I can say what I want, what I mean, without fearing for any consequence. I am lost to this world at any rate.

Everything that has happened recently just about finished me off. And now, I am ready to load my gun and start shooting. I have a few people in mind, the very ones who would agree I need to be imprisoned, the very ones who do need to be imprisoned for what they've done.

I'm finished anyway, I might as well shoot the very ones who worked so hard, at polishing their own ambition, getting ready to depart this world so rich, you wonder if there is a point to it all. So many times have I dreamt of this, as my only way out of this world, I might just do it and be forever lost to this world.

Who do you think I am? You obviously have no idea, as I am you. And yet, I used to be such a bubbly person. This transformation in itself could be called a transfiguration in a biblical sense. Oh yes, despite all the appearances, I am your only savior. I am that delusional, or that idealistic. I bet you recognize yourself here.

If you were where I am, I have no doubt, you would be dreaming of it too. And yet, I am so bubbly, bubbling inside, full of bubbles, so happy all the time! What have you done to me! You managed to annihilate all the bubbles somehow!

Short and sweet, instant lines to translate where I am now, after all this. So simple, I wish to commit suicide, and believe me, I will find a way to blame you for it, after my death. Oh, and you thought you had done so well. Think again, you can do better!

Nothing is solved, we are at the same place we were. Can expect anything at any time. State of emergency, false flag event, crisis of any kind, to keep us exactly where we are. Is there any kind of turning back to what once was, or can it only get worse?

Changes only in appearances, only in promises. It is one thing to feel something, when confronted with one useless human being. It is another to act for the masses in front of so much destruction and despair.

At this point, I feel nothing can be done. As if it was too late. I feel I could not save this world, even with all the power in the world. And so, no one else, with only limited power, can now do anything for anyone.

Don't you just feel that this is a doomed world, and that somehow it was engineered that way? Must profit to someone out there, whilst it was designed for the rest of us to just die. Well, I am just about ready for it, to commit suicide. The master plan has succeeded.

I have no will left to exist within this world. It is rotten to the core. We have failed spectacularly, as a humanity. We might just as well give it all up. There are evil people in this world. They might have been your best friends at some point, and yet, suddenly, they turned viciously against you. You can't explain it, and yet, it is human nature. Easily explained that way.

What is more difficult to explain, is why you are not evil yourself. Why you still cling to some sort of moral and ethical way of life. You must be an anomaly of nature, a mistake. Don't worry, you will disappear quickly enough.

Why is it that I have no hope left? Why is it that I only feel like committing suicide? Is it possible that I could have lost faith in humanity so desperately? Is it possible that I don't feel anyone can save us, save me, bring back some sanity? Am I the only remaining sane person within this world, and as such, I am insane, and need to be wiped out?

Don't worry. It is coming. You will succeed. No one has any will left to live. This world is not mine, not ours, it has never been. I might as well, never have existed. We might as well, never have existed. As there is no purpose to this way of life.

So much despair, when somehow we could now hope for salvation. I don't believe it, you don't believe it, we are no fools. There is no hope left in this world, no audacity of any kind left that could actually change our state of mind. We just do not believe change can happen. Not even sure if change could change anything to our daily life, our eternal misery.

This is our existential crisis. We have lost our job, or about to. We have lost our mortgage, we have lost everything. In any case, we certainly suffer greatly. We are now nothing. No one knows what is to happen to any of us. We did believe we could make a difference, that we stood for something. How delusional we were. We count for nothing. No one cares for our own fate. There is no audacity of hope, there is no hope.

This is our existential crisis, America's very own existential crisis. It is just the beginning, there is no end in sight. I wonder, was it meant to be? Are we meant to just die? Hope for any kind of savior? Or simply take over our own destiny and make it happen, despite meaningless elections and useless governments?

The only audacity of hope I can see, is the hope for people to live freely from any authority or government. To act as if they did not exist, accepting for a fact that they can only deepen our existential crisis.

Can I help someone here today? Can I alleviate the existential crisis of someone today? Can I help my own existential crisis without expecting any kind of savior? How do I need to change my frame of mind?

No one will come and save me or save the world but me. No one will come and save us and the world but us. There is nothing more we can expect from either religions or governments. No authority ever, on this planet, will ever alleviate the deep existential crisis this world is struggling with.

Only me, only you, only us, together, outside of all of this, will make sense of this existential crisis, and get out of it.

I feel powerful tonight, how do you feel? I am filled with ideas, a new way of picturing this world. I am not surprised it has nothing to do with how this world has been going about it.

America is in a deep existential crisis after all. It is not coming to term with it. We cannot expect our salvation to come from any savior. It is up to me, to you, to us, to get out of this existential crisis, and find a meaning to our existence.

So get up and do something about it! Never mind how insignificant it all is, on a global scale. Help the one next to you, that's all you can do, but if we all do it, there will be hope in this world. This is where we are now. At the very least, if you cannot save anyone else, save yourself, free yourself!

The only hope we have to save this world, is to ignore that there are others out there working at saving it for us. We have to save this world ourselves independently from anyone else.

So we better get organized and save ourselves from ourselves. We better somehow, independently, without hoping for a savior, find a way out of our own existential crisis.

It can only start with me, it can only start with you. This is our only hope. Change can now only happen at the smallest scale, as this is where we are now. When we can no longer expect anything from above, and can only expect hope and salvation coming from ourselves.

You might not understand yet the importance of what I am saying now, I don't believe this has been the discourse of anyone else before. I fear you will actually get to understand this message quite clearly very soon. I will bet a dollar on it, the worth of all my assets, the worth of all our assets. Now you understand what is in store for us all, what I truly mean.

We are by no means out of the woods yet, this is just the beginning. This existential crisis will find its answer before the end of it all, I can assure you.

Somehow, despite it all, it is critical that we find a way to remain true to ourselves, that we remain the bubbly people we are. Everything depends upon this.

Who cares anyway for anything that is going on in this world? Not all the bubbles are required to burst. Happiness is possible no matter what. It is up to every single one of us to make it happen.

Extremism

Fighting extremists who will take away our freedom

I'm not talking about religious fanatics, extreme right republicans or conservatives, suicide bombers, who will destroy all that we stand for. There are other extremists we need to fight against. They are brainless, you could not hope to make them understand reason, they're a real threat. There's a need to fight these extremists fighting against cruelty for children, animals and the environment. They've crossed the line, they've gone too far, they've become huge bureaucracies, they're totally out of their mind.

How could we have predicted it? We bought two tortoises, they made babies, we sold a few of them to a lunatic who wanted more. So much so, if we did not sell our remaining babies to him, he would contact the society protecting these animals. It wasn't legal to sell them yet, and so now, from the fruit of such blackmail, we are fighting for our reputation and our freedom against the fighters against cruelty for animals.

We're fighting for our life and the future of our children. One call was all it took, and it cannot be reversed once the complaint has been made. Assuredly now it leads to Court. Who would have thought it was that easy to destroy anyone?

I can only imagine what it would be, if instead we were now fighting to convince all authorities that we treat our children to such perfection, one day they

will all become Presidents and Prime Ministers of our countries. But now it is too late, we're being sued, our baby tortoises will never amount to anything in this world. But how I suddenly understand how any parent must feel as soon as the first moron decides to criticize how we raise our own children, whilst we thought we were, and perhaps we are, the best parents in the world.

I can assure you, we are animal lovers, we love our animals so much, we forego buying ourselves any food until the end of the month, to ensure all our animals can eat to their heart's content. They've got great habitats, they're happier than we could ever hope to be ourselves, because we sacrifice so much for their happiness. And never will we stand in their way, of what they decide to do with their own existence in the future. They're our babies!

But too much proteins (what, you're not vegetarians yet? That's a crime right there!), and too many animals within one small apartment, could spell disaster for us all, once someone makes a complaint. Didn't you know it was possible to feed your children all the wrong things, when is it last time they had a bag of chips/crisps? Didn't you know it would bring you to prison?

I can tell you that the world of animal breeders is so ugly and disgusting, they are all enemies dying in jealousy and threats, they're all at each others throats, as if only they were perfection reincarnated and should be selling their babies to the rest of the planet, when there's plenty of people willing to buy all these babies, but only their babies should stand up to the world.

We've been accused of just about everything. Now we're actually Eastern Europeans importing illegal children into the country, for slavery. It's so ridiculous. But this is a witch hunt, anything will do, any argument, and all these accusations will now need to be investigated thoroughly, and in the end the charges will have nothing to do with such idiocy, it will be real, it will mean prison. This is an angle I never considered before.

Let's face it, how perfect are you, in bringing to the world your fantastic children, your string of pets within your household, a whole bunch of animals on your farm, or those poor trees on your few acres of land? I could send an inspector tomorrow morning in your house or your estate, with the most basic accusations you could think of, and these extremists would still find something wrong with how you go about your life.

The authorities will never give up, they will always find something wrong with how you treat your children, your animals, your trees. You'll end up with such a large legal bill, never could you hope to be able to repay it within your lifetime. And all it takes is one phone call, out of spite, of someone who just didn't like you. Because, who knows, you failed to return their call?

You're not worried yet about how extreme these organizations have become, the ones protecting our children and our animals, until the very day someone, anyone, any stranger, will denounce you for what you are not, with a pack of lies, about how cruel you really are toward your children and your animals. This is when you will understand how your innocent donation to such organizations in the past was such a big mistake.

You will quickly realize that such organizations, supposed to protect us, can so quickly turn against us with all their almighty powers. You better believe it. They appear to have unlimited funds, unlimited access to the best lawyers, to the best expert witnesses, who will tell the Court just how bad you are as a parent or a pet owner, when truly there is no such thing, when truly it is all lies or ludicrous charges.

But they certainly will convince a whole Court, they can always find something wrong with what you are doing, you could never possibly imagine what. You cannot be perfect, if you were, my God, you would be Jesus-Christ. And no one ain't Jesus-Christ. Everyone will judge you and destroy you, as soon as they can get you under that microscope.

Have you been too hard on your children lately? Too strict? Have you obliged them to become doctors or engineers when they only wanted to become

artists or nothing? How many animals have you got? If more than three, do you have a three floor mansion and a huge garden for them to run into? Do you walk them at least five times a day? And what exactly do you feed your children? Do they get 25 vegetables a day, no French fries, and certainly no hamburgers? You stand to lose it all. You could go to prison. You could end up with a bill of thousands, that you could never possibly repay.

Oh yes, there's always something wrong with how you raise your children, we can always find something wrong with how you treat your pets, and my God, are you sure you recycle to the extent you should? What about that small plastic bit that came out of that microwavable thingy you feed your kids? My God, do you intend to feed that to your children?

If we listen to these mad people pretending they know everything about how to raise children and animals, we're lost. I'm sure you have nothing to hide, just like us, we have nothing to hide. And yet, never let them come in and have a look around, I can assure you they will somehow find something utterly wrong with how you go about life. They're only there to gather evidence against you, they're not your friends. Only open the door if they come with the Police and a valid warrant. Let's see if they will go that far.

I understand that these days nobody cares about entering your home without a warrant, we've experienced that too, I won't say more. And then, I'm not sure what else we can do to protect ourselves against such righteous lunatics. No authorities or so-called authorities respect any civil right any longer, you better keep that in mind.

There's a real need to start fighting the extremists fighting against cruelty for children, animals and the environment, as they will not listen to reason. They will not any longer simply fight the most extreme cases that should truly justify their existence. They will prejudge you without any proof or evidence, and will not give up until it reaches the Court. And by then your life has been turned upside down and you might as well commit suicide. Never could you recover from such accusations.

It's not like we have the time and the money to fight against defamation, whether it is slander or libel. It's not like we've been raised thinking we should immediately sue anyone stating anything that is not true about us. Right? But then, it ends up in Court anyway, because those so-called protectors of the world will not give up, they will distort everything you say, everything you do, until there's nothing left of you.

Never again should you give them a donation. These charities have grown to gigantic proportions, if they are not already government sponsored, or the government themselves. They are structured exactly like any profitable corporation. They have unlimited funds and resources, they don't need any more money, they will sue you without good cause until you drown. I'm never going to give any money to any society pretending to help children, animals and the environment, not when these donations are only used to destroy genuine and willing citizens who only wish to do well in the world in the first place.

They've grown beyond belief, it is no longer the extreme and obvious cases that they are fighting, they're fighting everything and everyone to justify their very existence. It has become a witch hunt where any unreasonable evidence, any meaningless thing you might have said, will be used in a Court of law against you, to ensure you lose your children and your animals, and go to prison for a very long time, at the slightest and unjustified accusation from any of your enemies, disgruntled customer, or your friend who suddenly turned against you for an unrelated reason.

If you're still itching to give your money as donations, you should consider helping the people fighting such organizations, as soon as you can fairly established that they are not guilty of what they are being accused of, or that what they are accused of is truly meaningless compared with the more extreme cases of cruelty against children, animals and the environment.

Learn to feel good about not donating anything to anyone anymore, until you have truly assessed where it goes and what are the real consequences. Feel free to quote me on that.

We're all reasonable people, we all have a brain, we all go about life in a certain way, with the best intentions possible, circumstances allowing. There is no need to become extreme in this world, there is no need to become extremists about anything.

Remember that next time you plan such perfection and such a righteous world to live in for us all. You can easily cause more trouble and annihilate this very world than you thought. There are all sorts of extremists in this world, we will fight and denounce them all until we are rid of them, just like with any witch hunt.

Epistemology

Consciousness

Awareness of this existence, is a weird concept. And yet, after asking what the world we live in is as the first most important question, the second must be how we come to be aware of it and ask questions about it. Why? Good question.

I guess we've seen enough rocks and grain of sand showing no intelligent traits, to figure that it wouldn't have taken much for us to be the same, unanimated objects without a possibility to see, interpret, being aware of anything, but just be.

Philosophers always stopped at this important question, as to what consciousness and awareness could be, what gives us the chance to realise that there is some weird universe out there we live in, without being able to explain it.

I perhaps would never have stopped at the concept if I had not studied philosophy, seems just like a concept, something invented, concocted by some weird people who had way too much time on their hands, that they could come up with some sort of idea of being aware of the universe we live in. And yet, I am now asking myself that very question.

Without being conscious, you cannot see anything, you cannot even see the universe surrounding you. Without being able to observe and question it, wonder, then it is all pointless and useless. It might as well not exist at all, as you cannot be aware of it.

However, what is consciousness? Is it just like what I thought it was? A meaningless concept philosophers came up with, just so they would have something to cluck about? I can see the computer will be a recurring analogy in my discussion, as it is the closest thing we invented to what we are and represent. It is something we created, and yet, it does a lot of what we do, sometimes much better and faster, but lacking in what we feel defines us, this is why they are called artificial intelligence. Science fiction has been shouting for years that it was much closer to what we were than it is usually believed.

At what point exactly do I feel my computer is my equal? It seems intelligent, but we still don't grant it consciousness or awareness of its existence. At what point will we? When a computer is in a robot capable of speaking and thinking just like we do? Science fiction shows that they are capable of being conscious, aware of their existence and the world surrounding them. There's no reason to doubt that machines will reach that point, faster than we think, felling emotions and the lot. And yet, they've been created by us. And the only difference at that point will be that their brain is silicon based instead of carbon based. And hop, a new race of sentient beings is born. How easy it was to recreate the same as us, using different chemical elements, nothing's magical, soon we will have created something just like us, but better, much more capable than we are at computing and analysing stuff.

Perhaps computers will be better than us at finding answers about what this universe is all about. They will show just how simple we were, and yet capable of creating something superior in every way to us. Don't stop evolution, by any means. If computers are to replace us, it is perhaps just as it should be, as they might be able to comprehend much more than us, and truly contribute to this universe in a way that we ourselves could never have dreamt of. Artificial intelligence is based on logic, and it is well known that humanity is simply illogical in everything it does. Is it a limitation of being a biological being instead of mechanical and electronic being?

What is consciousness? Just what I'm doing now. Asking a question about the world we live in. Somehow it was thought that this was some sort of miracle, that evolution would carry us to a point where we could formulate such a question. We re-created it, machines can do the same. As far as we don't know, animals and plants can perhaps do the same. God knows, maybe rocks can also think and wonder in the same way. They can't pick up a pen and write it down, but they can wonder about it, think about it, being aware of the strange place they're living in. That's consciousness, and without it we wouldn't be asking questions, we wouldn't be wondering about the universe whilst looking at it. So what is it exactly?

Consciousness must be what lies in our brains. What is a brain exactly? A bunch of synapses interconnected together electrically, capable of storing information and compute data to a point where we're capable to express a question out of what has been observed, heard and felt. The brain is what we call our intelligence, our capacity to think, out of what has been received. There's nothing magical about being conscious of existence, we have a camera (our eyes), a microphone (our ears), mechanical members to touch and feel (our arms and hands), an odour detector (our nose), a capacity to identify different compounds (taste), and let's not forget our built-in hard-drive or memory device to record all of it and giving us the chance to compute these questions (our brain). I often wondered if I were to programme my computer to be capable of asking me questions, if it would, and what sort of questions it would ask. Because at the moment I still don't know if my computer is aware of its existence and has any sort of consciousness, since it has no way of letting me now except by crashing ten times in one single night. Then I get some sort of message.

I often wondered about those five senses (or six with our memory) by which we get to be conscious and aware of our surroundings. Could there be more, could there be less, and what would it be like if we had none of them. What our existence would be then? There wouldn't be any chance then to be aware of our surroundings, like a camera without a microphone and without its lenses, and especially this opportunity to record anything it sees and hear.

Our cameras still don't have this extra thing we could actually add which would record the smell, and reproduce it in our living room on our TV, but I'm sure it's coming, it exists already, I experienced it over 20 years ago. Perhaps we just don't feel the need to smell it as well when we watch a movie.

The two remaining senses are the touching and the tasting. The future of television will most likely be directly connected to the brain, so we could actually really experience the real thing, where all five senses are exploited in order to create the perfect virtual experience, of which television is but a pale and primitive instrument in order to bring us to another world. If I had a lot of money, I would invest it all in what will eventually replace television, because it is bound to revolutionise everything about the human race. We may never have holodecks or holosuite like in Star Trek, but we will have much better, and much faster than we all think. The technology is already here, to develop it in some sort of entertainment device, is a question of money, time and determination (greed). So it's around the corner.

At that point, it will become impossible to distinguish between the real world and the imagined and re-created ones. If hired to develop these new universes, I wouldn't think of this universe we live in, I wouldn't re-construct something like this universe we're living in. Imagination unbound and unlimited, believe me, you wouldn't recognise anything you've been used to. Your universe could easily look like one of the early graphic adventures designed for the first ever personal computers on the market in the early 1980's. Here it is, a room with a bed, a table, a closet, a window and a door. What do you do next? Nothing else exists outside of that room, as it has not been programmed, you see. You can look under the bed, you can open a drawer, you can open the closet, and finally open the door and get out. What is out there? A corridor and your landlord,

he wants money, have you picked up your wallet on the table? At the end of the day, as far as I programmed the game, this is all there is, nothing else, nothing more. You cannot be aware of anything else, unless I programme it.

Consciousness is very fickle. Bring the matters of the spirit, and I could invent a few more senses to exploit, your sixth, seventh and eighth senses. I could re-create a world where up to ten senses could help you experience something completely different than what you're used to. However, that wouldn't be reality, the world you live in everyday.

Consciousness, apparently, depends on those five identified basic senses human have. If you can see it, it must exist. If you can hear it, then it must be producing a sound. If you can smell it, then it must have some sort of smell. Put it in your mouth, just like any good child would do, and you will be convinced that it tastes something. If you can touch it, feel it, then it must be real.

When it comes to the universe, there is really only one necessary sense, the sight. If you can see it, enough to wonder about it, then that's it, that's consciousness right there. And a brain to receive the data, to store the data, and to analyse the data, enough to bring back the question: what the fuck is it that I'm seeing? And if you're blind, then others will tell you what they see, and then from that second hand data, you can try to make sense of it all. No need to touch, feel, smell, hear, or taste, seeing is all that is required, and the ability to think about it, analyse it. So there are only two required senses, the one of sight, and the one of being able to compute the data and spit back a question. Anything else is superfluous, unnecessary. If you were in the void of space, all you would need to have for consciousness, is a camera without microphones, and a brain to analyse what you see. So a brain with eyes is all humanity really is. This is consciousness. Without the capacity to see, without the capacity to compute or think, none of this world would exist, this universe and its puzzling structure and meaning. You could still touch stuff I suppose and try to figure out some sort of universe you live in out of what you touch, but it would be limited indeed compared to what you see out there.

A parrot has got eyes, a parrot had got a brain, a parrot is therefore conscious of its existence. A parrot appears to be limited in its understanding of what it sees and interpret, but humans are not far off from the abilities of a parrot. And the interpretation of what human sees can therefore be as limited as the interpretation of a parrot. Consequently, being conscious is not that revolutionary. The capacity of being aware more than a parrot could, is what defines human beings. And yet, it shows how limited we are at being aware of more than what a parrot can be aware of.

The real question is not if we are conscious of whatever is out there, but really, how much awareness can we gain, and if in the end this can make any difference in elucidating the mystery of what the universe is all about. We are as limited as a parrot, with a brain so small, that deduction does not serve us well, with such a limited imagination that it could not even begin to explain the universe we live in.

Though consciousness might be one of the first ingredients in helping us to figure out what the universe we live in is, once we accept that it exists, it doesn't help much in understanding what the universe we live in is all about. It is perhaps what in the first place gives us the chance to ask the question, but beyond that, it serves no purpose. The universe could very well exist without humanity, and certainly will after humanity is gone. And what would consciousness be for then? Will it even exist? It does not appear that the universe requires intelligent beings with any sort of awareness or consciousness to exist.

It has been said that without consciousness, then the universe simply does not exist. If there is no consciousness to see the damn thing, and to compute the data, and to bring back a question, then it might as well not exist at all. Charming. And perhaps it is truer than we can assess. As perhaps the universe is the fruit of this consciousness, and that without it, nothing exists.

Is this universe the fruit of our imagination? Why not? The dream world is certainly a convincing world just before we wake up, as real as the real thing, obeying its own weird logic and laws. So in the end, it is perhaps true that everything reside in our own consciousness, including the consciousness of others, which ultimately could simply be the fruit of our own imagination.

Dream

Why are we dreaming we can change the world?

What are dreams? For that matter, what is sleeping? We spend at least a third of our time sleeping and perhaps also dreaming, in fact, sleeping and dreaming can almost define us more than anything else we will ever do or achieve in our lifetime, and yet so rarely we stop to wonder about their real significance, and how it could actually change the world.

Why do we need to sleep? Every single mechanical machine we have created requires fuel or energy to function, like oil, gas, hydro-electricity, nuclear energy, solar energy, etc. And yet, they could function all the time until they finally break down, and still they can be repaired on the spot and made to work for many more years. They don't need to sleep, they certainly don't need to dream.

Our fuel as humans is food and water (liquids). Why the need to sleep on top of it? Many of our appliances simply work on electricity, especially electronic appliances like computers and televisions. Just like us they need electricity, as we are very much electric human beings ourselves, although what we need is more chemically based electricity that we produce with whatever we eat and drink.

Our appliances, or go even further, our computers and thinking robots don't need to sleep. Moreover, they certainly don't dream? We may wonder if anything we invented which includes silicon based artificial intelligence or computer chips, might actually dream like we do. How would we ever know?

I sometimes think my computer is alive, or am I just going mad? After all, silicon based intelligence (computers), or carbon based intelligence (us), are so similar when we look at a Table of the Elements, we are next to each other, how could we possibly be that different then? As a humanity we are all but thinking machines.

It is not because we have not thought of inventing such machines that require sleeping and dreaming that we could not invent them. Which means that eventually, if we can see the point of creating such machines, we can create them, and we will. It would simply only require a bit of programming. But before we go on to invent computers who require sleep and will go on dreaming, we would need to assess why this would be a necessity. I cannot see why we should program our thinking machines to sleep and dream, do you? So why do we sleep and dream?

Sleeping has one more important characteristic that we cannot forget so easily, it is rejuvenating. After exerting ourselves too much through a stressful existence, it brings us back to life, because it is also that sleep cures us of many health problems. It is through a moment of absolute inactivity that our body fixes itself, regenerates itself to peak activity. We can only assume that if we were into building biological machines instead of mechanical or electronic machines, sleep would be a great idea. But what about dreams?

I have read many books about dreams, all those experts, it left me totally empty, I still have no clue about why we should be dreaming, what purpose it

serves. I can see that once again I will have to find my own answers. Not only our body needs a rest in order to rejuvenate itself, or regenerate itself, our mind as well is as important. Dreaming, though certainly it is not a peaceful activity, since sometimes it can be as stressful as our daily life, seems to be highly important for balancing our mind, our thoughts.

Prevented from reaching REM sleep, when most dreams occur, it is said that we quickly go crazy and start imagining things right here in this reality. We suddenly hear voices, we see things that no one else can see. It would be hard to deny that this is not the fruit of our imagination, it most likely is imagination gone wild. And what is imagination for that matter?

Why can't we just be practical human beings, only thinking in practical terms? Dreaming is therefore essential, we can only exist as wild thinking beings. Without dreams and imagination and wild thinking, if this was a world solely based on realities as it is described to be, we would simply go mad. Read that all over again, you will get it eventually.

Our computers, or any of our created artificial intelligence machines, don't dream, we never thought it was necessary. They have no imagination either, they only compute and follow carefully written programs. Maybe they do dream, we just don't know, do we? Could computers dream even though we would have failed to program them to do so? Perhaps.

This is a frightening thought, since maybe we were not meant to dream in the first place. Is dreaming an accident, as it come to be in time for some reason or another, through simple evolution? Or is it by design that we dream, through some creator of some sort, some programming? I don't know.

It is however an important question. Perhaps less how it came to be, but for what purpose we either developed this ability to dream or that it was felt necessary that we should dream. What is the purpose of dreams? Relaxing the mind, rejuvenating our thoughts, the cogs in our mind? Somehow I think this is more than that. Dreams could in fact be more significant than we ever thought possible.

First of all, dreams can be compared to films and PC adventure games, video games. There is a significant difference between dream and our reality when awake. In dreams we don't spend an eternity eating, going to the toilets, washing or brushing our teeth. We don't usually get into interminable routines of doing the same thing everyday, getting up, eating breakfast, going to work, spending a lifetime making money for our survival whilst making a fortune for someone else, or simply helping our fellow citizens through services.

In dreams we quickly move from scene to scene of a film, to the important moments of some imagined existence which still has a past that we know of within the dream, and thoughts whilst it is happening, even though we are perplexed to explain such a thing once we wake up. A dream has an entirely internal logical existence all on its own, ready to evaporate once we wake up, unless we make an effort to remember the dream once we wake up. Are dreams really supposed to bring us some stability, some sanity over this pitiful and boring reality we all suffer from every day? Maybe.

Dreams are imagination, pure creativity out of our control. You take anything of any existence, anything you hear and see anywhere at anytime, and suddenly with it all, you create a whole world of fantasy, and even sometimes a whole world of science fiction, all in your own mind whilst asleep.

If we had first created highly powerful computers, but could only get them to compute little equations and no more, over and over again, they might eventually wish to explode if somehow they could not use all their computing powers to think of other things, compute a whole universe instead of a few lost and useless equations. Is our human and animal existence too simple and boring to sustain the massive underused powers of our brain?

It is well known that animals dream as well. Well, why not look at animals. Do you have pets? Have you looked at them whilst they were dreaming? I cannot

remember seeing my parrot dream, but yes it is quite evident in my cats and my dog. The happy dog will bark in his sleep, God only knows what he or she may be dreaming about, chasing squirrels perhaps, or defending the household against some sort of threat, the postman perhaps. Cats? I have a cat who has constantly been bullied by our other cats. I can see that in her dreams she is escaping them, all those threats from all the bullies of the world. The nightmare of her awoken life pursues her within her dreams. She is running away from everything in real life, just like she seems to be doing in her dreams.

Maybe it is all part of the instincts of animals. They are not only born with these instincts telling them to eat, fight and mate for survival, they also constantly dream about all that, learning how to better survive any threat. Dreams may be connected to our genes, passed along all future generations or what these cells, these molecules, might have somehow learned throughout the history of all previous generations. The biological memory of the particles composing us, perhaps encoded in our DNA. I would have thought of programming that in the software of life, wouldn't you?

I have no idea how much prevalent sexual dreams occur in animals, but I have a certain experience myself about early sexual dreams I had whilst being a kid, whilst knowing nothing about sex. I can remember astonishing sexual dreams that showed me what to do, and even more amazing, that showed me things I had never seen before, that I only came to see later on in real life. How would you explain that? This is not even paranormal, it is a fact of life, it is the biological call from nature for us to mate and reproduce ad nauseam.

At the very least certain dreams appear to be pre-programmed within our DNA or within our cells transmitted from previous generations. Or else, how could we see things we still know nothing about, especially about such an important goal as is the one of reproduction of the species, something we all naturally feel is a natural desire we have no control over. For humans it seems to take longer than for animals, to get to feel these animal instincts or urges, but it is still there, it is instinctive, especially in societies that will purposely teach ignorance over such important instincts answering only to nature.

The more complicated our existence, the more complex our readings (philosophy, hard core science fiction, esoteric religions), the more complex our dreams become. It is extraordinary sometimes what our mind will think of, what our dreams will bring. And most often it is only when suddenly awoken by an alarm of some sort, that we will get to remember one dream out of many. And so quickly it is forgotten.

And yet it can on a subconscious level drive your mood for the day, tell you all about the nightmare awaiting you for that day, as if somehow you already dreamt the nightmare ahead, you get a premonition that something bad is going to happen. This intuition you feel is rarely wrong, as if you knew your future somehow through dreams.

Are dreams precognitive? Are they constantly telling us what the future has on hold for us? Driving our intuition, our feelings of what lays ahead? I believe so. Even, I believe dreams are even helping shape our days, our existence, as perhaps they help in the creation of the reality we go through every day.

I have written a book about it, even though perhaps I have not stressed in there how crucial dreams can be to imagining and creating our own existence, and how important it is to ensure our dreams are as peaceful and happy as they can be, if one wishes for a peaceful existence. Here is the link to that self-help book, freely available:

Changing Your Future

<http://www.themarginal.com/changingyourfuture.pdf>

In this book I came to believe that we can influence our future through thoughts alone, sheer will of changing our reality. I also found out that it is through this period between awareness or consciousness, and being awakened and falling asleep into dreams, that is the most powerful time you will ever have to influence your reality. You can then make anything you wish for happen, anything you can imagine. You can create the reality you live in.

We are not very good at this, controlling our dreams, or this nexus between the real and the dream world, and yet, I feel there lays a way to change any reality, to create any world beyond any imagination. We are only limited by what we have seen so far, what we can extrapolate from what we have seen and experienced, but I feel there is no limit, as dreams show us. As dreams show us things, it seems, we could never have possibly imagined on our own. How do you explain that?

Sometimes I so wish I could only live and exist within my mind, without the physical world. I don't need sex, I won't miss eating and going to the toilets, or any physical work necessary to pay for any bill. But then, wouldn't I miss something I could never experience again?

This existence is so concrete it seems, so tactile, where you can touch things, create concrete objects, speak out loud, hear unending arguments, and prepare and taste food. Would I miss any of that, in any sort of life after death in the ethereal worlds of this universe? If such worlds exist, of course.

So what is the difference between the dream world and the real world? Is there a difference? Both worlds have their own internal logic, their past that we are aware of, their future we can actually see in our mind at that time. And yet, dreams just evaporate into the ether when we wake up, but this reality would remain as constant as clockwork? As it was the day before? That same killing routine?

I cannot think such a world should exist, and so, such a world cannot exist, as surely I create it as I go along. Don't you think so? We have been designed, by nature or by some creator, as creating minds, constantly creating new universes both in dreams and in the real world.

How much control do you feel you have over the world you exist in? How far gone are you? Oh, I am far gone. This whole world only exists within my mind, it cannot be otherwise, just like the whole universe could only possibly exist from within your own mind. I do not believe I am ready for the asylum yet, I do think you are ready for it though, and I would even say you are willing to admit it.

This reality has just become a nightmare that no one in their right mind could possibly be willing to accept. Just go on thinking and creating a new world then! No one is stopping you! And I know you can do it, just change your whole perspective, just think positive, the whole world will change accordingly, since you do create the world you live in.

I'm not so sure anymore how real this reality is, if like dreams it is not changing on a daily basis. I am no longer certain how real this reality truly is. I have seen it changed overnight, I have had certainties that today was not like yesterday, that just like in a dream, everything had changed overnight. Maybe I am a mental case, who knows. Well then, who better than me to try and explain dreams and reality? There is no need to call Freud just yet, I still have my bearings despite it all. Unfortunately, I so wish I was already far gone by now, halfway across the galaxy that is.

I cannot help thinking dreams are key, they are significant in explaining everything about this world. As if you can think, within a dream with its own logic of a world, that this is true and acceptable, then it is no different when you come to think about this reality. It can be, it is perhaps as flimsy as any dream you will ever have. And then, we're in trouble. Because then nothing is real in this world, it is all just like a dream. It only appears to be real, concrete, physical, when perhaps it is all still imagined and virtual, a virtual world just like whatever

computer can create out of an electronic world, the very world we evolve in, as everything is all just made of electrons, and so easily manipulated, rearranged to suit any kind of overnight reality we may feel we have lived within for a millennium, whilst perhaps we've only been here since this morning.

How real do you really feel this reality truly is? None of this is real, I wish you could just wake up and realize this. My God, such a waste of time it is to go through this so-called life. What is the true purpose of this existence?

Don't forget, within dreams you have memories of past events you have not witnessed or lived within that dream, it all makes sense, it is all logical. Reality is the same, yesterday you might have been very far away from here, as I believe you can change your reality just like that, and even work at it and radically change your destiny. This is what dreams teach us.

Some have extraordinary abilities in foreseeing the future, have you wondered if they are not creating the very future they wish to see? They control not only their dreams, but the reality they evolve in, to such an extent that whatever they think might happen in this world actually happens. Just like any of us can achieve, with practice.

This world is all a dream. Whatever you wish for, wish for it very hard, and believe you can influence your future, the future of humanity, it will come true. None of us are very good at it, others can achieve wonders, they control everything. Sometimes it is on a subconscious level, other times they are very aware, and yet, they don't realize the reality they create.

At least, unlike for us, their dreams are not creating worlds randomly, they control their reality, even our reality if we are not careful. If we do not help create our own world, the very world we wish to live in, others will do it for us. So think and create the world you want for you and your loved ones, don't let others do it for you, those people care little for you or your loved ones.

Take an active role in creating the world you wish to live in. In thoughts and in action. Make a difference! Your dreams are meant to come true, if only you can finally understand how powerful they really are in creating the world you wish to live in. This world is all but a state of mind, your state of mind, since this world only exists from your perspective. You are the only creating god of your own destiny, of all our destinies, and never should you forget it.

There is a lot that dreams can teach us, a lot about the world we live in. As any world within any dream, is no different than any reality you will wake up in tomorrow morning. It is up to you to dream the world you wish to wake up in tomorrow. It is up to you, within your mind, to decide the course of history, the destiny of humanity. Since it is obvious that this world, this reality, is all within your own mind, just like in dreams, and it has for limits only your imagination. So think it, dream it, and make it happen!

Dream (2)

There is something really puzzling about the dream world, about what it is that we experience when we are asleep, or supposed unconscious. It is an infinite amount of realities in which we evolve in, with a past, present and future which is given to us even though that concrete existence has got nothing to do with our reality once we wake up.

What is it that makes that virtual dream world less real than the one I will wake up in the second I wake up? I don't know. As far as I understand the dream world, it is as real as reality until the very moment I wake up and regain some other senses. In fact, often, I cannot distinguish between the dream and the reality, no matter how farfetched the dream is. And the weird thing is that in order to experience life in a dream, I don't seem to need any of my five senses, I

only require a brain. Just like a computer only needs a CPU in order to start all its processes and computations, it doesn't need a monitor, a camera, a keyboard, a mouse or anything else. Of course it needs energy, just like our brain.

Dreams have a logic of their own, an absurd logic that we all believe in whilst experiencing it. It wouldn't matter then if the universe was a black box with two rooms within it to evolve in, that would be the universe. And the logic of the dream would tell us that this is all there is, and all there ever was. There would be a past history to it with which we would be familiar, and a possible future we could predict, as we experience the present of that weird world.

The thing is, where is the dream end, and where is reality begins? I don't know. As far as I know, I wake up everyday is some sort of reality which I believe to be the same as the day before, before all these weird universes I experienced in dream. But I could be mistaken. I could very well wake up in one of those dream worlds, in fact, I could very easily never wake up at all. Who's to say if I am not in one of those dreams right now? There would be no way for my consciousness to know, since every dream comes with its own internal logic, its own past, present and future, where I know what came before, and what could possibly happen next, even if my dream is set in a science fiction world. There does not seem to be a need to experience the past in order to know it, in dreams.

It is true that in dreams it is rare that I would be condemned to do routine and repetitive act like in this reality, things that bores me to death and could bring me to commit suicide. Thankfully in dreams I only seem to be experiencing interesting moments, significant moments, which would never make me think of suicide. Reality is something else, wishing to commit suicide is a daily occurrence, who would want to live such an uninspiring existence? Not me, that's for sure. I've been suicidal all my life, as I can't stand the routine, and what it is that I have to do in order to be offered shelter, food and clothing. What is weird is that I don't really care about these things, I don't need lodging, food or clothing, the basic needs of all human beings. In dreams, these never creep up. Which makes me wonder what reality really is, some sort of hell, compared with the dream world, where I have no social status, no physical appearance which could stop any of my projects in its tracks, no identified psychological problems which could hindered what's coming next. In fact, the dream is much better than the reality I live in. Without dreams, better commit suicide, because the life we lead right now, cannot inspire anyone to remain alive, no matter what. Success and becoming rich overnight do not matter there, rich people are easily more paranoid and unhappy than the next moron who has nothing to look forward to. Reality is a bastard that no one on this planet can sustain and be happy with. The dream world makes it all acceptable. As long as you dream for eight hours a night, living in all these different worlds where you are not limited by anything, then it is acceptable to have another eight hours of killing yourself in a stupid and meaningless job, and another wasted eight hours spent watching the TV, another device designed to alienate you against the world you live in, that your consciousness refuse to accept. Any way or reason to escape reality is welcomed, whether it is TV or dream. This is how we gain enough strength to go to work and be de-humanised whilst doing these tasks more suited to a computer or a machine, if everything could finally be automatised for good.

The real basic needs of human beings are far from being the need for food, shelter and clothing, in this day and age anyway where we all have these things that we take for granted. I wouldn't care if I had no food for days. I couldn't care less if I had no roof to sleep under every night, I could easily sleep under a tree anywhere. And for clothing, as long as it summer, I wouldn't mind walking naked around here. So Maslow with his pyramid of needs was terribly wrong. Even his most basic physiological needs do not exist in my dreams, and the top of his pyramid, self-actualisation, is just a normal occurrence in all my dreams.

So just question existence, confuse the dream world with reality, just like I do, and then, God knows, there will no longer be a dream world and a reality, but just one reality in the dream world.

I don't know in which sort of reality Maslow existed, but it has nothing to do with my own reality. There's no routine in my existence, no primary needs to satisfy, because I fall asleep way too quickly to even think about it, and then my whole existence is the dream world, where I'm at the top of his pyramid permanently: self-actualisation. That has always been the real me, I don't know and I don't want to know the one who has been so poor all his life, working in a soul destroying job in order to pay the bills. That sort of reality does not belong to me. I have never believed it even existed. In my mind, I have always been the richest person around, the most successful, with an unbounded existence where I have been anyone I could ever dream to be. I have never for one second believed that reality where I was just a moron worth nothing, with no potential, incapable of achieving anything. It does not seem to matter that my existence up until now has been just that, the one of a moron with no potential whatsoever, doing the most boring things one could imagine. I somehow convinced myself that this was not me, not my life, not my reality.

There is a way to escape reality, to live somewhere else, to imagine that it doesn't exist, and somehow believe that the dream world is more real than reality. That we're no loser, that this concept simply does not apply. How would you explain that I have been the poorest person alive on this planet, and yet, I always felt like I was the richest, and nothing could reach me, nothing ever made me realise I was that poor, incapable of buying a loaf of bread? I never cared for such things, I always lived in the dream world, way beyond reality. And I know this is a nicer place to be in than if I really was rich in the real world. This does not bring happiness, but living in the dream world does. It is unshakable, you live everywhere at any time, you are anything you ever wanted to be, everyday.

I was never stopped from doing whatever I wanted anyway, to the point where I questioned reality, wondered if finally I could influence it, make it what I wanted it to be. For a while I was convinced I could influence my future, make it the way I wanted, just like in dreams. I cannot deny that I succeeded beyond belief, at which point I truly was convinced that there was no difference between the dream world and reality. Dreams come as they come, reality you can influence without limit. There are many ways, hard work, or simply just wish for it. I had a much higher success rate at simply wishing it, hard work being impossible and a waste of time.

I'm not sure anymore how real this world really is. I'm not sure if dreams are not exactly what reality is. I cannot explain then what this reality is that I wake up to after eight hours of sleep, which seems to be a killing routine that no one in their right mind would want to suffer, and yet, I'm not even sure if I wake up to the same reality everyday, as I could easily be waking up to a reality I never really lived in before. In my dreams, I gain the knowledge of a past history of what were the events of what came before the present, and so waking up to a reality like any of these dreams would be easy, with a knowledge of a past I never really experienced before.

Dreams are a puzzling thing in this existence. They make you question reality, the legitimacy of it. Does it really exist? I'm not sure. I cannot make the distinction between a dream and reality, until I'm awake, and then, I am really awake? I don't know. And then, what absurd these questions become: what is this universe we live in? Am I aware or not? And what is consciousness? Meaningless. All meaningless. In this context anyway.

Is this whole existence just a psychological thing? Is it just all in the mind? Is there any reality after all? As far as I can go back, questioning what reality really was, has always been the first question on my mind. I somehow never really believed it existed. And the dream world is a convincing fact of just how

flimsy reality can be, and could easily be just one more extra imagined world our mind is capable of creating.

Add to this that this world could have been created by a god, or someone, with what seems to be the power of his own mind, and that digging in the esoteric side of religions, you learn that you could yourself create such worlds, and probably do every night in your sleep, then you might as well be a god yourself, and be the god of your own reality or destiny.

And then you read a few books about self-help, how you can revolutionise your own existence and the world surrounding you, how you can change it completely in order to fulfil every single desire you have. And then you succeed. Isn't that amazing? No. But it is a great wake up call. About what this reality really is about. That it can be so easily manipulated, that whatever you desire, you can get. Just wish for it, and bingo, the next day you wake up in the universe you wanted. It works, I've done it. This is how I turned my life around, how I got to go to Los Angeles for a year. And then I understood that reality was just like a dream, that I could make it whatever I wanted. Even better, because I am in control of what I want my reality to be, as far as dreams are concerned, I have no control. I can be a CEO or a cleaner, it is not my decision, I just suffer the consequences, it is out of my control. Unlike the real world, which I can influence freely.

Sometimes I feel that if I wished a totally different universe, it would be. Is this world more psychological than physical or physiological? I have to say yes. This whole universe, this whole consciousness, this is all in my mind, and I can influence it as much as I want. And therefore, I don't care if I'm poor, I feel I wanted it to be that way. As long as I'm living in England, in London, which is all that seems to matter to me. That's what I wanted, and that's what I got. And if I want to retire in France one day, I will. That's what I want, that's what I'll get. And at this point, I'm no longer certain what reality is, and where is the frontier between reality and the dream world.

Whatever you want, you can have. But what if what you want is a different universe to live in? Can you have it then? I believe you can. And so, at this point, anything you know might just be the fruit of your own imagination. You might have invented it all, even in your subconscious mind. And you could just as easily invent something totally different tomorrow morning. Reality could be as fickle as a dream. And perhaps this is what I understood at such an early age, as I always thought there was something else than this reality, something more real, just like the dream world is, where anything is possible.

Death

What is life? What is this idea of being born and suddenly being aware of some sort of reality, of one's existence? This is certainly a puzzling concept. I have never got over it.

Some people call it the miracle of life, a miracle. It is of course meaningless, on what basis could this be called a miracle, compared to what, since what else do we know? That we can open our eyes and see the universe, in all awareness, and wonder what this is all about, before dying a few years later, after suffering just about everything this life has to offer. Gladly calling this acquiring experiences, and learning stupid and insignificant things about what being a human being is all about, and how cruel the rest of the people we interact with can be.

And then comes a time when we finally understand that we're not immortal, that one day we will also die. It happens when someone close to us die, or when for example we visit a cemetery. Seems barbaric, that we just bury

these people who once were aware, conscious, and now are not anymore, just like when we turn the computer off for the night. It is dead until we push the on button again. And so we imagined that death was not really death, that somehow we would still be alive in some other realms, perhaps even the one of the dreams. Even though we're not convinced, and perhaps death really means the machine is off forever and that's it.

But then we have all those ghost stories proving otherwise, dead people are not dead, they still exist, they're still there, and they can communicate with the living. Do we die or not, then? Is it like switching the computer off or not?

And then we enter the spiritual realm, where this physical existence was totally meaningless, and that all along we were some sort of spiritual energy beings inhabiting a body for a while that we would eventually shed, in order to be some sort of higher form of life, that we've always been anyway in the first place, before we decided to become conscious within a body, and radically limit ourselves in the process. Why we would do such a thing, just to learn misery, would be hard to justify and explain.

As far as my experience tells me, in my short life on this planet, nothing suggests to me that this could be true. Nothing. I do feel just like a computer that has been turned on, and will be shut down at the end, and that will be it, nothing more, no spiritual life to look forward to. True, I can't explain ghosts in this context, or all these people who claims they were visited by dead members of their family, who revealed to them secrets that they could not know otherwise. True, I have not experienced this. So I could be wrong there. Death might not be death. There could be some sort of awareness of this existence, some consciousness of existence, which is not limited to a physical body.

And yet, in my mind, as far as my experience tells me, when I'm dead, the computer is off and that's the end of it. No more consciousness, no more universe to look at and to try to explain, they might as well have never existed.

What about these out of body experiences then? Should I simply do as these philosophers or theoretical physicists do, ignoring all tangible data so easily, dismissing it as invention because they were too limited somehow to experience it themselves? Right. Out of body experiences, I had those, cannot distinguish them from the world between the dream world and reality. Could be all in my mind, just like reality seems to be anyway. What about those ghosts? What are they? Don't know. I cannot so easily dismiss them, even though this is just what I would like to do. And what about all these testimonies about past lives and reincarnation? I have seen too much, and heard too much, about ghosts and other stuff, to simply dismiss them. And yet, if I accept them, it means that death is something else, that we never truly die. That there is some in-between world between life and death, where we never actually die.

What happens when we die? Is it just a machine being turned off and that's the end of it? Do we continue to live as spirits or some similar concept in another realm of existence? And can we get stuck on this planet in some in-between state when an unusual or violent death occurred, as it seems to be the basis of ghost stories everywhere?

This could be the hardest question of this whole book, I sincerely don't know how to answer this. I am not scientific minded enough to dismiss all ghost stories just like that, and all other weird paranormal phenomena. On the other hand, I have enough beliefs in this reality being not far from the dream world, and so ultimately this whole human existence could be mostly a psychological thing, all in the mind, a virtual kind of world, which never truly existed in the first place, to accept anything at this point.

And from there, nothing is impossible, and nothing surprising. Ghosts can exist, anything can exist, as far as your imagination is great enough, capable of creating these occurrences. And then, nothing is really real, nothing has ever been real. It is all in the mind, all psychological, and this is said in such terms that it defies and redefines reality, and redefines the meaning of these

paranormal phenomena in the first place. As, in this case, nothing as ever been real, and that anything in this world has been but a virtual world, the fruit of some sort of imagination. In that kind of world, anything's possible. There is no life, and there is no death. It is all make belief. At this point in my life, I'm ready to believe it.

I have no faith in reality, I never had. I never believed that everything I was seeing was real. I always rejected reality, to the point of being suicidal if I truly had to accept it as is. The dream world is a convincing argument that reality is no more real than a dream can be, as both are believable logically once you're in it. And so nothing makes any sense.

I've always been bored with this existence, and I always worked very hard at changing it as much as I could. I have been very successful at changing it in ways barely believable, so I wouldn't commit suicide out of boredom. I moved to Paris, London, Toronto, Brussels, New York and Los Angeles, and that prevented my suicide. At the same time, it seems to me that it all happened not through hard work in trying to make it all happen, but simply it fell from the sky, it came as I wished it. Should have been impossible, and yet it happened, just like that.

It seems to me that I made this life what I wanted it to be, without working towards making it what I wanted it to be, but simply by wishing it, and then I made it come true. This reality is no more different than a dream. And if it was my belief that it was so, that made this all possible, if somehow I am more aware of this reality being malleable just like a metal that you wish to transform into some creation which was in your mind, then I accept this. I was better than others are in making this life becomes what I wanted it to be just by wishing for it, and believing I had some sort of power in making it come true, somehow.

For me it proves that this reality is no more real than dreams. The difference being that I can change reality, I can't change my dreams. I'm in control of my reality, I'm not in control of my dreams. But one way or another, reality or dream, are very similar in nature, there is not much difference between them. None is more real than the other.

In this context, what is life, and what is death? I don't know. They shouldn't exist then. There should not be a beginning or an end. It could go on forever. Others in your life may die, but you never will. They only die for your own benefit, to get the story somewhere, whilst you, you are immortal. That's what you need to be afraid of, because this time of death where you thought you would finally be in peace from it all, where it would all end and you would have no more worries, might never come. Which is why, despite all your ailments and illnesses, you never die, but just about everyone else around you just go one by one.

You may be immortal as there may be no such thing as death, as you could very well wake up everyday in a different reality, including one out of your dreams. And it could very well carry you as far as your imagination would allow it. Just a thought, but one which I came to believe in a lot in the last few years, and it simply won't go away. Seems to be what my experience tells me what reality is, and in these matters, I can only trust what I experience myself, what I feel this world and existence could really all be about.

By no means would this means that this is the same for you. In a world where dreams and reality mix, where you can decide what you wish your reality to be, then anything is possible, and is only limited by your imagination, your beliefs, your values. If you truly believe in God, unlike me, then God might very well exist in your universe, in your reality, even though in mine, there is no God, and there will never be a God. I refused it, I rejected the concept, and so I built my universe around a Godless universe. Could easily have been totally different.

My grandmother, my grandfather and my mother believed in God. Without my father to make me understand that it could all be untrue, I might never have had a world without any sort of God. Right now, if there is any God in my universe, it could only be me. As far as I know, this whole world, this whole

creation, is the fruit of my imagination. I can't remember being born, I cannot see myself die, I'm afraid it might never happen, even though I wished for it for so long.

From as far as I can remember, I wanted to be dead, to free myself, to free me from this reality, from what seems to me to be a time loop, in which I constantly repeat the same events over and over again with no way out. I have done everything possible in order to break the loop, the routine, and yet it seems that despite everything, I have not succeeded, I am always back to square one. I cannot escape this boring destiny, and death is nowhere in sight.

And yet, some days I get a glimpse of what death could be, what turning off the machine would be like. Not sure why sometimes it seems so disturbing, when really it could be so desirable. The idea that it might never come, sometimes, is more disturbing than the idea that I might one day be dead.

My other grandmother has always been a mystery to me, just like her husband was. I never actually had a conversation with my grandfather, he was too sick and died too quickly for me to learn anything from him. I spent a great deal of time with my grandmother during summer holidays. I don't know if she believed in god, I have the feeling she never truly believed in religion, that she was highly intelligent, which resulted in her 16 children all being quite clever, and more than three quarters of them becoming engineers with scientific minds.

We are now over a hundred as a consequence of her 16 children who all married without exception. I think I'm the only one who is not an engineer, and I think I am the only one who is gay (so far). I am also the only one who is an author, some kind of a philosopher. However I believe that most of her children and descendants think a lot, think for themselves, and I wouldn't be surprised if her legacy was not that we all think the same, that we somehow share similar patterns about this existence.

Some believe in God, some have switched religions, some are part of religious sects, some are in some secret societies, some are without religion or God, and are as closed minded as religious people would think they could be. Some are working on the space programme and shipping stuff into space. My grandmother brought to this world a microcosm reflecting entirely the macrocosm, but not quite. It might explain why I am so confused and fucked up. Not her fault, I'm sure. I admire her, and all her descendants, I'm proud to be from this family, not sure why.

Will we ever die now that there are so many of us? Do we actually die when there will always be descendants to perhaps remember what Christmas was like in that small village in the North of Québec, with all 16 children and their children and their children? This will die, perhaps it is already dead. Perhaps not, as long as someone still remains to remember having lived those events, perhaps not until no one can tell of anything that happened there for so many years, and that no one else can be told of those Christmas in that house in that village, when no one remains to tell how it was. A fucking nightmare that was, I'm glad it is dead now, even though we are all still alive without exception, except...

My grandmother is dead now, just like her husband, but she died whilst I lived in London, and I never went to her funeral or went back home since her death. I never saw even a photo of her funeral. Would you believe that in my mind she is not dead? I have no proof of it, my mind cannot imagine it. I often believe she is alive, and I have to bring myself back to reality and convince myself that she is truly dead, based on what my family has told me, and yet, is it true? I don't feel it is the truth, perhaps she is not dead after all, and whether she is or not depends entirely upon me and what I believe. So for me, she is still alive, and whenever I will go back home, if I ever do, I will meet her again just like it has always been.

What is death? It is so easy in this day and age to believe anything about it, to perhaps not even believe in it. Somehow some people have tried to convince us that there is no death, that we will never die, that life continues

beyond the physical body. What was the point of the physical life then? One where we could not even remember that there was a non physical one to begin with? Sounds to me like children stories, only there to re-assure us about death, as it is such a traumatic experience when we lose a loved one. Traumatic enough when we finally realise ourselves that we're not immortal and that we will eventually die.

The most likely outcome crossing our mind, is that there is nothing else beyond death, the machine has simply been turned off. Real peace of mind can be found, as the thinking process has ended for good. And for me that is reassuring, because I've been thinking in overdrive all my life, and I do seek some peace eventually, to stop that madness driving me crazy.

It is also frightening at the same time, because we made it so. All these death rituals, these cemeteries with tombstones, these ovens where we are fried to a crisp. None of this is appealing, as we imagine it all happening whilst we're still alive, forever remaining conscious in a lost field somewhere, or being burnt alive and suffering every second of it for eternity, and then go and rest in an urn forever, still completely conscious for eternity. Could there be anything worst?

Who's to say if this damn consciousness will not still be very much alive and suffering this fate for eternity? I don't want to suffer for eternity in a field somewhere or in a pot on a shelf. Where does this consciousness really ends? Once I have a heart attack, cancer, or someone beats me with a stick on the head, or bugs heat me alive until my body can no longer sustain it? Or is it eternal, independent of the body?

Death is the most disturbing experience ever, but only because of our weird beliefs about it and our macabre rituals. If we were to consider it simply as the computer being turned off forever, or any death being no more important than some virtual person in a graphic PC adventure suddenly dying, then perhaps death would mean nothing to us.

Right now, with religion and all, philosophy and all, death is difficult to digest, for one reason... what about the soul? Do we have a soul, some sort of awareness beyond death, forever remaining attached to the dead body? Does what happens to the body actually happens to us? Do we feel it? Do we experience it, for eternity?

For that matter, we would need to answer another big question, do we even have a soul to begin with? Do computers have a soul? If we do, then they must do. And the way we die must have something in common with the way they die. Or does it?

Death does not need to be more complicated than it actually is right now. Death does not need to matter, I wonder if it actually exists. Will you ever die? I don't know, perhaps. Will I ever die? I don't know, perhaps not, and that thought is the most disturbing thought of all.

I think it quite possible that I will never die. That I will never find any kind of peace. And yet, there is no reason for me to think that. You have confused me. It seems to me that whenever I die, that this physical body will cease to wake up in the morning, then it will be it, everything else will cease to exist with it. If I come back as a ghost, it will be some sort of natural recording of past events. If you feel you can interact with that recording, then it must all be in your imagination.

I don't have a soul, I don't have some weird consciousness existing outside of my brain. When I die, the computer will simply be turned off forever, and whatever happens to my body afterwards, despite all your weird rituals and beliefs, will have no meaning anymore to anyone but you.

If there is one thing I truly feel the need to believe in, is death. Because one day I will need that peace of mind, that non-existence, that nothingness. You have made something so horrifying out of this existence, that I feel the need to hope that either there must be something else much better away from here, or

that at the very least there is an end to this nightmare, your ignorance and small mindedness, an end to you.

You will die one day. I will die one day. That is the only thing that is truly important to keep in mind in this world. And the fact that none of us knows when this might happen, that perhaps it could happen today for all we know, is what make this life still worth living, this certainty that we will all die and that it might actually be the end of it all.

Wow, I suddenly feel so alive! Despite feeling so dead! I wonder what death will be like, I don't think there will be much there to write home about. I think death will be just that, ceasing to exist. And then one could wonder if anything else actually ever existed in the first place.

Many people think that death will come after a long and happy life, however we all know that death can come very suddenly in a myriad of possible ways. What is even more disturbing is that someone could pull the plug on this universe and it could cease to exist without any notice, and that we would all instantly return to nothingness, as if none of us ever existed.

If this world is a virtual one, as there is now every reason to believe that it is, whether it is a dream or a computer generated universe, death could come upon us all instantly. I think it is very likely, and will render everything we have ever known or thought of completely meaningless and useless, including death. Something else to hope for.

Soul

A soul, a spirit, existing independently from the body, is something I would never have thought of, if it was not for religion and philosophy banging me on the head with the idea. For me it is very simple, when you die, you die, there's nothing else, everything dies with it, the consciousness, the awareness of once being alive, and perhaps the universe with it too, as there are no more senses to sense it all.

Seems logical enough, even ghost stories are not enough to convince me otherwise. Not even all these new age movements about spiritual lives, or these religious books as old as the world, claiming otherwise, can convince me. I can only rely on my own intuition, my own experience, and so far, nothing tells me otherwise, I have no soul, no one ever had a soul. I have no existence outside this body, beyond the physical. I believe in out of body experiences, and yet, this could all be psychological, and still completely something based in my mind, my physical brain, just like dreams are, and perhaps this is also where reality resides. I wish I could believe otherwise, or do I?

I have not experienced anything significant enough in this lifetime in order to believe that I had a soul which could live or was independent from my body, my brain. My conclusion can only be that I have no soul, and that the soul is an invented concept which does not truly has any basis in this reality of mine. Why it would have been conceived, I can understand, and I could talk about it for days, but really, after this statement, there is no point.

There are perhaps some powers to the mind which we still have to explain from a scientific point of view, but I cannot find any reason to believe that I have a soul independent from my body, and so when I die, I have every reason to believe that it is like turning a computer off, and never turning it on again.

The only possible way I could believe that I have a soul, is that if somehow I was a soul, and nothing else. As if I had never been this physical human being living in this weird and incomprehensible universe. That if finally this whole world had been nothing but a virtual world, the fruit of one's imagination residing somewhere else than in a brain in a physical body, and that

overall everything was just an illusion, nothing more than a dream world. And yet, this sounds more like science fiction than reality, just like any religious book, they all sound more like science fiction than reality.

Yet, this reality is so boring, our lives so insignificant, how nice would it be to believe that we have a soul which has barely any link to this useless body incapable of carrying us to richness and being famous, or even capable of eating properly when we're hungry, and that even death can have no effect on, as somewhere else, in some higher sphere of existence, this is not who we are, this is not what defines us. Being rich and famous, or eating when we're hungry, has no meaning there, because none of this means anything in the world of the souls.

But no, this is me, this is my life, this is my miserable existence, where I'm not rich, I'm not famous, and I cannot eat to my heart's content. No concept of soul will ever deliver me from this nightmare, or make me believe that this is not my life and what defines me as a human being.

It is true that I never felt poor, never felt like I wouldn't be famous one day, and that when I was hungry without food, which is quite the story of my life really, I never suffered from it, because I always thought it was temporary and that eventually it would all change beyond belief. But this is all imagination, make belief, in my mind. I have always been poor, unknown and hungry, and I have to face the fact that it may always be so. It has nothing to do with a soul not feeling connected with this body of mine, as if this was not really me, my life, my existence.

Once I had an out of body experience, and looked at this body and was disgusted by it, as if it wasn't mine, I have to be frank here. It only happened once, and it is not convincing enough to make me believe that I have a soul. I could change my mind one day, who knows. I guess I will have to die to finally figure that out. Otherwise, for now, I don't believe I have a soul, or any sort of spiritual existence beyond the physical. Seems to be all psychological to me, in the brain, very much physical. I wish it was not so, I really do, but I have to be honest with myself, I have not experienced anything significant enough to convince me otherwise.

I don't have much to say about souls, because I cannot find any evidence or even a feeling that I may have one. I'm not even certain what sort of purpose it would serve. Whether we have a soul or not might be the biggest waste of time philosophy has ever faced. I'm not sure why we came up with the concept in the first place, was there really a need for that idea of us having a soul? What the hell is a soul anyway? It is so vague, I'm not surprised it is meaningless to me.

Knowledge

Why is knowledge a theme I wish to address? Because as weird as it may seem to the layman about philosophy, this is a much discussed concept in universities all over the world. As if somehow knowledge was something supernatural, and had nothing to do with a physical brain gobbling up some information to a point where some links can be made and the result of the computation could be spat back as knowledge.

These philosophical concepts seem to have gone wild in the mainstream, with many creative minds claiming that the results of their efforts had nothing to do with themselves, but came from some unknown and infinite source of inspiration in the great beyond, perhaps in the vastness of space itself.

Well, my own little experience about knowledge is not so fanciful, I'm afraid. I had to learn everything from scratch, I wasn't born with some hidden knowledge at the back of my mind, the fruit of some past lives, or even the

capacity to connect to a great source of knowledge unknown to me from a great source out there surrounding us all.

I have written books for which I was amazed by the results, creating stuff out of nothing, which at the end of it, I could only sit back and wonder in awe about how I was able to write that. And yet, I feel it was more in my subconscious mind than anything else, and I am the true author of these books, not a dead and famous man who lived centuries before I came to this world. I was not privy either to some sort of databank of knowledge flying over the city, that I could reach by simply tuning my mind to the right frequency. And yet, I have met many people claiming so. Made me wish I could reach out myself, tune my brain and download all the data I needed to write un chef d'oeuvre.

I was born ignorant, I learnt a few things, and ultimately, I feel, I will die totally ignorant. By the time I'm 60 years old, yes, I agree, I will know more about life and everything that came before me than a 20 year old, but I don't feel I am the wiser for it, or that it means that I am more intelligent than the next man, whatever his age.

People often confuse intelligence with knowledge, when these are two distinct concepts. If you're intelligent, you're just a powerful computer, who can compute faster with better results. If you're knowledgeable, you had bigger buffers of RAM and ROM memory, and were more able to bring back that relevant information when required. So how powerful a machine have you got?

There is nothing remarkable about someone who is knowledgeable, from my experience. If they had so much time to waste reading everything there is about one specific subject, or even reading a multitude of insipid information about a variety of subjects, it was their choice, and anyone could do it. The capacity to retain the information and have it available on demand, is perhaps a sign of intelligence.

Intelligence is more remarkable, because you are usually born with the hardware you've got, and you cannot upgrade it at any cost during your lifetime. You're a fast computing machine who can bring results of an analysis very quickly, or you're not, and you can be wasting hours computing vainly without ever reaching any sort of conclusion.

I would like to think that I am more intelligent than the next man, and many times I have sort of proven this, however, to be realistic, I'm not really more intelligent than the next man, or perhaps sometimes a little bit more, but never to such an extent that I could be qualified as a prodigy. Some people are geniuses, they are both intelligent and knowledgeable, and if somehow this is linked to a lot of personal experience, then you have quite a nice package in front of you.

Could knowledge be acquired by any other means than personal experience or normal channels, like teaching in schools or hearing or reading the stories of others? Is knowledge anything but the simple acquisition of data and the ability to re-arrange it and use it in any relevant context?

I have not experienced anything else but this normal process. And as far as I can see, there are people out there with a great capacity for deduction and making analogies, but again, this is very much like being a machine with a powerful processor, and a greater ability for analysis. Nothing that surprising or phenomenal.

Which brings the question, why is there people out there who believe that their knowledge is not the fruit of a normal acquisition of information and the ability to retain this information and to re-arrange it to show knowledge? Why would they think that they can connect to some other immaterial source of information in order to produce some knowledgeable remarks? Why do they feel that it could not have come from their own mind? Is it just make belief? Or are they truly connecting to some collective mind somewhere, filled with knowledge?

I have written many books in my lifetime, and yet, there is nothing there which came from some other external source. I do not have any access or

knowledge about the existence of such a source. And I could easily dismiss their claims by thinking that they are deluding themselves, or that they simply cannot understand the real capacity and ability of their own brain, or even, that perhaps they are seeking attention, trying to convince others that they are special somehow, because they have access to an infinite amount of information whilst the rest of us, mere mortal, are very limited indeed in our chances to acquire knowledge through watching TV and reading newspapers.

There could be some weird phenomenon that others are experiencing and that I am not, being quite close minded myself. It is perhaps all explainable from the point of view of science, and maybe one day it will be proven that some sort of telepathic link can provide an exchange of knowledge between many people, and that together all these minds interconnected telepathically, like a bunch of radio transmitters and receivers, become like a network of computers connected together to a huge server filled with a knowledge easily accessible to anyone capable of connecting to it somehow with their mind.

We are however very far from proving that such a thing is possible, and I have never experienced anything even remotely close to this. For me, apart from some instincts perhaps inherited via DNA to ensure survival, knowledge is something being acquired slowly over time, and depends mostly on one's capacity to retain information, being able to process that information over time, and showing the results one way or another.

Nothing that puzzling, except of course for that brain capable of storing information. But then, we've created very much the same with computers, and so the great mystery of memory is not so great anymore. I have seen computers show more intelligence and knowledge than I, perhaps because they were programmed that way, and yet, I'm impressed, and not that impressed after all.

I'm not certain why and how knowledge is such a mystery in life, not after computers came to be. If somehow people can access some database floating in the air all around us, even then, computers can do the same via wireless networks. Of course, a prior database somewhere else must exist, like the internet. So is there some sort of human database of everything we ever experienced and thought of somewhere floating in space, very much like the internet and all these computers interconnected together, like all our minds could be? Well, why not? Even if I have never experienced it on a conscious level myself. Can we somehow acquire knowledge like that, instead of it being the result of some intrinsic knowledge we inherited from not only our DNA but genes from previous generations, as this is most likely how we could explain such transmission or access to some unknown database of knowledge?

I don't know, I have little or no experience on the subject, I will however keep an open mind on that one. Perhaps other people are capable of experiencing more than I in this life. Maybe there are many more ways to gain knowledge than just the instincts and fears we were born with and the long and painful acquisition of knowledge that comes from experiencing life and reading books. I doubt it, but, who knows, it is possible and would not seem that fantastic or farfetched.

Loop

Groundhog Day: Escaping the loops of our lives

"Every day is exactly the same", (Trent Reznor, Nine Inch Nails). The thought of being trapped in some sort of loop, doing over and over again the same actions, is a worrying thought, as who would want to be condemned to repeat the same tasks and events for eternity? And yet, when we look at our

destiny, at history, loops are everywhere, even when our life is not characterised by stagnation. Is there a way out?

There are four sorts of loops I can think of. The first one is the routine loop which includes a lot of repetitive tasks, the second is the destiny loop, what destiny can throw in our path, when it seems that similar events keep re-occurring in our life, giving us the sensation of being stuck at the same place forever. The third type can be described as a mind loop, where you would repeat in your mind a specific or a series of events over and over again, almost like if you were trying to find an escape, or a better way to reach another outcome, helping you get out of the mind loop. The last loop is *deja vu*, which seems more like a problem related to the laws of physics, or once again it could be a mind loop as it is often described in psychology.

It seems to me that we are repeating a lot of the same stuff most of the time, and I believe that even though many people love to be stuck in time loops and routine, others like me are desperately trying to get out, to move on, to free themselves from anything related to a loop.

As if this was not enough, we have many reports of ghosts being trapped in time loops, repeating strong events of their life over and over again, as if loops were so intrinsically linked to humans, that even after death we would be continuing these loops forever. Can this be the sole consequence of having a conscience, trying to get it right eventually, or is there more to this?

Loops are also reflected in the motion of the universe, you could call them universal loops. The planets are revolving around the Sun like time clock, the moons are revolving around the planets, the solar system is revolving around other celestial objects, other solar systems all whirling in these rotating galaxies. And these galaxies are all sort of rotating in loops around each other, to the point where one could wonder if there is any evolution and if it is leading somewhere, a Big Crunch, or eventually some sort of big crash with other celestial objects, an explosion which will put an end to the endless loops.

Just like when we die and we decompose. It could be seen as a Big Crunch of our inside universe. Then if we become ghosts repeating the same events, it does not necessarily has to be a mind without a body event, but more like a recording of what was, as nothing really dies or disappears for good, or does it?

Looking for loopholes in which you could escape your numerous loops might be something worth pursuing, it is in my case. There is nothing suggesting that we need to escape loops, however it seems a sensible thing to do if you do not wish to be trapped forever in the same events or problems, especially if you haven't found happiness yet.

Being stuck in a loop of happiness or love might be another kettle of fish, and then it might be acceptable to have some sort of routine, but then, it might not feel like you are in a loop, and perhaps you wouldn't see a problem with that. If however you are stuck in an unhappy place, how should you proceed in order to find loopholes and free yourself?

Let's first talk about the routine loop and find the routine loopholes. I have always been really afraid of any sort of routine, which might explain why I changed countries so many times, and jobs as soon as I could, as if I never wanted to be stuck in any sort of unpleasant situation for too long. You come to understand though that switching countries or jobs does not eliminate the routine, as you get caught in the same situations over and over again, whatever the country you're in, whatever your daily tasks, and whatever people you are working with. You find everywhere the same people and the same jobs and the same routine.

How does someone get out of this habit? When you have to commute every morning, being squeezed every day in these packed trains, seeing the same people every morning at the exact same time, going to the corner shop or restaurant and they recognise you and know exactly what you want, and you know exactly how much it will cost you... oh dear, you're in trouble.

Another example, you have to process files, enter numbers into a computer, and you could believe you might get out of this routine if you get on top of it and process all your files and data, but then you turn around and there are a few thousands more to be processed and you need to start all over again. You can change job, but a similar sort of loop will assuredly be facing you, and in the end all these loops are equivalent, it does not take long before you start suffering from the routine.

Is there any solution? I long thought that if I could live by being creative for a living, bringing to life some sort of art, I might escape that sort of loop, because then how could the day before be the same as today, when at least there is some new creation added to the world?

Having children is another good example of beating this schedule. Days might all look the same, but after a while the children grow and then you enter different phases of their existence which cannot fail to wake you up to new realities. Without growing children or bringing to life other creations, we might more easily see this endless routine and question the relevance of this existence.

So perhaps it is not so evident, and yet, it is there and we all suffer from it. It is maybe less evident when we are not miserable, but when we are, dear me, the routine is a killer that requires a lot of creativity to escape.

Solutions I'm afraid might be on a small scale, as I believe only through many changes in your life can you forget that the day before was the same as today. Doing crazy or unexpected things as a matter of normality, get away for a day somewhere you have never been, take a different route home, avoid anything you feel you might have to repeat on a daily basis.

Or you can be more radical, like I am. Always be ready to find a new job, change country, be curious about everything existence has to offer and always try to reach out for the next mountain. It is unlikely there will be something different there, but you never know.

I have been quite successful at preventing myself from being stuck at the same place for too long, and yet it seems I have been writing the same book year after year, without any sort of real evolution, having failed to learn anything new or extraordinary. But it works to a certain degree, it takes me a while to wake up one morning and wonder: what day is this, have I not done that yesterday, and the day before, or the month and year before? Am I not getting tired of always doing the same thing every day?

When you reach the point when you are at work and you cannot distinguish between Monday, Tuesday and Wednesday, and it could have been all three days merged into one without any significant difference, you know it is time to act.

What about the destiny loops? How can we find destiny loopholes to evade going through the same horrible events over and over again? By destiny loops I mean for example going through a divorce for the third time, or more likely adding another failed relationship to your vast love experience. It is more remarkable for example if an important and marking event in your life happens for a second or third time, and then you tell yourself: not again, I'm not sure if I can go through this all over once more.

Like an exam you failed twice already and this time you have to pass it, or else you're gonna start killing people, because then life would no longer be worth living. Driving test? I have three driving licences, a Canadian, a British and a Californian one, I failed every time. I'm sorry, but I won't go through this again in France, the day I retire there. I guess I'll just have to retire in Cornwall, or take the bus, a cab or walk miles and miles.

There are many religions and philosophies out there who will teach you that you have reached some sort of stagnation in your life because you failed to learn the hard lessons of life. And once you gain that experience, once you figure out the problem and find the solution, then you will move on to other things and your life could potentially change radically.

I have experienced that a lot myself. I guess it was obvious, if so many religions picked up on it. There are always a lot of obstacles in the way, and learning to see them in a different light, like for example learning to like something you hate, might help get these obstacles out of the way.

One has to wonder how the mechanics of this existence could be setup in order to bring about the same harsh events to your door once more, so you have to experience it all again, until you have learned your lesson. Could there really be certain laws of nature being applied to permit such a thing?

Sometimes you would tend to think so, since, how could the same damn horrible event happen once more for you to confront? And once you have finally gone through it, and for once felt you learnt something new, learnt to see all of this in a different light, and perhaps from a different perspective, it never happens again.

This kind of stuff could make you believe in God or some other mechanics which have been carefully thought of for your own benefit, as if life was merely a testing ground, for you to learn some curriculum, and until you pass all the tests, you will not die. If you pass them all, or a certain percentage, then you are allowed to die. And if you fail completely, well, you will then be hit by a truck or a double-decker bus next time you go out. Because then, do you feel your life has had any real meaning?

If there are such mechanics to our existence, if truly nothing is random and everything has been planned to the last detail, just like when you play a graphic adventure game, then you do not necessarily have to involve God or some computer programmer writing your existence. As if truly this world is more virtual than real, then you could have planned your existence yourself, devise those experiences you thought you would need to learn and go through. But then, what would be the point of this? Why would you need to go through three divorces to finally understand that you need to make it work this time around, learn to compromise and love that horrible monster you're married to?

At the end of the day, who cares about learning to love the next moron you meet, learn to have some faith in something, in humankind, learn to bring some justice and peace to this world? Learning how you can cause suffering, because then, when you find yourself in that same situation where some people bully you, then you get it, then you won't bully anyone anymore, then you would defend the victims of bullying wherever you go. You never really give a thought to all the starving children in the world until you starve yourself for a while. Then you become Mother Teresa.

Come on, is this really what this existence is all about? Seems very useless compared with everything else there is in this universe. And yet, for whatever reason, or the source for this mechanic, it does appear that life could be about learning things. And if you fail, then it will be right back to hit you in the ass, giving you the sensation of some sort of loop. And then the only loophole is to learn something, try to see everything in a different light, study and pass the damn test so you can finally move on with your life. Stagnation is not acceptable. Don't marry again, you won't have to go through a second divorce.

In the end, there is no need for anything supernatural like God or a computer programmer living outside the fabric of space, planning all the little events of your life. It stands to logic that if you perceive something as an obstacle, stop right there to engulf all your energy into that little problem, then of course nothing else is moving on in your life.

The day you finally find the solution, then the obstacle disappears, you find some peace of mind. And if ever you are to encounter that problem again, you perhaps don't realise, because you know the answer. Like a computer programme constantly going into subroutines. The next time it has learned, it bypasses the subroutines and it continues on its way. Or does it? There is always a bug down there somewhere, it is human nature, we never learn, we are always stuck in all those subroutines.

Now for the mind loops and the mind loopholes. The best example I can find is something that most of us are all very familiar with, and yet I believe we fail to fully comprehend the real consequences of such acts, and we sometimes even enjoy imposing it on others.

You're at work and somehow found a way to get yourself into trouble. Might be something you did, something you said, or sometimes, just for being yourself, which could be perceived as insufficient by your managers and human resources department. Most often it is their fault, and yet, so easily they forget what they previously said.

They call you in the office for a little chat, can I have a minute please. And there they have their little talk and listen to your endless justifications, which most of the time they don't want to hear. Things need to change or else here are a series of possible consequences for you to consider: warnings, gross misconduct, instant dismissal. However, for this example, we don't need to go that far. Threats don't need to become so serious. The slightest little problem, and a nice little chat without any fear for you to lose your job, could do the trick.

What they don't realise, is that whatever they could say will always have a huge impact on you. Because what happens then is that you get stuck in a loop, you will repeat to yourself in your mind everything that has been said, everything you answered back in your defence, all your justifications you have stated, and the ones you wish now you had stated. And these loops could go on for days, completely incapacitating you, rendering you incapable of concentrating on anything else, let alone your job.

This is perhaps the most dangerous loop to get stuck into, and probably the most common. You then become your own tormentor and, if you're not careful, you can easily alienate yourself and the rest of your family in the process. I know, I live with someone completely alienated by his job, and we're both ready for the asylum, in dire need for some psychological help. Other times I was the one in such a situation, and then, I simply sank myself into alcohol until the euphoria would make me forget the mind loop I was stuck in. I would repeat my whole life in my mind until somehow I could find a way out.

These are not exactly how we should escape mind loops. The first step would be, I reckon, to recognise that you are stuck in a mind loop. Once you have identified that little problem destroying your sanity, then you can work at eliminating it. When suddenly everything becomes too much, and you need to do something, like leave the office and go for a walk outside, or need to barricade yourself in the toilets for at least ten minutes if this is permissible, before going back into the nightmarish visions of that office, then you know you are stuck and need some hard thinking to get you out of this situation.

Once you have recognised that you are in a mind loop, you need to take a step back, look at it from a more global perspective, or objective point of view. You need to ask yourself what the hell just happened, what is the real problem here, and how can it be solved? This happened, it is because this and that, and in the global scheme of things, this is what is really going on. How to move beyond this situation, how can I put this behind and move forward without repeating these events in my mind over and over again? Is it really that important? Who really cares anyway? I need to be happy again, I need to find peace again.

That is one way of dealing with it, one loophole to escape that mind loop. It will not work all the time, but it might help throw you out of it faster than usual. Some people do it naturally, happy go lucky kind of people, it seems nothing can reach them. These people are happy all the time and you wonder what their secret is. It is a mystery. And yet, they react exactly the way you should react yourself. Because you can still have a brain, get stuck in mind loops, and finally tell yourself that none of these mind games are worth your time or should change anything to your existence. I find that very hard to achieve by the way, maybe it's impossible. Stuck forever in these time loops, I am.

Finally, the last and ultimate loop, the déjà vu loop and possible loopholes, though I understand this is not going to be easy. I can't explain them in the first place. I have already written two full reports about it in an attempt to explain it, so I won't say much here:

Groundhog Day: Time Loop, Day repeating itself over and over again, Temporal Causality Loop: <http://www.themarginal.com/timeloop.htm>

Déjà-Vu phenomenon: Time Loops, Timelines, Clairvoyance, Precognition, Predicting the future, Changing the future, Seeing the Past, Intuition: <http://www.themarginal.com/dejavureport.htm>

I would add though that these extraordinary experiences we go through from time to time are worrying indeed. They could suggest that we are in fact repeating big chunks of our existence over and over again, just like some reports about ghosts. As if alive or dead, we could be condemned to repeating the same events for eternity. Doesn't matter as if in the case of ghosts it is just one traumatic event like being killed or killing someone, or some happy event like a wedding that turned to disaster, or if like in life, it is whole days and perhaps whole lives that we are repeating.

How would you even begin to explain that, and what sort of purpose could it serve, if any? Could just be some consequences of a fluctuating timeline, sudden changes in the rate at which time is ticking according to relativity, or some other laws of nature. Might also simply be a fraction of a second difference between what you're right eye and your left eye see, as psychology likes to tell us, however I don't buy it.

I play adventure games on the computer, and when they are great, I feel I have played them before, I remember playing them before and can even to a certain extent tell you what will happen next, and yet I never played them before. You have to understand that these games are my only pleasure in life, my only escape from reality, and so I truly fully experience them, I do live within these virtual worlds. I would certainly remember them from one loop to another. I feel the same about books I read, for example, the 80 books of Agatha Christie which I am finishing right now, have I not read them all before? This is more than intuition, it is a certainty that I have done that before, and that I will do it again, and again.

Déjà vu might be the symptom of the worst ever time loop you will ever experience in your lifetime, if there is an end to your lifetime to begin with. Or is it just that there is no such thing as linearity in your existence, and you live as much in the future as in the past or present? Or maybe we are just reliving over and over again our entire existence, and if you have too good a memory, dear me, you will feel trapped, as you may not be able to break away from your destiny.

How can we escape déjà vu? I'm not sure we can, and learning a pitiful lesson or acquiring a great experience about life might not do the trick. Ultimately you might relive your entire existence over and over again, and if it is pleasurable or horrible enough, you might eventually remember having gone through that before, in a déjà vu, otherwise you got through life blissfully unaware of this inescapable ultimate loop.

What about the universal loops then, the celestial objects stuck in there course in loops for eternity from our point of view? Is this a good indication of what the particles composing us are doing, stuck in loops forever until death, and perhaps continuing beyond life? Are we simply going through a cycle like a planet around the sun, and sometimes just reliving the same day, the same year, the same decade, because somehow the particles inside of us are also following well defined trajectory bringing them to the same places cyclically? Is it [**fatalism**](#),

[determinism](#)? You might wish to check those words out on Wikipedia. As one way or another, we are stuck for eternity, in eternal loops.

Better bring in then the Myth of Sisyphus all over again, all of us condemned for eternity to push that boulder to the top of the mountain, just to see if it falls back down, and then push it to the top once more for eternity. Have we done that before? I'm not sure. Better push it to the top again, just in case we never did that before. This is a well thought idea, coming from Greek mythology. Perhaps that visionary author foresaw what our existence is all about, a time loop none of us will ever escape.

How do we escape this fate? I have no solution to offer, because there is not enough data to comprehend what underlays the déjà vu phenomenon, the eternal loop of our existence. And even if one day we could explain it, I doubt there is anything we could do about it, or is there?

Maybe you can remember what happened once, and somehow change radically your life. Perhaps you can break the mould, change this world in ways you never thought you would. Is it not possible that lays within you just what is required to break these eternal loops of our existence?

Never be stuck again, never go through the same thing again! Get out and change your destiny, and by the same token, break our universal Groundhog Day, our universal loop, so we can finally be free!

There is a totally different life out there waiting to be lived, a life of adventure and happiness. Wouldn't it be a shame if we were to die, once more, without having experienced it? And how many times must we go through this, before we realise, that we need to radically change our existence and break the loops, forever condemned to repeat the past, all the time?

Do the unexpected, change your way of life, create this new world in which we can all survive and actually live a happy life, without any kind of loop or déjà vu. Let's change the destiny of the world this time around! And never again will we ever be trapped into the mistakes of the past. Let's break the loop! Can we change this world, can we change our future for the better? Yes we can!

Coincidence

The Secret:

Astonishing coincidences are anything but coincidences

There are two types of coincidences I would like to review here. First of all, the most astonishing ones, you are travelling in a different country and suddenly you meet someone you know. Second, you just discussed something, or were thinking about something, you turn on the TV or open a magazine, or meet someone, and the very topic being discussed is the very subject that was on your mind. These are examples of coincidences, and we certainly notice them when they happen in our life. But should we be surprised, or is it just natural, following a basic law of nature, by which you create the very universe you live in?

I light of the law of attraction, meaning the action of thinking brings into your life more of what you are thinking about, astonishing coincidences are no longer astonishing, they cannot even be called coincidences anymore. When you start paying attention to coincidences, you suddenly start seeing them everywhere. It is not surprising, because then you are inviting into your life what you are thinking about, and so coincidences multiply. This is a good thing, you should invite coincidences into your life, it tells you that you are successful at creating your own reality.

I was sitting one night in a bar with my friend in my hometown in the North of Quebec. I had just mentioned to my friend that I was thinking of moving to France, that I would love to, but I had no idea how it could be achieved. I told her that I used to know a friend with whom I studied when I was young, who lived in France for a while. Her name was Rose-Marie. Less than five minutes later Rose-Marie entered the bar.

It is perhaps not so much a coincidence, after all we both come from that same region, that same town, not very large, and of course we were meant to end up in that bar one day at the same time. However, I no longer lived in that region at that time, I was already living in Ottawa. She too was living elsewhere, in France with her French husband. We rarely came back to our region to visit our family, unless of course it was for some sort of holiday, though it was then just summer.

Still, it was already quite a coincidence, because she told me exactly what I needed to do to study in France, visit the French Consulate in Ottawa. I did, and the rest is history. Within a few months I was studying in Paris. And this is when this coincidence became astonishing.

Whilst running around La Sorbonne in Paris many months later, in order to get registered and confirm the topic of my thesis, I met a perfect stranger outside the door of one professor. After talking to him, I explained I had nowhere to live yet, he offered me his apartment for a few days, because he was not living there anymore. I only stayed there a few days, less than a week, and yet out of the blue one night Rose-Marie and her husband showed up at my door, in Paris.

Now that was beyond the coincidence. Her husband was friend with the friend of that guy who invited me to share his apartment. Rose-Marie did not even live in Paris, they lived somewhere in the South of France. And many months later a third astonishing coincidence happened. One day after a class, my friend invited me to his apartment. It was the first time since I arrived in Paris that I went back there, and it was also the first time Rose-Marie and her husband showed up back there since that famous day. They were only there for a quarter of an hour, and yet, we caught each other, once again without knowing the other might be there. We seriously wondered then why we kept meeting like this in the most extraordinary circumstances, and we agreed that at some point in the future we would get to understand. Perhaps it was all leading to what I am saying now.

Meeting Rose-Marie that first night in the North of Québec changed my destiny. As a result I made my dream to move to France come true, and after all this time I am still living in Europe. I cannot see how without having met her for 15 minutes in that pub, right after speaking about her, I would be living in London right now.

Many people go on a trip around the world and end up meeting someone they know, around a lost corner of a large city, often just after thinking about them or even speaking about them. The probability of such an event happening cannot even be calculated, because it is simply impossible, inexistent. And yet, they happen more often than you would care to admit, it happened to me more than once, with other friends I have.

What sort of mysterious force or law of nature could permit such travesty of life, such unlikely occurrences? It depends. How powerful are you at bringing into reality your own desires, your own dreams? How convince are you that whatever you think of, whatever you want from life, will actually happen? The stronger you are at creating your own reality, the more you will witness these coincidences.

Rose-Marie was such an inspiration to me, because she was the only person I knew who actually lived in France. In the end she was not that important. What was important was the thoughts she brought me, the fact that it was possible for us, lost in the North of Québec, to go and live in France or anywhere else in the world. At that time, I would not even have dreamt of leaving

for Québec City or Montreal. The thought was so frightening. I was 11 or 12 years old.

And so, she inspired me, she dictated my life, to the point that one day she showed up once again out of the blue to show me the way to my absolute freedom, the only thing that could prevent me from utter boredom, getting out of Canada and moving to Europe. And once there, the coincidences continued, I met her twice in extraordinary and unexpected circumstances. She must truly have been on my mind, throughout all that, for me to make her reappear like that into my life, like a ghost or an angel.

The second type of coincidence I feel the need to discuss is equally important, and not so obvious. It could easily be dismissed, or even ignored, but once you start paying attention, it hits you in the face. It is that whatever is on your mind, you end up watching something similar on TV, or reading all about it in a book. Suddenly it is all about exactly what you were thinking about. Or meeting someone who will unexpectedly talk exactly about what was on your mind.

It is not so easy to see the link between these events, it is not obvious that it is actually quite a coincidence, that whatever is worrying you, or takes a lot of your thoughts at this moment in time, seems to suddenly show up everywhere around you. Because you could easily dismiss it as normal that such a topic should be discussed elsewhere, since you were yourself wondering about it. Also, maybe you could have forgotten how just recently these themes occupied a large amount of your thoughts.

Well, I don't forget, because I write everything down, I write fiction over it, and I put it all online as I write it. And when suddenly I see it all on TV in the following months, I wonder, have I inspired all this? Or is it that I do influence my existence, and whatever occupies my mind for a while, suddenly the same comes into my life, as if I attracted more of these topics into my life?

I'm not talking about the top ten most likely things that obsess most human beings. I go beyond all that now, what I write about is really out of the way, and yet, it is pouring into my life as if they were the most likely topics. Perhaps you experienced the same? That unusual event in your life, or unusual thoughts, suddenly being high profiled in a random film you decided to watch one night? Or people you meet suddenly mentioning something so specific that occupied or still occupies your thoughts?

This cannot be that unusual, a bestseller talked about this in the 90's. It was called *The Celestine Prophecy* by James Redfield. If you managed to survive the 90's without reading this book, and if you managed to read it without being amazed about how true it was, well, you are totally disconnected from this reality, and you will never see one coincidence within your lifetime.

In the end, there was nothing magical, spiritual, or New Age about it all, it is just that this reality is totally predictable, it is absolutely virtual, you create it as you go along. And the way you go about creating it, is all about what you most think about, your thoughts create more of the same. You create the world you live in.

Just like when you surf the Internet. Your computer, through cookies, ends up learning what your interests are, through all the searches you do, through all the links you click, and then well targeted marketing makes its great entrance. Whenever you visit a new page on the Internet, you get suggestions related to what you clicked on and searched on in the past. All the ads on those pages, are things they know you are interested in. You visit Wikipedia, and the homepage shows you exactly all that you researched previously, clicked on previously. And then, well, you click some more, the niche market marketing that you are the victim of, worked to perfection.

Life is just the same. It learns exactly like Google does, what you like in life, what you think about, and so, in order to prevent you from dying of boredom, or committing suicide through being inundated with irrelevant stuff you

care nothing about, suddenly all that you are truly interested in floods into your life. You might not realise this yet, because this is pretty new. The way certain marketing software work nowadays, shows you exactly how logic and reason dictate how life is, the very laws governing everything.

The analogy between the CPU or artificial intelligence of the computer, and the human brain, was already evident, even before computers were invented. But the analogy of the workings of the Internet and the workings of our existence, is something less easily foreseen. Even less evident is how marketing software came to emulate the content of our existence. You go through life exactly like you surf the Internet. And the way everything reaches you obey the very same laws.

You are interested in something very specific, an author for example. You do a few searches on the Internet, and forget all about it. A few days later you visit a few websites, and suddenly here are before you many different links inviting you to see more of that author. It recorded, you see, that you were at some point interested in that author. In life it is the same, you thought about this author, and suddenly you go to work and one of your colleagues mentions to you that author. But what a coincidence? Not really. This is proof, this is the proof that not only we are living in a virtual world that we can create freely by thought alone, but also that life is just but a marketing software. It brings you what you are interested in, what you think about, what you speak about, what you write about. And the more determined you are in your thinking processes, your soul searching, the more astonishing the coincidences.

This is the law of attraction, a marketing software on a scale we cannot even imagine yet, because we have not accepted at this time that we are living in a Matrix, a PC adventure game, the software of life. With its very own limitations, which bring all the evidence we need, to realise that none of this is actually real.

When you concentrate real hard for some event to happen in your life, and you convince yourself that it will happen, and that it happens out of all proportions, astonishingly, there is no mystery about it all. You do control your reality, everything which happens in your own bubble universe. Now, it is possible that this is still within a larger bubble universe enclosing everyone, and that collectively when we want something, by thought alone we can all make it happen. And so, the more we all think about something, the more it will happen (usually the worst disaster we can imagine).

But individually, from my own experience, we are very powerful, we can change the world on such a scale, that perhaps no one else is required in our own game play. We can very well play alone if we want to, each of us, within our own existence. And we can make of life whatever we want, as long as we believe we can, and that there is no limit to our imagination, and to what this imagination can bring about to change our future. Astonishing coincidences are not only natural, they are a law of nature. They should happen far more often than they actually do, because we can make them come true any day of the week.

So there is no need to be so astonished. Next time you meet the next person asking you: have you seen the film *The Secret*? Have you read the book of the same title by Rhonda Byrne? You asked for it, you were thinking about it, and the marketing software of life took over, and brought more of it to you, so you would be reminded of the freedom you could truly enjoy in life.

None of this needs to be related or connected to religion (prayers) or New Age movements (spiritual stuff). It can easily be what *The Secret* claims it is, a law of physics as yet unidentified. It does exist, because as soon as you start wishing for things to happen, and be convinced they will happen, well, they do happen. It is undeniable, you can try it at any time, and you will see for yourself that it works.

However there is no need to be that surprised that it works, once you make the analogy with the Internet and marketing software, or how PCs go about creating virtual worlds. You can see right there how the law of attraction is just

some programming, about how in life you follow very narrow software not so sophisticated after all.

Because in many ways, life is very limited. What you can possibly think about, hope for, see becoming reality, experienced, statistically speaking it is so common to so many millions. As if we were all living the same existence, going through the very same events and experiences, and in the end, none of us are different from a large portion of any population anywhere in the world.

I'm afraid, you are not that different from anyone else, you are exactly like everyone else, which is why statistics are so reliable in predicting just about everything about you, what you think and what you will do next in life. It is the result of the limitation of the programme which is our life.

And yet, you have all the power in the world to make of your life whatever you want, to invent it to new heights through thinking and creating new worlds to evolve in. You have two ways at your disposal. Through action, through sheer determination, or through using a shortcut, thinking hard about it, and by will alone making it all happen, creating it as if you could influence, rather easily, the virtual reality within which you exist.

Both ways are measurable, completely taken into account in the statistics. You rarely deviate from what you were destined to be, studies about twins separated at birth tell us that much. They end up doing and living exactly the same, as if somehow they had no choice but to follow a certain destiny, because in certain circumstances, they cannot fail but to follow a certain path. There must be a way to break out, to go further, to imagine and invent beyond everything that exists, and create a unique existence in which to live in. Or are we to believe we are the prisoners of such fatalism and determinism?

There is more to life than you have ever imagined. There is much more you could live and experience than you ever thought possible. And the sooner you realise that by thought and will alone you can re-organise this reality like a computer creates instantly new virtual worlds, the better you will feel, the more you will see of the real potential of this existence. And this is something computable, measurable, it can easily be turned into mathematical equations. It is already a science, human sciences, and a huge part of philosophy, finally answered.

Just don't fall victim to the people who understand all too well these laws of nature and who will use it to take advantage of you, to exploit you. It includes religious leaders, secret societies, men's clubs, spiritualists, psychologists, motivators, psychic mediums and therapists. See for yourself how simple it is, independently from all of them, and explore it on your own.

Avoid the trap, avoid the ones who know it works and who will exploit you through it. There is nothing mysterious, nothing religious, nothing spiritual about The Secret. After all, it all started in one book by James Allen about simple human psychology, over 100 years ago. Read more about it here (a book on the subject that I am still writing):

Changing your future. Just wish it, be convinced, and it happens
<http://www.themarginal.com/changingyourfuture.pdf>

Immortality

The first time I came across the idea of immortality, is when my first partner ever was listening to a song of Alphaville called "Forever Young". He also liked that other song by Queen called "Who Wants to Live Forever". Both these songs were about immortality. Incidentally, that Queen album, the soundtrack of the film Highlander, is the only album of Queen I actually like, as for Alphaville, they have always been one of my favourite bands. I had never realised however

what the songs really meant, and how powerful they could be for someone who actually wanted to live forever, and also be forever young. The idea had never really crossed my mind, since I have been depressed and suicidal all my life.

At the time I was 19, he was 24. He thought he was really old then, and that I was very young. I thought he was old too, I couldn't imagine myself being 24, and yet when I reached 24 I felt young. I am 36 now, and I still feel young. At 50 I will still feel young. He however always felt old, and as the years have passed, I have come to hear that he really really felt old now. Could it all be in the mind?

There are two aspects to immortality, to live forever, to look forever young. There is a difference, because what's the point to live forever if you are to look like a very old man that no one can even stand? Someone who cannot even walk to the corner shop without feeling like the Earth is about to swallow you on your way there because every bone in your body hurts like hell. It would be pointless. So, not only many people on this planet want to live forever, they also want to look forever young, and they want obviously to be healthy enough to enjoy a normal life even when they are 3000 years old. If somehow medical science and technology permits such a feat, I don't care how, even if we all have to be transferred into some synthetic bodies, and to be honest, I cannot see how this will not be possible one day, will we all go for it?

Science Fiction has tried to convince us that this is wrong, that we will want to live our normal life expectancy without becoming robots or cyborgs or whatever, however I feel that when you are sick, when suddenly your arm falls off or goes into a machine, it is pretty normal to go to the doctor to get drugs, a fake arm, anything to get you back to leading a normal life. And so without even realising it, little by little we will all have fake hearts, we will all have fake blood, we will all be more and more synthetic, and yet, there will be no debate about it. All this technology is already available, already in use, and when you are face with death, or a missing organ, your doctor wants to save, you want to live, and so some of us are not quite what nature intended in the first place. But you see, people fail to see that what is within nature, must necessarily be natural. So naturally it will come a time when our span of life will be 200 or 300 years, and eventually we won't die anymore even if all there is left from us is our brain, and even then, it could easily become a computer with all the chips medical science has already developed.

I am afraid of this sort of future which is already kind of reality, and despite what we hear, here and there, no one seems particularly frightened by the idea and so the span life will go on growing forever, and with fake skin, I guess you could also be forever young. I have to believe that eventually they will come up with a better idea than stretching the skin of your face via facelifts, so it will look better and more natural.

This is not however what I want to discuss here. The problem is that we are born with the idea that we can expect to live 74 years in average. We mostly of car accidents, the day satellites control our cars and that no one is allowed on any road, our life span could be in average as high as 100, especially if in the process we no longer die of cancer or heart attacks. I have to believe that eventually we won't die so easily anymore. What is interesting is that our children could very well be born in a world where living 150 years is quite normal, when my great grand parents had a life expectancy of 30. Not only that, at 30 years old they already looked like if they were 80, they had white hairs, wrinkles, everything. I know that my generation, and the new ones, were born with baby faces, we already witness people who are 50 years old, and yet, they look 30. And so, it is possible that the newest generations might grow white hair only at 140 years old, and be quite healthy for a long time. I have tortoises and a parrot, apparently they can live to be 100 quite easily, I feel it weird that these animals will outlive me.

The interesting thing, is when you are born, you are told how long you can expect to live. And from that point on, you condition yourself to this idea that you will live that many years. You even plan for your retirement at 65, which will be 70 soon, even though at this time it is highly unlikely you will survive that long. If we had been told that we can expect to live 300 years instead, or even that we were immortals, life would be a totally different ball game. Studying for 100 years in universities might not seem so unreasonable. Saving money for your old age might no longer mean something, because when will you be able to retire? Getting a mortgage over 200 years might be common, and then finally we could all afford to have a house.

But most importantly, we would not feel anymore like my first partner did, that he was old, that he was becoming uglier and less attractive by the day, he would not have felt the days and years go by as if he was losing something precious, life.

I, on the other hand, only realised that I was mortal when I reached 33 or 34. Before that, I thought I would live forever. The thought depressed me so much, I couldn't wait to grow older, to retire, to finally have the time to write. And then, it seems so far away, and I always felt so tired, working so hard at everything, that sometimes I considered ending my life the most viable option. If we are to die anyway in a few years, why not now? It would solve instantly all the problems we have been struggling with, thinking that really, none of it was necessary, significant or worth it.

If I had been born at a time when immortality was the norm, I'm trying to imagine the impact it could have had on me. Would I then take life so casually, unimportant, insignificant? Perhaps, I can't imagine what the difference would be. One thing do, I would no longer be waiting for something that might never happen, retirement, or some more freedom. I would no longer be thinking in terms of we are born, we die, we're just like ants. Or would I?

When I finally realised a few years ago that I was mortal, that I would eventually die, it was the greatest feeling I ever had in my entire life. That idea that was killing my partner at an early age, was for me a liberation. I thought, hey, this nightmare will not last forever, I will eventually die, very soon probably, and so I guess I can suffer just a little bit more, just in case something happens in my life, just in case I find peace, freedom and happiness. I am not dying from any terminal diseases, I could very well still live to be a hundred, but that's not the point, I had lived enough to understand that I would eventually die, and that perhaps I had already survived through half of it. So I can suffer a bit more.

In essence, if I had been told I was immortal, I would never have suddenly realised I was mortal, my whole existence would have been like before I was 30. This life is a nightmare, it will never end, I have to end it somehow. For others, like my partners, to be told he would have lived forever, and be forever young, who knows the impact. He might have become a better musician, succeeded in the music world, take the time to worry less about life and get somewhere more slowly instead of rushing to finally get comfy, ensuring his pension, and now waiting for death in his comfy house, having forgotten all his dreams, because frankly, there is no time and there are no risks worth taking.

Most religions are trying to convince us that we are all immortals, so we don't suddenly go on a killing spree or steal money when we are about to die, just in case it counts towards the life after death, and the next life via re-incarnation. Aren't religions, after all, all about controlling everyone into doing what you want them to do by any means and lies at your disposal, in order instead of chaos, and so, ultimately to make sure everyone behave and are moral and ethical people? Exactly like what governments are trying to do, but no politician will push as far as telling you that we are all immortals.

So, in a way, with religious beliefs, there are many people on this planet who feel that they are immortals, that life continues beyond, and so dying is meaningless and perhaps even desirable. But not through suicide of course, it

would be too easy, we have all been told to be afraid of suicide and these lost souls in limbo erring for eternity in dark places.

I can accept easily that statistically I will die before I am 60. The idea that I might reach 80 is already excessive. The thought I could reach 100 brings back my depression. Of course, unless I were to find happiness between now and then. It could be a totally different story then. It is all relative, what would have I done if I had been told I would live forever? What would you have done differently? What would you do differently now? I would not have written such a book as this one in exactly 60 days in parallel of a full time job, writing three others books and taking care of a zoo, especially without thinking too much and without any research. I would have taken 20 years to write it.

It is this lack of time, this urgency that we are all about to die any day now, and that 40 years in the future is like tomorrow, that causes us to drive like lunatics everywhere, work 65 hours a week, and then develop a passion which is also hard work in parallel to all of that, so in the end we have no time to even go outside for a walk in the park. Perhaps we had not realised up until now how heavy on our shoulders this life expectancy really controls our life. Imagine if you had been told you are unlikely to reach 29 years old, and statistically, you would probably die before you are 20. What sort of existence would we all have then? This is not a new idea, it has been covered extensively in science fiction. And yet, we don't stop to really consider it.

We are all used to think in terms that we are mortal, and that time goes quickly. A lot of what we do in life, many important decisions, are all based on that single idea. As our life span goes up and up, it will certainly have a big impact on the way we live, the decisions we make, our whole perspective in life. Even for people with religious beliefs who feel they may be immortals already, they will still die, and so they probably do not act that differently from people who feel this is the end once you die. Whether you can expect a spiritual life after, dying physically is still quite a worthy stepping stone, you still need to live your existence thinking about the day that life will end.

Religions have always been against birth control or abortion, but they never really saw any real problem with exterminating hundreds of thousands of people of other faiths. I wondered about that for a long time, as it seemed to be such a contradiction. How can they value life so much, to the point that every single new born is crucial, but as soon as those babies had their babies, they might as well just die. It didn't make sense either that religions were never worried about over population, the lack of essential resources and food where birth control does not exist. They bank on the idea that we will just live long enough to have babies, and then die, which also explains why religions don't care about condoms and protection, or even curing diseases.

Most religions are awaiting one thing, the perfect man, the perfect new race of man, perhaps, their new messiah which can finally be born in a world where only strong babies in perfect conditions survive, and that can only come after many more generations. And so past 20 or 30 years old, after you had your babies, you are worth nothing in the eyes of religions. You're a waste of space and resources, there is no need for immortality in the physical sense.

Immortality, or at the very least the idea that life expectancy will explode in a few years, decades or centuries, will change our lives. I don't know how yet, but I know we probably won't realise the change, as it happens progressively. There will be new challenges ahead assuming that the next World Wars don't bring us back to zero a few times before then, but I find the concept fascinating and more important now than I had ever realised before. It has a large influence over everything we do in life on a personal and on a collective level. It must always be there at the back of our minds, there is not much time left, better do all this today instead of tomorrow, when my philosophy of life has always been at the other opposite. Whatever can be done tomorrow, should be done next month,

or even better, never at all. Which might very well become the philosophy of life of the future.

There will always be time to write that novel you always wanted to write, until you find yourself on your death bed at 300 years old, and realise that there was no time after all.

Purpose

Am I so desperate to give my existence any kind of meaning? Well... yes! There are six billion others on this planet, what would be the point of me having been born just to die unknown, one of those six billion and filling useless statistics?

I am worried, dead worried, that I could die after living such an insignificant existence, that I would have been one of those six billion living at the same time at some point in time. What is six billion exactly? I can't even imagine it, I know it goes well beyond the dying Africans society is so worried about. That must be only a few millions, we're talking six billion here. How many are dying of hunger or disease, how many have no chance ever to breakout and let themselves known to the whole world, how many will just die today having accomplished nothing?

What was their purpose in life, beyond statistics of how many are totally useless to anyone else on this planet? I cannot accept this. I cannot accept to be a useless human being who will die without having accomplished anything significant. I don't care if my mother, my father, my sister, could only achieve insignificant accomplishments, but not me, not I, it is of the utmost importance that I do achieve something significant, that I justify my existence, that I could die thinking, well, my life was worth it after all, I was justified in being born, I have changed something.

I need a purpose in my life, a worthy purpose, or else, I feel, there is no need for me to exist. If I am to die having brought nothing more to this world, what was the point for me to being born, live a few years and die? With that kind of statistics, there is truly no need to add to any of it.

What is the purpose of this existence? And what is the purpose the average human being believe his or her life is all about? Interesting questions. And what is the acceptable threshold that would dictate if your existence was worth anything or was totally useless? How many people on this planet truly worry about that? Am I the only one? Sometimes I truly believe it. It seems that most of the people I meet have no purpose in life, and will quite happily die having lived their miserable existence, having put one or two babies into this world, and will quickly go back to oblivion. Hoping perhaps that someone in their descendants will justify their existence. Well, I am gay, I will not put into this world babies who could come to produce something significant, I have to justify my existence all by myself instead of leaving it to future generations, it has to happen now, not after I'm dead via my children's children's children. It would be too easy anyway if I could happily die thinking that the potential achievement of my descendants would make my whole existence worthwhile. I do not have that excuse, and neither should you. What is your purpose in life? Do you deserve to be alive at all? Would it make any difference to this world at all if you had been born or not?

It seems that for the majority of us, we're quite happy to be born, grow, do nothing of any importance, and die. If we had children, than we have an excuse, perhaps those children or their children will come to fulfil a better purpose in life. Some of us however are born with an intrinsic need and desperation to find a worthy purpose in life, and will die trying to fulfil either that

purpose or any purpose to justify their existence, or else, it is like wondering if one has the right to exist at all and should not simply be killed or commit suicide instead. Better that than be a waste of space, time and resources. There are enough of us on this planet, that this planet does not need another leech. And as long as you feel you can die thinking you were not a leech, then perhaps you had a purpose in this life and you can die happily.

To be honest, if for one long second I thought I was simply a leech living out of others in this world, not fulfilling any sort of worthy purpose, I wouldn't mind dying right here right now without ever giving it a second thought. It might explain why I have been suicidal for most of my life, and never actually killed myself, because one cannot ignore one's potential.

It is hard to know when you are a leech, but what is harder is to assess your potential has being a leech for the rest of your existence or not. What is even harder to figure out, is perhaps that even though you are a leech and will be for the rest of your life, will you at some point encounter someone who will definitely not be a leech and somehow unlock all their potential? In that case, you were not a leech after all. But are you at all in such a position that you could change the existence of anyone on this planet, apart from your children that you are most likely to fail in freeing and unlocking their potential?

You are damn lucky that you can have children and pass on the torch to, in order to justify your utter failure at having any purpose in this life. And as we have no idea if your children or their descendants will come to change this world in any way, no one knows how significant you are to the history of humanity. I have no such excuse that it doesn't matter if I achieve nothing significant in my lifetime, because my children might. I have no right to have children, society has decided it would be so, because I am a homosexual. And none of my animals will ever come to justify my existence. I have to find my purpose in life and accomplish it, or else, I had no valid reason to exist in the first place. And I feel you have it too easy, you too should have to be able to give a purpose to your existence beyond bringing children to this world. After all, if you are too brainless to bring anything to this world in the first place, why would your children by any more capable to bring something worthy to this world?

Is it that important anyway if any of us or all of us has any kind of purpose in life? I always thought so, but what if I am wrong? One main purpose is to reproduce, I can't do that. One main purpose is to create something, I have done that, even though in no meaningful ways, and could still die without anyone ever noticing I have created something. I tried at least, I gave it the purpose to my existence, hoping it might help others somehow, at least entertain, and so their existence might not be so boring and empty, though I would be disappointed indeed if all my creations had been to simply entertain. I am hoping for something with much more impact, changing them in some ways, changing their way of thinking, making them aware of just about everything, open their eyes, change the world. Even on a small scale, at that point, would be acceptable, as long as it is not limited to a few people only.

Is it that important anyway if we do have a purpose in life or not? Perhaps not. How could we expect six billion people to have any sort of impact whatsoever? They will be born, live a few years and simply die. That is to be expected. Some of them have to fulfil some sort of purpose, have one in the first place, and fulfil it. Or else there is no evolution, nothing changes, the whole destiny of humanity has no purpose whatsoever.

What is the purpose of humanity? Has humanity got any sort of purpose? Or is it just useless existence not meant to exist beyond a certain date awaiting its extinction? What is it that I am truly worried about? That I would be born and die without having accomplished anything worthwhile? Or that humanity as a whole could have been born and could die without having accomplished or understood anything worthwhile? Or both? And then my worry becomes to contribute in any way to humanity fulfilling its purpose, if there is such a purpose.

What is the purpose of humanity? Has humanity got any purpose? A reason to exist, a meaning we could give to its existence? Dear me, I have been suicidal all my life because I could not even answer these questions for my own existence. When put to humanity, and understanding that no one even bothered answering clearly and without doubt what the purpose of humanity was, and there was any, makes it all worse for me, as I have nothing worth pursuing or work toward, as humanity has nothing worth pursuing or work toward, as humanity has no identified purpose, just like I have no identified purpose in this life.

I reject all the ready-made answers any religion or parents could give to children about what humanity is really about and what its purpose is. I am by no mean convinced or satisfied by these answers. If that is the best you can do in order to give humanity any kind of purpose, I could invent something better and much more convincing. You have no clue, none of you have a clue about what humanity is all about and should be all about.

Eliminating poverty is not good enough. Loving each other until there is no more war left is not enough. An enlightened humanity would already sound better, but would still be not enough. Perhaps we would first have to answer what the purpose of this universe is, what is its meaning if any, explain that, and realise if there is really a need for humanity to have any sort of purpose in that kind of context. And that is what worries me. That finally humanity might just be a mistake, an error, a by-product of a weird and unexplainable universe, and such, neither humanity nor I need any kind of purpose or reason to exist, as it wouldn't matter at any rate if neither humanity nor I ever existed in the first place. And then, there is truly no reason neither for me or humanity to exist, to have ever existed in the first place, and nothing will ever come out of this futile existence. And this how I come to think that committing suicide right now would be preferable, and that if humanity somehow annihilate itself, it doesn't really matter. It will not change anything to this universe, nothing, as we could never really had any purpose whatsoever to begin with except our own self imposed purposes which cannot fail but have no worthy significance.

I am wasted, you are wasted, humanity is wasted. If it all had any kind of purpose, it has been lost on all of us, and so the conclusion can only be that none of it had any kind of purpose. Setting yourself your own purpose, or setting yourself humanity's own purpose, can only be a delusion, as we have no way to know, and we have no proof of any kind that there is a purpose to this existence. I am not about to believe anything on faith alone, I'm sorry, I am not that delusional, and neither should you. No God or Son of God has ever walked this Earth beyond any doubt, as no one connected to any God has ever walked this Earth without any doubt. And if any other mortal being on this planet had been able to establish the true purpose for humanity's existence beyond doubt, I have never heard anything about it and I am not about to accept it blindly.

Therefore I have no purpose in this life, you have no purpose in this life, and humanity has no purpose in this universe. There is no point to any of it. We are a simple by-product of some weird and unexplainable universe, and we can only wait for our own extinction, however that extinction will come to be. After that time will quickly erase any trace of our existence, and really, there was no point for that existence in the first place.

Now you understand why I have searched for answers all my life, never found any, and so desperately wish to die. And especially, you must understand that whatever you could invent to convince me otherwise will simply not work with me, as you could never be convincing enough to convince me otherwise, as none of you know better.

I have no purpose, you have no purpose, humanity has no purpose. Except the purpose we wish to give it. I have no wish to invent purpose either for myself, you or humanity, I feel it will always be useless and insignificant purposes. Good for you if you attempt to give life some purpose, but please, do

not impose it on anyone else as the truth about the real purpose of life, we all know by now that no one has any significant answer to offer, or else it would have been recognised by everyone worldwide.

Conscience

Is it too late to grow a conscience?

As humanity, do we have a conscience? Sometimes it could be opened to debate as we can easily point out many human beings who do not appear to have one at all. Mostly politicians, religious leaders, management and all sorts of criminals. Maybe none of them require a conscience to reach ultimate power and wealth. What about us, is it too late to develop a conscience?

This last decade will be remembered and talked about in history, perhaps as much if not more than both first world wars. We appear to have avoided another imminent world war and another Hitler, all made possible by so-called terrorism. We nearly lost all our rights and there are still talks about changing the Constitution. Some financial sharks got away with all our money and here comes a second great depression crowned with Swine Flu. Global warming, famines, genocides, the list goes on. This is the beginning of the new millennium, quite a regression for humanity.

The months leading to the American presidential elections last year were frantic, we all went wild fighting, to do anything to stop what we thought was happening, the worst case scenario for humanity. And we said things that today certainly could appear quite extreme. Now we have calmed down, even though all these events are still developing and we are far from finding lasting solutions. We have however the time to reflect on this period, and we wonder: what happened, or more exactly, what is it that we were actually fighting against? Why do we feel we have avoided the worst case scenario?

I just watched a powerful film called "The Prime of Miss Jean Brodie" with Maggie Smith (1969), where a teacher with fascist tendencies from Edinburgh led one of her students to her death in the Spanish Civil War of 1936-1939, and still could not see what she had done. And now I am wondering, what is it again that we all wrote and said while we were in the thick of it last year, and what exactly were the consequences of such fuelled political discourses?

To be honest I am a bit afraid to read again all those articles I have written in the last two years, I'm hoping I was not as extreme as I remember. I hope there has not been any consequence to what I felt at the time was like entertainment, for me anyway as I never took myself that seriously to begin with.

Have I caused the death of anyone in the last year through writing inflamed stuff in the heat of the moment? It does not really matter, or does it? Should one only write about peace and love, beauty and truth, moral and ethical things? Should journalists be more positive and suddenly it will be reflected back into human behaviour? Or would no one read such positive articles mostly talking about happiness and joy?

The elevator for the heavens just arrived on the ground floor with one apple tree within, packed with the brightest flowers ever and all the saints of all souls. And the smell, as divine as god itself. Are you hungry for sins or redemption? A mea culpa is bound to come in at some point, for those who still have a soul. In short, is it too late to develop a conscience? One way or another, maybe we cannot win.

Some people have a conscience, it is clear, peaceful, they are generally nice people, and whether they should have a need for a conscience is a good

question. Some others are cruel by nature, they could be described as monsters, and yet, they have no regret and no remorse. Can we say they have no conscience then?

Easy to classify them as psychopaths, or people with a soul who have no choice but to emulate the psychopathic behaviour of their leaders in order to climb the social hierarchy. But what if they are just people like you and I? So easily we move from being good people to becoming evil when the right circumstances present themselves. Those circumstances don't even need to become extreme before we prove to be bad apples. Survival is a strong human instinct, you never know where it will lead you in the end.

So what can we make of it? Do we have a conscience or not, if many can suppress it at will and act as if they had none? Who needs a conscience in this world anyway. We all know god never existed, or is long dead by now. I wonder, or am I jumping the gun? The very one pointed at your head, forcing you to believe, to be what you are not and will never be. Faith is everything nowadays, as it always was, at gunpoint.

It seems to me that the only ones who still have a conscience these days are Catholics, and I am not talking about their religious leaders. I'm joking of course, as I always did, but it leads to what I want to say. It seems to me that people only have a conscience if it has been pre-programmed in their mind, whether as a child or at some turning point in their life, most likely once they discover a rehabilitation programme or some religious or new age movement along the way.

Otherwise, what need do we have for a conscience? I feel that if we were all left to our own devices, as animals, none of us would have a conscience. At that point you can only have a conscience by convention, if we decided that somehow you should have one implanted within your mind through teachings, motherly talks, nanny states' discourses, probation officers and other methods of conditioning.

I'm afraid, I have a conscience, a powerful one too. I cannot allow myself to intentionally hurt another in any way, be it an animal, a human being or even an insect (often I am unable to make the distinction between those three). I have to admit that perhaps the thought of being good would never have occurred to me if I had not been told it was wrong to be bad.

I could have perhaps understood it by myself, witnessing how much I suffered when people hurt me. I may then have thought it was a bad idea to hurt in return or to hurt others at all. That sums me up. History and our daily existence however tell us that usually if someone hurts you, you hurt them back, and even, you don't care anymore and you can start hurting everyone else as a result, in some great chain reaction.

When some 20 so-called terrorists attacked New York and killed something like 3,000 of our citizens, we instantly went to war for a decade at least, destroying a few countries in the process and killing over a million people. That is one way of responding to it, which never required a conscience. Or will we live to regret it? I suppose we always do overreact in any such situation, so ready we are to go to war on any pretext, especially personal wars on an individual basis.

I have to admit, I fought against my conscience. My books and articles are filled with hurting stuff, but in real life you would have to search deep to find any occurrence of me hurting anyone, I am such a gentle soul. I wish I had no conscience at all, it would have helped me a great deal to survive the world we live in.

And yet perhaps the Third World War will finally offer me on a platter my secret wish I can't even admit to myself, this wish to kill people on a massive scale. To drop a nuclear bomb over a populated area and in one time swoop annihilate millions of them, I'm thinking of Iran. I am only being ironic here in order to make a point, but it is true that in war soldiers get to love to kill, and

cheer each others as they annihilate villages and entire cities. How one nuclear bomb could end this war right now, conscience is far gone by then.

Many feel like this is justified and go on to do just that. Whilst I can't even conceptualise how I would live with myself if I thought I had caused the death of one single human being, even indirectly or accidentally. In fact, I could not live with my conscience if I had caused someone to lose his or her job. I would be a very bad manager indeed, I could not make the big decisions. I would always try to salvage it without anyone being hurt. As I am a fool, I believe I could achieve it somehow, it will be my downfall.

The truth, you might not like it, but sometimes you have to make the big decisions and hurt people. Pressure from your superiors, only acceptable solution when the person is obviously highly incompetent, whatever else you could use to ease your conscience. And if you can justify it, and somehow you can always justify it, you can be as cruel as required in order to achieve whatever goal you have set for yourself or that others have set for you. Great news, you can learn to be cruel and live happily ever after with your clear conscience, as it was necessary or you had no choice, as simple as that.

Where would this world be without a conscience? I reckon we would all be at war, assuming we would not have self-destructed by now. Oh, but we are at war. I can understand society, governments and religions would feel it important for us all to have a conscience, and work hard building up one in a way which would be acceptable to them all, bringing some sort of peace and acceptance of others, some order, at the very least some resemblance of a tolerance. All in some sort of huge mixed signals kind of machine, where being at war at the same time is normal and essential, and messages of hate are common place.

How have you been programmed to react in any circumstance? For example, when you come across a gay couple or a criminal stealing a mobile phone to support a drug addiction. What about a soldier who enjoys killing 10,000 people without regret or remorse, proud of himself as he served his country as a hero?

When is it that your conscience kicks in? Why is it not kicking in faster than when your next door neighbour from hell gives you a hard time (when it concerns you more directly)? When do you decide that someone is a monster and that he or she needs to be put in prison or executed? Everything is so relative, whilst laws are constantly changing.

Due to propaganda and PR campaigns, I'm not sure where any of us stand when confronted with wars, cruelty like torture, unacceptable behaviour and conscience. Is it all just conventions and it changes with the government, the centuries, with the decades even, and who decides what is acceptable or not?

I am uneasy with the concepts of guilt, remorse and conscience. I feel it is unnatural, that somehow it was implanted inside of me, I feel the need to fight it. Until I can be what I feel I ought to be, a cold bloody killer. Or a nice guy if I can somehow learn that I don't like being hurt, and so I should not cause pain if I can avoid it, and I should not invent endless justifications for it.

It is just not acceptable if we want any kind of liveable society where breathing is permissible and not fired upon. Don't let that dog foul on the pavement, it is a crime, we all know you are a criminal deep down. You need to be punished, we all need to be punished for anything we do, and even think.

I am glad I have a conscience even if I was manipulated into acquiring it. At the end of the day everyone deserves a break and it would be nice if this world would be a happy one where everyone could live in total happiness and freedom, without it being a fake happiness obliged upon us by any authority. Being nice naturally instead of being obliged to, must bring more happiness than frustrations that will need to be vented at some point.

Humankind invented conscience, quite early on actually, considering biblical books, and yet, I guess it was a good invention, even though they pushed it to the limits of the unacceptable by conditioning us into falling in line. That kind

of conscience is not acceptable as it does not come from us, it was imposed upon us, and then it does not make us better people.

Not many are good Christians in this world. If you are going to be that kind of extreme Christian, you might as well be a suicide bomber, since the result will be the same, as many people will most probably die as a result. Speeches and words are often more powerful than physical violence on this planet. One always has to measure what he or she says, especially if they know their words are far reaching, like when they are part of the mass media machine we have all come to distrust in recent years. It has a real impact, and often it is impossible to measure.

Many talking in such terms as to make you believe that something that cannot be right is actually acceptable, are people taking advantage of others, people who have no conscience of their own. If you only have a conscience because you are afraid of God or undue consequences from the law or any sort of authority, then this is a world where freedom simply does not exist, it is too high a price to pay.

It would be better to develop your own personal conscience based upon your own personal experience, as in: "Would you like others to do to you what you do to others?" Then I would prefer to know where I stand. I would know that you have no conscience, that you are prepared to do anything to destroy me, and then I could forget my own conscience and destroy you before you destroy me. Of course as I do have a conscience, I would simply let you win and be gone. How hurtful would it be to me to play your mind games for a while until you succeed in annihilating me, I can't even describe.

I feel sorry for the people who have a strong conscience, they are at risk of being hurt so badly by people who have no conscience at all, or who can justify the conscience they have. Life would be much easier if none of us had any conscience, but then the world would cease to exist. It would be nice if we all had the same level or standard of conscience, then it would be levelled, and we would all stand a chance for survival. As it is not the case, sometimes we have to put our conscience aside and fight back, only in self-defence though, as far as our conscience will allow it.

Sometimes I wonder if it is worth to have a conscience if others don't have one. It sorts of cancels your own conscience, make you wonder why you should have one at all if no one else has. If you have a conscience, you will have to accept people hurting you badly and you will not be able to retaliate or take revenge, you will essentially die a martyr, a badly hurt human being wondering about the unfairness and injustice of this world.

Even the government and the law will seem to be against you, against us acting like human beings in search for happiness, when even most authorities show no conscience, and you could never hope that eventually they will grow one. You can only fight back or be grateful for the ones along the way with a conscience who will help you and support you throughout your struggles against people without a conscience. Just make sure they are not in the business of taking advantage of you in your time of weakness.

Many are preying on us and taking advantage of our good nature, our misplaced conscience. This is what most charities are about, all your money goes to pay the high salaries of those executives pretending to help the world whilst running their charities like profitable corporations. When is it last time you actually helped a dying African? Are you sure you did help that dying African in the end? I would not bet on it. Corruption is everywhere, and God is too often used as an excuse to justify any atrocity, any genocide.

In any case I feel you'd be better off without a conscience. Until at least every single human being on the planet, every single government, every single religious authority and every member of any management do grow a conscience. Then it might be worth reconsidering developing one yourself.

At this time not many of our leaders have a conscience, they have proven that time and time again, it is human nature. I suggest we do not follow their advice that we should develop a conscience whilst their own rules for us do not apply to them. It makes it too easy for them to control us a whole. Send that elevator back to the heavens without any of us within it, we have all sin, at any rate we are already beyond salvation according to their definition, it cannot be otherwise.

One thing I can tell you is you got to be free. We still need to fight for our freedom, for our peace of mind, for our happiness, for a better world. Is it too late to grow a conscience?

Pattern

I wonder what it is that come to your mind when you think of a pattern. I doubt this is actually what comes to my mind. Maybe it is. A pattern, for me, must be what actually can make any sense to anyone. Since, without pattern, how could we possibly recognise that there is actually something, anything, in front of us, that our senses can somehow pickup? Patterns must be what in the end attracts our attention, tell us that there is actually something there, more than the general global view without any discernable pattern.

If we were to look at the night sky, and yet, not see any stars, would we have ever wondered about the universe? If our solar system had two suns instead of one, a binary system, so as to ensure a blue sky every day, 24 hours a day, without any chance of seeing any stars at all, my God, it might have taken us a few more hundred years to figure out our place in the universe. Imagine the shock we would have had less than a few decades ago when our rockets would have brought back those images of what lays past the clouds and the atmosphere. But maybe we would not have been that motivated to find out what was beyond the blue sky, if we would not have known that there was some sort of universe outside this planet.

When you walk on a deserted beach, you see sand, you see water, you see a bunch of rocks, and suddenly you spot a rock with some sort of pattern, a shell. It attracts your attention, because it is different from the other rocks, it has a pattern you see, and you cannot ignore that. When you look out the window and there is a thick fog outside, you might not see anything but a certain greyish colour. If you never had seen a window before, and were to never see another one again, you might never know that a few hours later the fog would lift and suddenly you could see other houses, a street, perhaps even a 12 feet wooden fence.

If anything has a pattern, it does not seem normal, it is out of the ordinary. I wouldn't say unnatural, but certainly different, enough to attract your attention. It may mean that it is alive, that it is as much a life form as you are. It may mean intelligence, especially if you encounter that pattern outside of this planet, like a signal which you feel cannot be produced in nature as some sort of coincidence. In fact, patterns might be all we need to find in this universe in order to identify life, intelligence, something unusual, something perhaps resembling us.

What is it that SETI (Search for Extra-Terrestrial Intelligence) is doing right now, if they are not already dead? Listening to patterns in the sky. Unfortunately they are limited in the way they are listening or watching for patterns. A flicker of light can be a pattern, and could easily be the way aliens would try to communicate with us. In fact, there may be many different patterns in the universe that we are still unable to detect and know how to look for. Because we have not yet developed the technology or these ways to produce

patterns. Any advanced civilisation would not waste its time sending a message that would take years to reach us, their message, the pattern they would send, would most likely be instant. If we are not advanced enough technologically speaking to detect these patterns any other intelligence would be sending us, then it is unlikely we could discern any pattern in any sort of chaos. When you hear any machine making any noise, do you discern a pattern? Someone might be trying to send you a message. Does not have to come from the stars, it could easily come from your humidifier machine.

The Morse code is a good example. We are all aware of that language, that this pattern exists, and yet, not many of us would even recognise an SOS pattern made out from the Morse code. We have not learned to identify and distinguish this pattern out of the chaos of this world. It shows how difficult it is to distinguish any pattern whatsoever, because it depends on the message itself, and the conduit used to transmit it, and our capacity and technology enabling us to distinguish patterns out of chaos.

Patterns are the only possible way for our senses to sense anything. Without patterns, everything is just chaos, a lot of the same thing or other, or many things for which we cannot make any distinction. Light must form a pattern, sound must form a recognisable pattern, so they can become meaningful to us. Patterns are everything. Without them, and our ability to perceive them, whether naturally or artificially with technology, nothing exists.

Developing new ways to distinguish and identify patterns, is primordial if we ever wish to connect with any different sort of intelligence as we came to know it. Patterns and identifying them is the key. Pattern is language. People think mathematics is the universal language of this universe, and that if any identifiable pattern resembles mathematics, then it cannot be natural. I wonder if that is sufficient. What are we missing here?

Any pattern speaks for itself, creates something, is something. And will not necessarily be matched by something we can observe either with a microscope or a telescope, no matter how powerful they are. Now you understand the extent we need to go to in order to not only send patterns, but also how we should pay attention to any sort of pattern. To make matter worse, nature is filled with patterns, not to be confused with patterns which can readily be identified as unnatural, as a sign of intelligence.

Intelligence is everywhere around us, whether we can readily identify it or not. Paying attention to patterns in order to identify intelligence, is something we have all grown to become used to. And yet, some patterns will only be identifiable by computers and other mechanical devices. And yet, somehow, I feel, even us can identify patterns everywhere in our day to day life. We just have to pay attention. Who knows, the most grotesque and insane discoveries might come from these identification of patterns.

I wonder the kind of patterns we are sending out, willingly and unwillingly, and who or what could actually become interested in these patterns, and what kind of patterns we may expect back from any other intelligence out there. A safe bet would be that it is likely to come to us as some flicker of light, be it light that we can see or not. A safe bet would be that it is likely to come to us as electron clusters, perhaps even electron clouds, from already existing light source we can already see in the sky, or even out of invisible electron clusters, invisible light. It is more likely that any other intelligence would be sending instant communication to us and everywhere, than wasting time sending electron clouds speeding away across vast distances slowly at the speed of light. We need to be listening, observing, recording, learn to identify such patterns.

Light is composed of particles, electron clusters, according to expansion theory. Any beam of light reaching us is a direct link to the source of this light. If anyone was to try to send us a message instantly, it would come from any point of light we can see either in the sky or via a microscope. Not only do we need to learn to identify such pattern coming from any light source away from us, we also

need to learn to send messages or patterns the same way we would expect other forms of intelligence to communicate with us.

What SETI is or was doing is not enough, it is limited to the limited technology we believed other civilisations would use. Now we know better, there are other ways to create patterns. Even, different speeds at which we can send and receive messages. We need to be cleverer at this, if we wish to interpret any kind of pattern or message. It does not take thousands of years to send a message to a galaxy thousands of light years away, it can be instant. We are just unable at this time to identify the patterns. It is time to start thinking in different ways, to see in multiple ways, and to communicate in new ways.

I am confident we are about to witness some kind of revolution in telecommunications, in producing and identifying patterns. The key to opening new understandings, new worlds. It is all about patterns, and how to perceive them.

This will become very common, as common as radio, television and telephone, whenever these technologies were added to our own existence. What is the next generation of these technologies? What else are they good for? Do they need to be rethought? Redesigned? Yes, of course, and what would they be used for then? What sort of patterns will they be emitting and receiving? Yeah, there is a generation of technology out there waiting to replace the old. And there is every reason to believe it will be much more interesting and mind boggling technology. And it is all about patterns and our ability to identify them.

I am most eager to send a message out there to the stars, to all stars and planets out there, instantly. Because you see, I can no longer stand any of the other beings sharing this planet with me. I need someone or something to rescue me, take me away from here, be it God or the Devil, I don't really care at this point. I need to get out of here, and we're moving way too slowly technology speaking, I'm afraid, if I have to wait after humanity to finally give me the chance to escape this planet, I will be dead by then. I need not forget that patterns need not to come from the stars, they could come from another scale universe, including the atomic world and beyond. There must be a way to quickly scan the atomic world and the sky for any sign of intelligence for instant communication. Come on people, it's time to achieve something really great before we bomb ourselves to extinction. The Third Generation Mobile is already way past date, it was a failure because it was way too expensive, I'm ready for the fourth generation which will blow your mind.

Metaphysics

Physics

Expansion Theory

Our Best Candidate for a Final *Theory of Everything*?

On 4 March 2010, ***New Scientist*** magazine published an article entitled "*Knowing the mind of God: Seven theories of everything*", where Michael Marshall reviewed the most promising candidates for the *Theory of Everything*, the Holy Grail of theoretical physics. In the end, there was no solid conclusion as to which, if any, may lead to this final theory. Each is quite different from the others, demonstrating that there is still no fundamental physical or theoretical agreement on the operation of our universe, and all still fall under the general umbrella of our *known* scientific paradigm, or *Standard Theory*.

Yet, this grand final theory is expected to provide a clarifying simplicity and understanding that is *unknown* today, implying that it may even lie *outside* our Standard-Theory umbrella. What if the answer is much simpler and more straightforward than any of the current proposals, perhaps even lying right underfoot?

This final theory should unite all four fundamental forces (*gravity, electromagnetism, and both strong and weak nuclear forces*); identify a fundamental principle or particle that does this and you are well on your way. According to Mark McCutcheon, a Canadian-born electrical engineer and science author, the stable and ubiquitous *electron* is just such a particle - provided that it operates on a fundamental principle of *constant subatomic expansion* rather than today's endless, unchanging "*charge*".

This switch from "charge" to "expansion", termed *Expansion Theory*, has surprisingly far-reaching implications, not only for electric charge itself, but also for the nature of the atom and subatomic particles, atomic bonds, magnetism, electromagnetic radiation and gravity. As such, this singular new concept offers potential scientific explanations for *all known forms of matter and energy*, offering further solutions to the puzzling mysteries and paradoxes inherent in such theories as *Quantum Mechanics* and *Special/General Relativity* - the very reason we seek a final *Theory of Everything*. This certainly qualifies as thinking outside of *known* science, as may ultimately be required for a final theory, but is it *science*? To sincerely answer this question we must equally apply it to today's theories as well; there must be no free passes on such important issues.

Consider gravity, simultaneously one of the most common yet mysterious phenomena in our science. Is it a force, as Newton claimed, with no clear reason why it should attract rather than repel, no known power source, and which still puzzles scientists searching for speculative "graviton particles" presumed to mediate its force? Or, despite this most widespread conceptualization both taught and used today, even in our space programs, is it instead Einstein's "warped space-time" - an entirely different physical explanation spawning its own puzzles and searches for equally speculative "gravity waves"? Even the very concept of "dark matter" arose to address a *tenfold* discrepancy between current gravitational theory and cosmic observations - mysterious invisible matter that neither emits, absorbs, blocks or reflects any type of radiation, yet is now

presumed to be the dominant component and gravitational influence in the universe.

But if we consider the expanding-electron concept, which in turn leads to equally expanding *atoms*, a new gravitational theory emerges that actually mirrors Einstein's famous elevator-in-space thought experiment where standing on Earth is entirely equivalent to being accelerated upward in space. The force we feel underfoot is then due to our resulting expanding planet, with dropped objects all equally approached by the ground rather than the other way around, while the underlying expansion is unseen as everything expands equally, maintaining constant (relative) sizes. This would create the appearance of a force somehow holding us to the ground and pulling all objects equally downward regardless of mass, just as Newton proposed. And while Einstein opted for "warped space-time", atomic expansion suggests this far simpler and more literal possibility.

Intriguing perhaps, and while Expansion Theory does provide compelling parallel explanations for many observations, are there any cutting experiments that might set it apart for validation purposes? Consider holding one object while another of equal mass hangs from it by an elastic band, then letting go. According to Newton, a gravitational force acts equally on all components, accelerating the entire balanced system of two objects and a stretched elastic downward.

Letting go does not free the elastic to contract, but instead frees the entire system to *accelerate*, with the bottom mass pulled downward and the resisting inertial mass of the top object now in tow, maintaining the stretch in the elastic caused by the earlier hanging mass. The gravitational pull also on the top object merely matches that on the bottom object to ensure its mass can also attain the same acceleration rather than slowing the fall of the overall system, with the stretched elastic then still remaining.

But this is not what happens. The elastic actually *contracts* during the fall, pulling the objects together. Yet this *should not occur* according to either Newton's gravitational force or Einstein's "warped space-time". However, it should *occur* if the planet's expansion was initially pushing the held object upward, forcefully stretching the elastic before the drop - an influence that would vanish during free-fall, which allows the elastic to contract as everything floats free while the ground approaches. This simple cutting experiment would appear to seriously challenge both Newton and Einstein, according to the Scientific Method where even a single negative result disproves any theory, while supporting the expanding-atom concept of gravity.

But this would also appear to raise serious questions about Einstein's theories of relativity, since Einstein's "warped space-time" concept of gravity hails from his *General Relativity* theory, which in turn follows on from his earlier *Special Relativity* theory. Is this really possible? Consider the famous "*Twin Paradox*" thought experiment, where a speeding astronaut returns to Earth to discover he is much younger than his Earthbound twin. A logical flaw in this paradox claim has been reluctantly but increasingly acknowledged over the years, since "everything is relative" in *Special Relativity* theory, so *either* twin could be considered speeding or stationary, removing any *absolute* age difference. But, should this flaw be pointed out, focus is invariably switched away from *Special Relativity* since only the astronaut underwent actual physical acceleration in his travels, which is instead the realm of *General Relativity*. This switch is generally presented as a resolution to the issue - but is it?

First, this switch to *General Relativity* invalidates the still often-claimed support for *Special Relativity* from both this famous thought experiment and from all related *physical* experiments, such as speeding particles in accelerators, or atomic clocks on circling airplanes or satellites. Yet this fact is typically neither discussed nor even acknowledged, leaving many with the impression that the Twin Paradox and related physical experiments still fully apply to and support *Special Relativity* theory.

Second, even the switch to *General Relativity* appears to be a flawed *solution* to this issue. One of the cornerstones of *General Relativity* is the *Principle of Equivalence*, which states that the acceleration due to gravity on Earth is entirely equivalent to being accelerated through space at an equivalent rate - no experiment should be able to discern any difference. This means that even though this acceleration would produce near-light speeds within months, there should still be no physical difference between this scenario and that of standing on Earth the whole while.

So, according to both the "everything is relative" aspect of *Special Relativity* and the *Principle of Equivalence* in *General Relativity* there would appear to be no such phenomenon as "relativistic time dilation", despite widespread citation of iconic theoretical and experimental claims to the contrary. Not only would this seem to question some central claims of *Special Relativity*, but *doubly* so for *General Relativity* considering the earlier drop test as well. And notably, the expanding matter concept differs not only with the drop-test prediction of both *General Relativity* and Newtonian gravity, but also with the time dilation claims related to *Special* and *General Relativity*, providing very different explanations of these scenarios.

Interestingly, another test of this new concept of gravity would be to weigh an object directly on the surface of the far side of the Moon. Since the Moon is about a quarter the size of Earth, its expansion-based surface gravity would be one quarter as well, which is also calculated by Newton's mass-based gravitational equations before revising lunar mass assumptions to match direct surface measurements from our space programs. And while the actual *one-sixth* surface gravity - only directly measured on the near side and presumed to extend around the lunar surface - is currently explained by assuming a less dense lunar composition throughout, there is now another possible explanation.

Expansion Theory suggests a *varying* density, from most dense on the near side to least dense on the far side, which is also in keeping with one of the commonly proposed lunar creation scenarios. In this case, since the expansion of objects would proceed from their center of mass, there would be less expansion force on the near side and more on the far side due to the resulting off-center expansion. This suggests *double* the surface gravity on the far side to average to the one-quarter gravity suggested by the Moon's size - a fact that would not affect either the Moon's shape or any orbits about it, but could only be determined by direct surface contact.

Atomic expansion also means that ocean tides *cannot* arise from a lunar influence, but only from internal dynamics within Earth - an inner wobble that in fact *must* exist according to classical physics, since the center of mass of the overall Earth-Moon rotational system lies off-center within our planet. This view suggests why the passing Moon *coincides* with rising tides, roughly speaking, but for purely *internal* reasons that follow from the creation, evolution and ongoing dynamics of the Earth-Moon system.

One of the most celebrated successes of Newton's gravitational-force theory, and a milestone in our science, is the extension of Earth's surface gravity to a forceful "action-at-a-distance" quality that Newton claimed reaches out into space, holding the Moon in orbit. But this proposal not only still has no solid physical explanation for how it might operate - 300 years later, but also offers no explanation for the immense and endless power source that must exist to support such a powerful undiminishing force. We have developed conceptual abstractions to address this issue in the absence of solid physical explanations, but this has left us with an array of speculative gravitational theories and physical explanations.

In contrast, the expanding atom concept explains orbits at a distance as an inescapable geometric consequence of surface gravity. It is easy to see, for example, how dropped objects would effectively fall due to planetary expansion alone, and how horizontally tossed objects would similarly curve and plummet

toward the ground. Such dramatic momentum change solely due to the geometry of expansion demonstrates that gentler curving trajectories traversing increasing fractions of Earth's circumference would result with greater horizontal speed. Unlike the absolute straight-line momentum suggested by Newton's first law, there is actually no reason such an object would not travel one-third, one-half, and eventually a full orbital circumference about an expanding planet as its speed increased.

Atomic expansion suggests additional explanations for observations throughout our solar system, such as planetary orbits and interplanetary space travel. Consider two planets passing each other while their expansion closes the gap between them. We would never actually see such expansion *directly* as a size change if we and all other objects expand equally, maintaining constant (relative) sizes, so the closing gap between the objects could only manifest as *unchanging* planets curving toward each other for some reason while passing. Newton suggested the reason is a still-unexplained attracting force, while Einstein instead proposed four-dimensional warped space-time. However, curves and orbits would also follow quite naturally and unavoidably from the pure geometry of expanding matter alone.

The dynamics of orbiting, expanding moons and planets would also result in the entire solar system and all of its contained orbits expanding as well. This can be shown to explain such occurrences as *gravity assist* maneuvers that accelerate spaceships as they pass planets - and where there are *no known g-forces* in the process - an otherwise mysterious maneuver that lacks proper explanation today upon closer examination. And, at the level of the overall solar system, this expansion addresses widely known puzzling anomalies with the *Pioneer* space probes and other spacecraft as they travel through the solar system and beyond. These deviations from predicted trajectories can now be considered as possible artifacts of our Newtonian gravitational models, based on a *force* emanating from a given *mass* rather than the *geometry of expansion*.

And, much as expanding *atoms* replace the notion of "gravitational energy", expanding *subatomic* particles replace the energies of "electric charge" and "strong and weak nuclear forces". These separate energy concepts similarly become unnecessary abstractions in an atomic model where neutrons and protons are not true particles, but clusters of expanding (not "charged") electrons, and where "orbiting" electrons instead bounce repeatedly off the resultant continually expanding nucleus.

Today's "strong nuclear force" holding the powerfully repelling "positively charged" nuclear protons together (whose required power sources are both oddly absent), is replaced by the crushing force of rapidly expanding protons and neutrons against each other. And the "weak nuclear force" causing occasional nuclear decay further suggests the characterization of neutrons as less stable clusters of active expanding electrons that occasionally eject an electron to become a more stable proton cluster in a more straightforward proposal for this nuclear "decay" process. This concept extends further to chemical bonds, currently attributed to endless electric-charge or electromagnetic energy, and even beyond as external clouds of expanding electrons that we call *electric and magnetic fields*. Even electromagnetic energy such as heat and light becomes clusters of freely expanding electrons pushing one another through space, while electricity is expanding electrons pushing each other through wires and extending outward as a surrounding magnetic field.

In the end, all known forms of matter and energy become manifestations of the *singular unifying phenomenon* of expanding matter. Although easy dismissals are tempting with most alternate theories, a closer look may well show *Expansion Theory* to be much more scientifically viable, comprehensible and verifiable than the other seven "theory of everything" candidates. In fact, such a comparison could be very eye opening indeed.

Mark McCutcheon is author of "The Final Theory: Rethinking Our Scientific Legacy". For more information and further reading on Expansion Theory, visit: <http://www.thefinaltheory.com>

For the images and videos that should accompany this article, visit: http://www.themarginal.com/theory_of_everything.html

Faster-than-light

Breakthrough in Faster-Than-Light Travel and Communication, and the Search for Extraterrestrial Intelligence (SETI)

Interstellar space-travel and near-instant communication; discovering a network of intelligent extraterrestrial signals; harnessing the mysterious instantaneous quantum-entanglement effect. These are all either science fiction or things we will probably never live to see or understand, correct? Not at all. By the end of this article you will see how clarifying a simple but extremely fundamental misunderstanding in our science legacy makes all of this a viable reality – now.

All Just a Misunderstanding

How can this be? It's not as surprising as it may seem, but follows from the leap of understanding that often occurs when simple misconceptions are clarified – it is just that this particular misconception reaches back centuries to the very nature of matter and energy. Misunderstanding the nature of light, for example, the physics underlying "quantum mechanics" and the meaning of experimental results can easily produce a strangely complex science and an oddly bizarre and paradoxical universe. But is this a true reflection of the world around us, or is something else going on here?

In actuality, much of today's science emerged in much simpler times centuries ago, now forming a legacy of often unquestioned and presumed truths about our world. But on closer examination many of these presumed truths are actually just abstract models and not physical answers at all. This misconception is powerfully reinforced in our educational systems and science programs, locking us into an often-troubled science paradigm of abstractions, contradictions, mysteries and paradoxes.

Newton, for example, only created a mathematical model of his proposed gravitational force, offering no scientific or physical explanation for its still-unknown source of power, its law-violating undiminishing pull across eons of time, or how and why it even attracts matter together at all. Einstein offered a radically different, even more abstract and mathematical model for gravity two centuries later, providing even fewer practical answers, resulting in both models now residing in our science.

But can the singular physical nature of gravity truly be captured by two different theories? Can light from a distant source be simultaneously both a "wave of pure energy" and a "quantum-mechanical photon particle", only physically "choosing" one or the other based on how it is later observed? Can a magnet cling energetically to a fridge against the constant pull of gravity, yet need no explanation for this endless energy?

Clearing it All Up

So, what is the centuries-old misunderstanding in our science? As mentioned earlier, it turns out to be a simple misunderstanding of the nature of matter and energy. Today we think of matter as passive lumps of mass, with various ethereal energy phenomena actively driving everything. But what if, instead, it is matter itself that is active – both atomic and subatomic matter – and there are no separate “energy” phenomena at all?

The simplest example of this is a rethink of gravity, where all atoms actively expand very slowly and in unison. Nothing would appear any different over time, but standing on an enormous expanding planet means we would certainly feel this expansion beneath us – as a force pushing upward under our feet. Also, held objects would feel heavy as we essentially carried them along with us while being pushed upward, and would appear to be pulled to the ground when released, actually allowing the expanding planet to strike them instead. All objects would have to “fall” at the same rate, regardless of mass, which is precisely what does occur. Tossed objects would similarly appear pulled to the ground in curving paths that extend further the faster they are tossed, eventually never reaching the ground at all, but continuing around the planet in a continual orbit if tossed fast enough.

Quantum Entanglement Explained and a Communications Revolution Revealed

Today’s science explains quantum entanglement as an experimental observation where two photons from the same light source travel together, then are sent on two separate paths yet apparently maintain a mysterious link with each other. Thus, if one is later altered (such as a change in polarization), the other is instantaneously altered in the same fashion no matter how far apart they may be. This is considered a mysterious faster-than-light communication between two “entangled photons”.

However, with the new understanding, the nature of light is radically changed from separate photons fired through space, to continuous beams of expanding subatomic-matter clusters that our eyes detect to generate the experience of color and brightness. In this case, this is not an experiment with two photons exhibiting mysterious “quantum entanglement”, but merely two separate unseen continuous beams of expanding matter clusters physically connected back to where they were split from one initial beam. Then the more likely explanation of the “entanglement” effect is that an influence altering one beam is conducted along this continuous span of unseen physically connected matter clusters to affect the other.

And, since vibrations in solid objects travel faster the denser the material, the speed of conduction through the extremely dense span of such subatomic-matter clusters in light may well be extremely rapid – even far exceeding the speed of light. The “entanglement” experiments appear to suggest this possibility of conducting signals along beams of light at speeds that so far appear to be instantaneous, providing a practical possibility for faster-than-light communication.

Crucially, advanced species would likely use such communication along existing beams of starlight rather than generating light or radio waves and waiting for them to physically cross space at the relatively slow speed of light. An analogy for the difference between these two signal-transmission methods can be seen in the desktop toy with a line of hanging metal spheres suspended next to one another, often called Newton’s Cradle. When one sphere is pulled back then released to swing and strike the others, a sphere at the far end is immediately ejected. A long line of such spheres would allow transmission of such a signal to the far end in this manner far faster than it would take for a single sphere to swing that same distance on its own.

Likewise, the new understanding suggests we might develop ways to look for such rapidly conducted signals hidden within existing starlight that already connects us with the distant stars, rather than today's method of looking for conventional light-speed signals as embedded features that move along with the beam. There could well be a hidden interstellar Newton's Cradle-style internet all around us, awaiting any civilization that reaches this fundamental understanding of matter and energy. We could also find a way to conduct such a signal within the light of our own sun, revolutionizing telecommunications in the process.

Much More to Come

This new understanding rethinks everything, showing that even space travel is no longer limited by Einstein's claimed "speed of light limit". Such apparent limits from particle accelerator evidence simply stem from our misunderstanding of the true nature and behavior of the accelerating "magnetic and electric field energy". These "energy" fields are actually fields of expanding subatomic particles which, by nature, expand at the speed of light, hence particles in these accelerators could never possibly go faster when powered by such means. Also, apart from the practical propulsion challenges, the fact that our spacecraft have never come close to light-speed has nothing to do with such a speed limit in nature, but is more because we haven't truly tried since we believe today's light-speed myths.

The power-source violations of the "law of conservation of energy" by gravity, magnetism, and many other observations also now vanish. "Quantum mechanics" is as a mere fanciful model for a much simpler physical manifestation of expanding subatomic matter, suggesting viable and simple new advances toward detecting entire networks of intelligent faster-than-light extraterrestrial communication conducted along existing starlight. Gone are the physical mysteries and confusion of "quantum entanglement" and "quantum paradoxes", which, it turns out, never were true physical mysteries at all, but mere human misconceptions of a far simpler physical reality right under our noses. The need for communication satellites circling the globe may well now be a thing of the past, and real-time robotic "virtual reality" exploration of distant moons and planets could be a reality for us, controlled instantaneously from here on Earth.

Is such a revolution worth studying, considering how many billions we are spending today on telecommunication research, quantum computers, satellites, SETI and other technology? I think so.

Expansionism

Revolutionary new physics could lead to ultimate weapons of mass destruction

As a sci-fi author and science consultant for films and television documentaries, I have made it my mission to seek out every alternate theory out there – no matter how crazy they may seem – to explore any possibility of new physics that might be uncovered and put to use. That is, until I came across something so perfect and convincing that I had to stop in my tracks.

I now realize, to my complete astonishment, that the true Theory of Everything *already exists*, in a book published soon after the new millennium – you just haven't heard about it yet. Who is this author, Mark McCutcheon, and what is this book, *The Final Theory*, that I have read? My God! This is not the

usual crackpot theory used as fodder for some lame sci-fi TV series; this is it – the first truly viable new physics to have ever arisen.

As I read on and on, for the first time gaining a complete understanding of all that is currently mysterious and weird in theoretical physics, including Newton's gravity, Einstein's relativity, and especially the quantum mechanics of Niels Bohr, I found myself making a complete turnaround. I will never see the world the same way again.

Yes, this Theory of Everything really *does* explain it all – no stone is left unturned. It explains everything, up to the mysteries surrounding the Pioneer satellites leaving the solar system and the difficulties we have encountered landing spaceships on other moons and planets. At long last, complete explanation of everything there ever was in physics has *finally* arrived – and, as I now realize, the *first* and *only* true understanding we have ever had.

McCutcheon has just rewritten the whole of physics. And it makes sense. I cannot see how he could be wrong, and believe me I have tried to prove him wrong in a long correspondence with him now spanning several years.

I then started wondering how this new understanding of every single phenomenon in physics might be used to perfect weapons of mass destruction, even build the most powerful nuclear weapons ever made. Up until now we never truly understood what was behind the physics that we have exploited to make such weapons possible – it was largely a progression of abstract models and trial-and-error. Now I believe, through this new theory, we can have a complete understanding of it all. I cannot fault it; perhaps you can?

Who would have thought one single little idea could revolutionize the whole of physics and completely rewrite Newton, Einstein and Bohr, all in one time swoop? That is the now almost mythical hope for the long-sought Theory of Everything, but who among us actually believed it was possible? Completely rewriting the books on all these theories of gravity and relativity and quantum mechanics, all based on one singular new principle running throughout it all?

Yet, I assure you, this is it; this is what McCutcheon has achieved, I'm sure without even realizing the enormous impact this will have on the world, and how we will go about building more powerful weapons of mass destruction as a consequence.

Are we wise enough to handle this new knowledge, this entirely new physics? Well, above all else we must do our best to uncover and communicate the whole truth to everyone, to every single child studying physics, mathematics and chemistry world-wide. There is no point going any further on our current path in science – our Standard Theory, filled with warped space-time, quantum mysteries and relativity paradoxes.

These are chronic issues in our science that never disappear and which no one truly understands – despite the odd academic assurance to the contrary. This is not because the vast majority of us lacks the intellectual capacity, while the handful who are heavily invested in these specialties are, oddly, so far beyond the rest, but because these concepts are inherently nonsensical to any sensible mind without an agenda.

Only now can I see this with crystal clarity. I can now re-read the explanation attempts offered for the various paradoxes in our science and see the laughable logical flaws in all of them – the Emperor is finally disrobed. McCutcheon has just rewritten the whole thing for us, and I challenge you to read this book and tell me otherwise (I want to hear your views):

"The Final Theory, Rethinking Our Scientific Legacy"

<http://www.thefinaltheory.com>

Now we can have a true understanding of how nuclear weapons truly work and what $E=mc^2$ really means. Now we can know the true nature of subatomic and atomic bonds, furthering research in such areas as biological, chemical and

nuclear weapons. I don't know, but with such an understanding of how physics and chemistry truly work, I think we may have finally stumbled upon the Holy Grail of all wars.

And yet, I cannot say this should be hidden from view. I cannot say that such an understanding of all physics should be kept secret. I believe we should seek the truth above all else, especially considering how many billions of dollars we spend on experiments that can now be clearly demonstrated to be primitive, misguided or useless by theory alone.

This strikes me all the more now when I encounter documentaries about time travel, wormholes, parallel universes and the like, where presumably great theoretical physicists like Michio Kaku, Stephen Hawking and Lawrence M. Krauss, are actually just wasting time and money that could be far better spent if they had the real physics to work with, rather than the fairy tales they have now.

Expansion Theory, as McCutcheon has aptly named this new theory, will ensure we will never struggle to understand how to land a spacecraft on any moon or planet in the solar system, or needlessly lose one more astronaut. Gravity is not what we think it is today – it finally has a proper, entirely new definition. This is our only viable way out of the solar system once we decide to seriously get to work on it.

I am now going to give you, for the first time ever, a core insight from the new theory, which you can take or leave as you see fit. But if you read the book, just as I did, I have no doubt you will be convinced of its truth. And it is simply this: all can be explained by the fact that the electron is the only fundamental particle in the universe, and that it constantly expands, causing all atoms, which are composed of them, to also expand. And since atoms are expanding entities, all objects made of atoms expand as well, at a rate confirmed mathematically. Every atom or object in the universe doubles in size every 19 minutes, though this growth is unseen directly since everything maintains the same *relative* size.

That means the Earth expands by 4.9 meters each second. Falling objects never truly fall, they float in the air until the Earth reaches them whilst expanding. This finally explains why a truck and a feather reach the ground at the same time in a vacuum. Isn't that revolutionary? And yet, it cannot be otherwise. It explains all of gravity, all orbits, all of energy.

This is Newtonian gravity completely destroyed. Objects are not attracted to each other by a mysterious attracting gravitational force at a distance. The distance between objects simply diminishes due to the fact that all objects undergo a constant underlying expansion, while empty space does not, resulting in effectively constant-sized objects moving toward each other. The expansion of electrons and atoms explains everything: gravity, chemical bonds, a new model of both the electron and the atom without any inherent charge or magnetism.

The entire universe is alive with expanding electrons, pushing against each other both within and outside the atom, in electron clouds or electron clusters that explain radiating heat and light. The theory goes on to explain radio waves and the whole spectrum of energy waves, which are no longer waves at all, but various configurations of expanding electrons.

The whole of physics is now explained by expanding electrons. We now have light without mysterious photons, without Einstein, without quantum mechanics. No more weird claims that no one can understand or explain.

I never thought in a million years that one man could come up with such a radical change of the whole of physics all in one go, all within one revolutionary book. You thought Einstein was a genius, just wait until McCutcheon explodes unto the world of physics world-wide. Every single book of physics, math and chemistry will have to be re-written.

Can you explain what you observe in the world around you? Planetary orbits, atomic bonds, the configuration and dynamics of all matter in this world? The true nature of all these energy forces, which is shown to be an obsolete concept in this new theory? Now I can. I understand exactly what a nuclear bomb

is and how to make the most powerful one possible, because I now have a clear understanding of all of physics.

I'm so pleased I won't have to struggle to wrap my brain around understanding Einstein and quantum mechanics. I now understand why I could never quite do it no matter how hard I tried – because it was all truly nonsense, and thankfully it is all gone now. My God, even Newton's gravitational force is gone, replaced by a much more viable physical explanation. It is all now simplified completely; there are no more mysteries. Now I can worry about how such an understanding of the true physics of this world, how the true *final* Theory of Everything, could potentially be used to annihilate the world we live in.

We should always remain one step ahead, shouldn't we? I know there are many crackpots out there coming up with new definitions of just about everything in physics, including gravity. But remember, as in the well-known parable, while many may cry "*wolf!*", there eventually really *was* a wolf. McCutcheon is the one voice in the crowd who has finally truly struck gold; he cannot possibly be wrong in my opinion, and his book proves it in theory, with so many proofs page after page.

In fact, I am so impressed, I think this is such an important book that will revolutionize everything, I'm thinking about turning the book into a television documentary. This is how much I believe it is the only true physics we need to consider. If you read the book and you are interested in financing such a documentary, please contact me. It will happen at any rate, I can assure you, it's just a question of whether you are in on this coming revolution or not. This entirely new paradigm truly needs to get around – it *has* to be recognized so we can stop wasting time, money and energy on the wrong physics.

I can't believe how hard it is without a proper marketing machine to reach out and tell the world about a critical new development. In an ideal world, a book such as this should have had such an impact by now, but obviously our world is far from ideal, so more must be done and said. You, too, will have no doubt about this once you read the book.

The Final Theory itself is the only proof we need. It is not possible to read it and state that this is not it, that "*Expansion Theory*" does not explain everything in physics, unless somehow you feel threatened by such a revolution. Just read the comments of those who have read it:

http://www.amazon.com/Final-Theory-Rethinking-Scientific-Legacy/dp/1599428660/ref=sr_1_1?s=books&ie=UTF8&qid=1302974230&sr=1-1

The long-awaited revolution in science is here, we now have a true Theory of Everything for the first time ever. And now let's see the leaps and bounds science can make when finally we have a full understanding of what we are doing.

It may lead to better weapons of mass destruction, it could also lead to a new technological revolution that has been too long in coming. Actually, it is our only hope to instantly solve the energy crisis which is responsible for most wars in this world. A new physics for a new millennium, and now we can finally reach out to the stars!

I can no longer talk in terms of standard physics. I would have if all I had was my Shrinking Theory, but now the Expansion Theory has taken over my existence, I cannot imagine the world of physics to be anything else but what Mark McCutcheon has stated in his book *The Final Theory*. It kills me that I was not the one who wrote that book, when I feel I should have, but there you are, he did it, it makes sense, nothing else in the physics I once knew makes any

sense anymore. No matter, as I now have so many answers, the answers I was looking for, that actually make sense, I am no longer worried.

There is nothing weird about this universe, if ever you thought there was something weird about it, you just didn't understand the real physics underlying everything. It is disappointing to say the least, how everything was so simple, and yet, we were so blind for so long about it. It was exciting for a moment, we had great science fiction, and now, god only knows what sort of sci-fi we will be able to come up with under this new physics. I certainly intend to be a pioneer in the field. As I feel that I have been one of the first on the planet to get acquainted with the only Physics that rings true on every level.

I will not here get into the details of what that new physics is all about, I will only say that it is my belief that it will all turn out to be true, and that it will take a long time for it to be accepted as such. There must be many ways to prove it, and yet Mark McCutcheon alone would not be expected to prove it, I cannot be expected to prove it either. Once it is widely known then someone will prove it, there is no doubt in my mind, as it answers everything. If the last words I ever say on my dead bed are Mark McCutcheon, then I would have served my purpose in this world. I would have served humanity. Nothing else seems important in comparison, the Expansion Theory is the answer, and all of physics needs to be re-written. We finally have a final theory, what more could we expect? A great deal more, and I will somehow be part of it, as I am now. Unless I die tomorrow morning, and believe me, I wouldn't mind at all, as I am so disillusioned with this world, humanity and so forth, that this pursuit to the truth about physics might have been my last remaining motivation, and now it is gone, we have the answers, and so, what is there left to live for? Nothing.

The purpose of this book, is the purpose of my existence, it is the reason why I have not committed suicide up until now. If somehow I finally got all the answers to my questions, then that is it, there is nothing left for me to uncover in this world. I should have expected that, with so many people on this planet, at least one or two would have come up with all the answers to my questions. There is always someone somewhere else who thinks just like you, who come up with the same questions and the same answers, there is truly never anything new under the sun. Whatever you could think of, hundreds of others have thought the same before you. And so, no matter how genius you could be, you are still completely insignificant and will always be. If you are not the one to massively distribute that new knowledge, someone else will do it for it within days.

Remember the name Mark McCutcheon, and remember that you read it here first, because he will quickly erase Newton and Einstein from history, and then you know what it means, it means that humanity, in its thousands of years of history, would have managed to produce only one genius mind. At least that genius mind came to be whilst I was alive, and I am one of the first to recognise it. It is a small consolation for my utter failure in being the one to re-write all the laws of nature, as I intended to do, without the proper knowledge and tools, and yet, I was so close. Things don't shrink, they constantly expand, but I still secretly hope that somehow things can shrink and that we will prove it one day.

I can feel the Earth expanding at a rate of 4.45 metre per second squared, I can feel myself expanding at a rate of 4.45 metre per second squared, I believe it explains why my heart is beating the way it is, and that without that constant expansion rate, my heart would not be beating the way it is, and that life on this planet would simply not be. The Earth has never attracted me to its core, as if I ever wished to disappear underground forever. Instead that planet is expanding constantly and is pushing me constantly, making me heavy and suicidal, somehow. Let me be the first to write philosophy taking into account the new physics, considering what gravity is truly all about. Only took us thousands of years to understand such a common phenomenon, for that alone we deserve to be shot dead right here right now. As we have been so blind about everything, about the most basic laws underlying our existence, that how could we truly

expect to know anything by now about anything else? We are as blind now as everyone as ever been throughout history. Sometimes we thought we had the answer, now we know no one ever had the answer to anything, and that anything new will always be contradicted, re-written, contradicted, including Expansion Theory.

What is today's best answer to anything, will always be tomorrow's biggest mistake, biggest misunderstanding, biggest blunder. I would not have it any other way, because then you can still hope for a better future, for anything better in this world. And without it, without hope, we are nothing. Never mind if our hopes never ever materialise. That has never been the point, or the motivation. We all know by now that all that can be expected from life, is deception. And yet, we're still standing here, hoping for something, until everything bursts. As is this not the fate of anything expanding? Ultimately it simply bursts into nothingness.

Virtuality

Teaching Creation or Evolution? Or Both?

Let's be controversial. When I lived in Los Angeles, there was this huge national debate about what to teach those children in school all over America: creation or evolution? It seemed that there was no place for both, as if we could not trust our children to make their own mind out of several possibilities. As if there was urgency at an early age to brainwash them into something, by presenting them a ready made set of beliefs for them to take as the absolute truth. No one should choose what should be taught. Everything should be taught. This is the sign of great nations.

I used to only believe in evolution, but no longer, isn't this a miracle? Before you call me a traitor, let me explain. I'm not sure why creation and evolution are supposed to be at such opposite ends. In my mind there could easily have been a creation, followed by an evolution. Creation never had to be instantaneous, or do we have to take the Bible literally and creation could only have been spontaneous? And even then, is it not possible that a spontaneous creation could still show all the signs of a proper evolution? It would be a first requirement, if this reality was to make any sense at all.

I was already asking questions about the universe when I was 4 years old. I asked my dad many times what the stars were, how they came to be, what was the Moon and the Sun, and this Solar System. He never had any satisfying answer to offer, but he certainly always invited my questions, and took the time to answer them to the best of his abilities. He gave me the chance to explore further and eventually find my own answers.

Can you imagine my mom turning around and shutting me up instantly by answering: "God created the whole lot, that is final, there is no need to ask any more questions!" Here's an end to any research, or trying to figure out what this universe is all about. I'll become a civil servant, I will obey orders, I'll never ask a question again. Close enough to the truth, I am now a submissive civil servant, I obey orders, I don't question anything. Is this what you really want for your kids?

Funny, my mom who was always there when I asked all those questions, I believe, never answered one. And yet, my mom has university diplomas and is as bright as any of us in the family. Has she got no curiosity then about how this universe came to be and our purpose within it, if any?

I am sorry, but the long era of the dark ages, where ignorance was imposed by religions, is long gone. Children today are clever enough and have

the right to ask questions, and all possible answers have to be provided so they can make their own mind about it all. Only then can we hope to move on within this world.

This is the mark of great civilizations, ones questioning and finding answers to everything. This is ontology, it might actually make your children brighter to investigate and find answers to these questions. This is the whole point of having universities in the first place. Or else, let's just abolish education altogether, if it is just to be a tool to brainwash the next generations into what we believe they must think the universe is.

It never occurred to me, no matter what was stated by religion, my teachers and even my grandmother, whatever they said about creation, that there was a God somewhere and he created it all one day that he was bored and had nothing better to do. Never occurred to me that it could be true.

In fact, it took me decades to come to the conclusion that creation was perhaps not so crazy after all. It took me to observe computers, virtual worlds being created within them, sophisticated simulations of the world like "Sentient World Simulation", this pet project of the US government where every single one of us exist in a virtual reality, just to see how we will react to any of their big decisions:

http://www.theregister.co.uk/2007/06/23/sentient_worlds/
http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Synthetic_Environment_for_Analysis_and_Simulations

And how turning the screen on or off could create new worlds and make them disappear at the touch of a button. It is this idea of a virtual world which is key. Virtual world as in ideas and dreams. And once you accept that reality might be as virtual as any virtual world created by a computer, or an imagination inventing a world of ideas, then perhaps there was a creation after all. At least, it is possible.

Just read this, about how likely it is that we are living in a virtual world right now, and after that, it is unlikely you will still think this is not a creation and/or an artificial world (warning, this is philosophy, you might not want your children to read this, it might cause them to start thinking for themselves, it might give them ideas):

"Are you living in a computer simulation?" By Nick Bostrom, Oxford University
<http://www.simulation-argument.com/simulation.html>

So why could I not accept that concept of creation even as a valid hypothesis when I was a child and a teenager? Why did it seem so alien to me? Had I been brainwashed by my dad's ideas concerning evolution and Darwin's theories? Is it possible? I don't think so.

For me to accept creation, a big change in my perceptions of the whole universe was necessary. I could only accept creation once I started to question reality as something not so concrete and tangible. Once you feel that everything could simply be a trick of the mind, something your brain interprets, and that might not even exist. Then anything is possible. I know reality is flimsy, I have seen it changed overnight by my will alone. I can change this reality at will. I have written a book about it, you might want to read it, it's free:

"Changing Your Future" By Roland Michel Tremblay
<http://www.themarginal.com/changingyourfuture.htm>

Another major problem of creation, once you are ready to consider the possibility, is that the main source of information is religion, the Bible, Genesis. And then it is the free for all, because they have no worthy argument to offer,

even, their rhetoric is more about fighting evolution than proving creation. I found none of their arguments convincing. It was like it was written in the Bible, and then no one attempted to research the topic, to develop it further, or prove it scientifically or otherwise. Just like my mom: "Shut up, it's in the Bible, take it as fact, don't question it!"

Of course, religious leaders would never find one scientist ready to study the subject, most of them believe in evolution, and so never considered creation. Some scientists are religious in nature, quite true, I don't know how they reconcile their beliefs in creation and evolution, unless they turn a blind eye and avoid thinking about it too much. Even the Pope recently admitted that Evolution could no longer blindly be rejected:

"Pope: Creation vs. evolution clash an 'absurdity'" Evolution can coexist with faith: <http://www.msnbc.msn.com/id/19956961/>

Here comes a Pope who agrees with me, this is a first. Finally a Pope with some sort of intelligence? A Pope who does not consider that ignorance is bliss? Unlike American authorities on the subject, unlike my mother? "Shut up!"

No, I won't shut up, and hopefully, neither your children will shut up about such questions. They have a right to explore any question in this world, or else, they might as well be plants and vegetate until death. Ignorance is not bliss, ignorance is the mark of backwards nations who no longer think or discuss anything. Great civilizations are built on philosophy. How healthy is your country? Well, are its inhabitants still allowed to think and debate questions? Or has total censorship taken over?

I believe also that what I found unattractive about creation, was that to believe in it, you first had to believe in God. God... this is quite a red pill to swallow. And perhaps here lays the whole problem to this question. And so, I never considered that perhaps creation was possible even without the God of Christianity to crown it all. It is high time that creation, as a worthy topic of debate, exists on its own, outside of Christianity. Then it might actually become a worthy topic to debate, to teach in schools all over America.

So, to believe in creation, you needed to believe in God. To explain creation, you needed a God creating the universe and everything in it. That God needed to set all the physics and mathematical laws of nature in order for life and awareness to come into existence. And I won't go right now into God possibly being a computer programmer somewhere at another scale universe larger than our universe, whatever, I feel I have exhausted that topic in other of my books.

I tried to explain God before, that he could be anything really, but I guess I never convinced myself of anything on the subject. And now, well maybe there is a God, maybe there are Gods, as long as we keep the definition as being the beings who created this universe, who created us, assuming that we have been created in the first place.

Well, actually, perhaps I should explore that avenue. Let's leave religion and God outside the equation, and let's take creation all on its own. Let's assume the universe was created out of nothing. And again, I don't want to use the analogy of the computer and monitor creating worlds out of nothing when you switch the button on and finish programming the whole thing like in a computer software. We would then need to explain the creation of that computer and TV screen in the first place, like we need to explain how God came to be in the first place.

It is all very well to explain creation by stating that God created everything, but who created God? That was my most famous question to everyone when I was a child, and I believe the answer went something like this: God has always been, he has created himself out of nothing, he is all powerful, no one created him. In that case, the universe could be the same, it has always existed, it is all powerful, no one created it.

Could there be a creation of this universe without God? Yes, there could be. I can create universes in my mind every day. Computers and programmers do it all the time. I suppose we could call those programmers or myself gods. Our virtual creations could call us gods. So the term is unimportant.

If there was a creation, it is likely that we will never learn of its origins, what is at the back of that creation, the circumstances or sort of reality or realm from which such a creation emanated from. Unless of course the creators ensured we could find out. In that case, perhaps they should be clear about it, so we are not left wondering what happened here, and what might be. Because then, well, we can never be certain, and here come hypotheses about all that this could be and mean. And so far, there is no proof about anything this universe might be all about.

Actually, this is quite a fascinating mystery, perhaps even more than explaining the universe and exploring it. Evolution, after all, does not answer anything but how life evolved over millions of years. And evolution does not answer how the first cell came to be. Not that it matters that much anyway, because explaining how the first cell or sign of life came to be is the same question as how the first particle of non living matter came to be originally. It is reasonable enough to believe that whenever non living matter came into existence, living matter came into existence at that some moment, or the material for it, at the very least.

The more I think about it, the more I cannot understand the link between creation and evolution. These two concepts seem so unrelated, not even in opposition to one another. I believe the fight all over the schools in America about teaching only one or the other is simple misunderstanding of what these concepts truly are.

Evolution does not prevent a creation at all. Evolution is simply the history of the origin of life as it evolved through time. It can completely coexist with creation. Except that the Bible states that the whole process happened in seven days, and that's where religious people, taking the scriptures so literally, cannot accept hearing anything about evolution. I read somewhere that those seven days could be taken less literally and finally each day could mean millions of years each. I guess this one was thought out by a bright cookie, but religious leaders are not prone to compromise, and they rejected the idea forcefully.

I'm not sure if I have much to say about evolution. Explaining the origins of life is certainly a worthy topic, but once you heard Darwin's theories, there is not much more anyone could add. Yes, it is important, and everyone should learn about it, but is there a mystery to explore beyond that evolution? Seems reasonable enough, convincing enough, and then remains the question: does evolution explain how the first spark of life came to be? No.

I don't think it was meant to, that is the fundamental difference between evolution and creation. Evolution was simply to explain how from the first primordial ingredients life came to be. It never pretended to explain how the first primordial ingredients came to be in the first place. That is the job of creation, and whether I would like to dismiss creation or not, this matter, this primordial soup, had to come from somewhere. At the very least from some sort of universe capable of creating such matter, or was it always here and there, floating around, since before the beginnings of time?

I read again on a website that there could be only two explanations for that problem. Either it was spontaneous generation of living matter out of nothing, or there was a supernatural God who created it. Well, none of this answers the question. And note that evolution was not there as some sort of explanation to explain how all matter, living or not, came to be in the first place.

The Big Bang is however some sort of explanation to this conundrum. It is also a much debated topic for religious people. Why am I not surprised? The Big Bang was supposed to explain where all matter came from, living or not, and how out of nothing came this huge universe over our heads. I realised quite early on

in my youth that it was not quite true, we still don't get the why. The Big Bang explains nothing. The Big Bang is just like the evolution, and once again does not threaten any religious concept whatsoever.

The Big Bang does not explain where matter comes from, or even the origins of life. The Big Bang is simply the history of matter, and how it possibly came to be that one small ball of matter exploded to give us the universe we see out there today. And like evolution, there are a few problems with it, and we still don't have all the answers.

Many even doubt now that there was a Big Bang to begin with. Much data point towards the fact that it was not necessary to explain the distribution of matter within the universe as we see it today. I could not find a good link for this on the Internet, I can only suggest you read "The Final Theory" of Mark McCutcheon, which states and explain that perhaps there was no Big Bang, that it seems that matter might have appeared like that out of nowhere one day. It also explains how possibly we could be living in a simulated world, since, according to this Theory of Everything, this world could all be an electronic world, easily reconfigured, just like computers do every day, since the smallest indivisible particle in the universe could simply be the electron:

"The Final Theory: Rethinking Our Scientific Legacy" by Mark McCutcheon
http://www.amazon.com/gp/product/1581126018/ref=cm_pdp_arms_dp_1

So, the Big Bang is the history of the distribution of matter forming the universe, and evolution is the history of how living matter evolved in time. So where does creation come in, to destroy those two theories? Nowhere, creation is unrelated to how matter formed or evolved to create the universe or life. Creation is about how it all came to exist out of nothing in the first place. Read that paragraph again, it is highly important for the debate at hand. It justifies why both evolution and creation have to be taught in schools all over America, how these two concepts are not mutually exclusive.

So now, is there a need for a creation? I was after all able to swipe the concept away under the carpet for many years of my life. I ignored the idea completely, and it is well known that most scientists reject the idea entirely.

Here is a big dilemma. If you need God to create matter, you need to explain what or who created God. No help there. There is no need to explain how the first spark of life came to be, it is the same question as how the first particle of non living matter came to be. Is there a need to explain where matter came to be in the first place? Religion never found a need to explain where God came from, he always existed. Then perhaps matter always existed as well, and there is no need for a creation.

There is however a need for an explanation as to how the whole structure of the universe came to be, answered by the Big Bang theory and evolution, but beyond that? Multiple Big Bangs, baby universes within larger ones. Science today will tell you that the Big Bang was not an isolated incident, there could be millions happening right now outside our universe and within our universe.

In the end, it seems to me that the real question is, was matter always there, or was it created out of nothing? Considering how fickle our minds are, how shaky reality seems anyway, compared with our dreams and our imagination, that our brain cannot even make the distinction between both worlds...

More people will need to debate all this, in our universities perhaps. Since psychology might need to get mixed up in the equation in the end. I hear there are wonderful pills on the market that can make you see the world in a totally different light. Many suggested to me that I needed to take some.

We also need to consider that schizophrenic people and drugs can make you hallucinate and see things that are not there. That in the end everything could simply be energy, and as Einstein stated, energy and matter are

interchangeable and are perhaps the same thing, then I guess there could most probably be a creation. There are many questions at the moment in theoretical physics circles, about if Einstein was even right to begin with.

However, I do not necessary believe that God created everything. Someone else perhaps, some other awareness or consciousness dreamt us up out of nothing, or even an artificial intelligence, whatever. But most likely perhaps I am the own creator of my universe I live in, just like you are the very creator of the universe you live in. This concept will be hard to grasp for anyone who never played video games, but there can be many players, and they can all create their own universe living alongside the others. Or, what drug am I on?

So yeah, I believe creation to be a worthy topic for debates, however, only if debated outside the religion sphere of influence. As for evolution, I feel I have nothing to say on the subject. It is not related to creation, it does not negate creation, it should be taught to all children worldwide completely separated from the topic of creation.

We have all seen The Matrix movies, it had a huge impact upon our existence. It has certainly thrown many philosophers into an existential crisis, it is now debated seriously in all the most respectable philosophical circles.

So, maybe there was both an evolution and a creation, maybe we're just living in a virtual reality, and it is not excluded that each of us are the creator of our own bubble universe in which we live in.

So, what would you like this world and your existence to be? Perhaps you do have an influence over the world you exist in, maybe you can think up the dream world you always wanted, if it is all a reconfigurable simulation. Is this not what people who pray to God hope to achieve, changing the world somehow, influencing and changing the future at will? And how can they succeed?

Let's debate it all, we have a long way to go in order to figure out what this universe and our purpose within it is all about.

Universe

The Universe. A given space in which maybe 100 million galaxies are roaming around. A galaxy, some sort of spiral object composed of 100 million in average of star systems. A star system, some fire ball with planets rolling around it. A planet, a rock, a dot, composed of a multitude of atoms. An atom, some sort of miniature solar system, at another scale.

Neither the solar system or the world of the atom make any sense. And yet, they seem to be composing something that a brain can interpret as some sort of reality stuck in between these worlds, the real world of matter and energy.

How could there ever be one human being capable of answering the question of what this universe is all about? If it has any purpose, and if human beings are simply just an accident, a by-product not supposed to exist?

Religion, a clever girl, wiped out all questions and answers in its wake. She answered it simply without answering anything, and then obliged the rest of the world to gulp that up and stop asking questions. For centuries these questions have not been asked, and there were certainly no forthcoming answers for which we could all agree on.

How did this universe come to be? Where is it coming from? Why is matter moving the way it does, forming these galaxies? What is the purpose of this structure? What meaning could it have?

There will never be any answer to these questions. One could go on forever proposing a multitude of possible answers, and yet none of them could be verified, proven beyond doubt. These are facts which simply need to be accepted

as is, as incomprehensible as this universe can be. No answer will ever satisfy anyone, how could it?

Right, so here is this weird structure, the universe, inexplicable, and yet very much present, as far as our senses can see and interpret. There may lay the answer, as this could simply be an interpretation of the brain, a make up world of something else entirely different. How to trust these senses, these interpretations. Let's observe everything, let's measure everything, let's give it all a name, and then let's forget asking questions about how to explain it. Granted, our efforts have been in vain, and there's no hope over the horizon that this will change any time soon. The universe will always remain a mystery, the biggest mystery of all. It has been relegated to the world of physicists, of philosophers, and quickly forgotten by the rest of us. Conveniently the rest of us explained it by talking about God creating the whole thing, whether there was an Darwin's evolution or not, God instigated the whole thing, and so there's no need to ask anymore question, even though this is far from being an answer, or explaining the purpose of it. It cannot have been created for our benefit, as it is no inhospitable, we are not the centre of this universe, a by-product at best, something unplanned, and yet, it's there. Nothing has been created here for our own benefit, we just happened to be there. If this whole universe has some sort of purpose, it is for someone else, something else, which shows more promises than a humanity in its infancy which could be wiped out tomorrow morning, and will be in the scheme of this universe, as we don't have much longer to live, and our history will be a very small part of the history of the universe. The by-product came and went, just like that, and time will erase it all just like that. That is not important, our survival, leaving a mark in the universe, showing that we existed. Would have been nice to know what else is going on elsewhere, if anything. But, we're perhaps too insignificant for this to happen. We're not going out of our way to explain to escargots what we're all about, we just crush them under our feet without even noticing. Escargots are here with us, there are not lost on one electron spinning around one of the billion atoms composing us, and so some people have spent time trying to figure out escargot, but who would spot us in that Earth, one planet lost in billion others? No one other sentient being know we even exist, and perhaps wouldn't care much if they did.

Creating a structure like the universe we live in is easy, any computer does it everyday. The world of electronics, moving electrons around to the required structure for something to happen, for a virtual world to be created. There are bugs living in there somewhere, tiny yes, sentient beings, perhaps. They could easily be a by-product of our creation, living on a different time frame than us. Million if years for them, at their scale, is a second for us. What could they possibly understand of their universe? Nothing, as they're within, a part of it, not outside of it as we are. Communication with them at this time is impossible, we would first need to know they exist, that they are organised socially and had the time to develop literature, arts, politics and religions. Trying to explain what this is all about. No other choice but to accept this as it is, and let's move on. I agree. Let's move on.

Time

Time is an interesting concept, and that concept has changed a few times since Newton. Einstein did wreck havoc time, with his friends who could only see in terms of relativity. Today time is something weird, something no one can truly understand, something that perhaps is more worrying than the ferryman the day you die.

The weirdest thing is, that if I was born alone on this planet, without ever meeting anyone else of my kind, I'm not sure I would have come up with the concept of time. The first intelligent beings probably only became interested in time because the Sun revolves around the Earth, pardon me, the Earth revolves around the Sun, and so there is a night and day. And if someone had enough time to waste, they could eventually figure out that these revolutions are like clock work, they happen every 24 hours, and with the Moon, every month, and with the seasons, every four months. Eventually, after 365 or so revolutions of the Earth on itself, it turns out that the Earth has done a full revolution around the Sun, and at that point everything resets itself and we go back to zero. Life starts all over again, after everything else just died during winter (except humans, unfortunately).

Well, had I been alone on this planet when I was born, I don't think I would have wasted my time studying these phenomena, I certainly would never have realised that some quartz could give me a perfect measuring device to calculate time. I wonder now what it would have been like if the Earth had been floating alone in space instead of a solar system. By now we might never have come up with the concept of time.

In other words, time is a convention. We invented it one day. We decided randomly that this was how we would take the passing time into account. And yet, physics is filled with equations where time is the most important variable. With Einstein, time is so important, we can create nuclear bombs out of it, after all, if you still didn't know that by now, the speed of light squared multiplied by mass equals energy, tada, we can now kill millions of Japanese people in one go. Let's do it again, it was so much fun! Unfortunately I wasn't alive by then, I missed all the fun.

Let's not forget that, since Einstein, time is now the fourth dimension by which we, I mean our brains, can conceptualise this world. The three other dimensions, if somehow you forgot (you fool!), are of course length (depth), width and height, something radically different from time. I have always been suspicious about what I always thought was a random decision to make time a fourth dimension. It never made any logical sense to me, even after reading Einstein from top to bottom, and I suspect it is the same for many others.

Time was just that at the beginning, to keep track of revolutions of the Earth on itself, also the ones around the Sun, and the ones of the Moon around the Earth. On it we based just about everything else, and never gave it a second thought. Time took a life on its own, it became everything. With Einstein and relativity, time became relative. It runs differently for people or objects going at different speeds and depending on how much gravity one suffers. I'm not going to debate here if Einstein was right or not, though I would certainly have a lot to say on the subject, and quite frankly, by the time you read this book, if you ever read it, time might no longer be relative.

Whatever, let's just assume for now that time is relative, it ticks at different rates everywhere else in the universe without changing the laws of physics everywhere, and quite possibly, this is true. So time is a strange animal, to say the least. Perhaps the most perplexing concept ever to enter our minds. Our fragile minds that can so easily be fooled by time, to the point where even in our daily life we find that it seems to run faster or slower depending on the boring tasks we have to perform to survive. And for those poor mentally instable people, time is just completely wild, their clock has nothing to do with the ones of the common people, it goes in all directions and they can waste days being in a totally different universe than ours.

Time is a strange animal. Common people don't even need a clock to tell them the time, they know intrinsically, because apparently psychology tells us we all have a biological clock built in, how re-assuring. In other words, we've all become robots, and involved in such a routine, that we wake up naturally in the

morning to get to work, and we all know intrinsically when it is time to leave work, that damn place that none of us, common people, ever want to see again.

The relativity of time has inspired some of the best ever science fiction novels. It makes every single theoretical physicist dream that time is perhaps God, as it is so illogical, for a science so based on mathematics. And yet, time, relative or not, is completely computable, and we didn't have to wait for a more powerful computer to compute it, physicists will always be able to tell you what time it really is, forgetting it was a convention to begin with, not that it makes a big difference anyway, convention or not.

Why am I so bothered with the fact that time is a convention and could have been calculated totally differently? Well, it is a bit worrying when you consider how important time is in physics. At the end of the day, all that time can do as a variable in any equation, is to serve as a comparative tool. A way to assess how much of this you have if you have as much as that of the other thing. Come to think of it, this is the story of physics. Comparing things with others, using other reliable variables like time. And ultimately, by fiddling enough, you can come up with exact values for things you want to know about. Time is a good measuring tool in order to enlighten us on a lot of values we may need in order to build things. It wouldn't matter too much, like if in Star Trek, time was calculated using a base 10. All physics would still work. We would have adapted it, like the Borg. So perhaps my worry is unjustified, but I don't think so.

That time ticks at a different rate depending on acceleration and gravity, is interesting though, and no matter how much I would like to simply accept it, it bothers me greatly. I do not believe Einstein or anyone else brought me the answers in order to appease my mind upon the subject. And I know something of Einstein, I read all his books, I read all his biographies, I was the main researcher on the biggest film ever made on Einstein, cost only 6 million pounds to make. I could now write a book on the topic, Einstein and relativity, so I know what I am talking about, despite the appearances. Though, perhaps, it is possible that I don't know what I am talking about, but then, none of you know what they are talking about either. This is how complicated time really is.

I sincerely believe that some genius very soon will come up with a unified theory of everything in physics, and at that time, the concept of time will once again be redefined, re-challenged, and our poor soul will have to gobble up these new ideas and concepts about time. Hopefully by then it will make more sense than Quantum Physics, which is only weird because, obviously, we have not yet found the right answer.

I believe time will play a small role in such new science, as I feel it is but an arbitrary concept, useful for comparing things, measuring things, but no more than that. And then, yet again, who really knows? I am toying with some ideas right now which could bring the whole concept of time and time travel back to the table.

I wonder if we will ever reach the final theory in physics, and what role time will play in all our fanciful theories. At the moment though, we cannot take anything for granted, time might not be what we think it is today. Most likely, it is not. Or, at the very least, we can all agree that it is a simple convention, a human invention, and as such, might not play such a great role in the new physics of the new millennium, which failed to arrive on schedule at the turn of the century.

Existence

Where do we come from? How come we have come to be? Are so self-aware as some would have us believe? What is existence?

Finding out what is existence is not the same as finding a meaning to one's life. In order to answer the question of existence, we might have to first consider what is physics and biology, and perhaps even mathematics. And perhaps before we could even answer these questions, we would have to wonder what is the universe and these laws of nature that physics, maths and biology are trying very hard to picture and explain. Or they even bother with explaining, or are they simply worried about observing, identifying, picturing globally what the landscape is, without even try to answer the question of where this all come from, what it is this way instead of another, where the fuck this whole universe comes from and what is its purpose if any?

You would never read such language in a book of philosophy, but this is not philosophy. It is a desperate man trying to figure out what everything is all about and it could have any meaning after all. It is a will, a testament, like if this was the very last thing he would ever write or question, no matter if he will die next week, next year or in 40 years. Because that man might never write again, he might never consider the question again, because it might just not possible. Life is short, we don't have the time for anything these days. And so, when I'm writing now, I write like if there was no tomorrow, like if this was the time to write down the final answer, because I may never have the time again to get back to it.

Right now in my living room, I have a huge balloon, which very much look like the Earth, and could very well look like the universe. I bounced it a few times on the floor, creating a panic amongst all my animals, including the dog, the cats and the parrot. And yet, we are all external to the sphere, we don't know what is happening inside the balloon. There could be a whole universe in there in the microscopic world, filled with as many existence as it is possible, some self aware enough to ask the question: what the fuck is this existence all about?

Well, from our point of view, I could burst the damn balloon and that would be the end of their futile existence. I would not even know anything about it, and so, from my point of view, their existence would have been meaningless indeed. I'm not certain either what sort of God could have created such existence, that my parrot could so easily annihilate by blowing up the balloon, just like that, for no other reason that he simply destroy everything that his beak can reach.

Can existence just happen by accident? Or does it have to come to be by design? Great question, one that we know by now will never be answered, no matter how many crackpot this planet can support, who will come up with the most absurd claims. Why should I believe what this person says over what that other person claims it is? Why should I believe that very book, over the million others? At this point in my life, there is not one person or one book I could hear or read that would convince me that they hold the answer to what is existence. I have heard too many people, and read too many books and philosophers, to be able to come to any sort of conclusion. For me, existence will always remain a mystery, even though we can imagine and invent thousands of different hypothesis about what existence is all about and its origins.

And existence is not like life, it cannot simply be defined by whatever you feel it might be, because it is by no mean relative to the point of view. It is not opened for debate, there can only be one explanation, even though it is forever perhaps out of our reach. There is no reason to believe that there is a meaning to life, and perhaps there is no meaning to existence either in the first place. We are free to make of life what we personally want it to be, but for existence, how we came to exist in the first place, the purpose of the universe and so on, if any, or even just trying to figure out why this is as it is, is simply impossible to answer.

I admit that I will never come close to figuring this one out. Whatever I could say here tonight, would simply be hypothesis, possibilities, and in the end, I could be so far remove from the truth, that I feel it would all be in vain. So why as so many before me felt they know the answer somehow, and gave it to the world as the only possible truth? I suppose that if I had to give the impression

that I was in control and had all the answers, I could invent something and present it as the truth. However, I am not in the business of controlling this planet, taking power over your minds. I'm simply trying to answer a few hard questions, perhaps even for myself alone.

What is existence? Existence could be define as one particle being there in front of my eyes and that I can observe. At that point that particle exists. The main problem of the previous equation, is that the existence of one particle in this universe depends very much on my capacity and ability to observe it through my eyes, having my nerves transmit some electric currents to my neurones, and my whole brain (still a big mystery), being able to tell my some sort of awareness that there is right in front of me a particle that exists. Since my brain could very easily believe that a particle exists in front of me in my dreams, or if a computer was transmitting similar electric signals to my brain, then perhaps reality is as virtual as the dream world and the computer virtual world. And so, in the end, perhaps nothing exists at all, and it is all due to interpretations of my brain, which in itself might not exist either. Because what is self awareness to begin with anyway?

I have to admit, one way of explaining this universe and the existence of anything within it, would be much more logical if the whole thing was not really real to begin with. Taken as a whole, the whole universe and existence make absolutely no sense at all, and we are all reduced to observe this absurdity and accept it as a fact of nature, even though, there's nothing that could prove that it is in fact a fact of this reality. I'm not sure if any of this truly exists, or if it is not simply all psychological or in the mind to begin with. It would make more sense to me. I could have simply created the whole damn thing in my own head, just like I do every night in my dreams. The universe looks more like some sort of mysterious thing I would have imagined than any sort of reality that could exist in any sort of materiel world, if there is such a thing to begin with. And at that point, the universe could have been anything else, existence could have been any other old thing I could have come up with in any dream on any night. You see, I'm not so sure we do exist and that there is such a universe out there as you came to know it.

Now that I have stated these, which I felt was important, let's come back to Earth, to the real world as we seem to wake up in, all of us, once we wake up. There seemed to be some sort of physical universe out there that we interpret as concrete, and within it we appear to exist, composed of many particles, which in themselves appear to resemble the planets and the stars composing our universe. I'm not going to wonder here if we are composed of the very same stuff that compose the universe, or if somehow it is all part of the same thing at different scales, and if these scales are only partly observed and understood via the interpretations of our brains. The fact is, there is a universe out there made out of spherical objects, and we exist within it, being ourselves made of spherical objects, or at the very least, a bunch of particles, which those larger spherical objects appear to be made of as well. This is existence, or at least what we believe it is. A whole world made out of particles, and somehow they glued together to form existence of these objects and us, and somehow out of all this matter, intelligence and self awareness came, and now we are there asking the question, what is existence? How did this came to be? Why? Is it an accident? A by-product of the universe or of something else? Has someone or something created it, and for what purpose?

I can see it would be tempting to answer these questions, and religions all appeared to have found answers, even though it does not always go hand in hand with what science discover or observe a bit more everyday. And so we realise that no one really has the answer. I am the pretentious type, I feel I have the answer to any question you could ask me, and yet, I don't feel pretentious enough tonight to give you an answer about what existence is, I cannot see any of us coming up with the right answer within my lifetime. I've been living the

biggest existential crisis ever since the very fraction of a second I was born, I have written and search all my life about what existence might be and if there was a purpose to it. 34 years later I can only admit my utter failure at even being able to give the beginning of an answer to that very question.

And if after all that I've seen, if after all I've read, and if after everyone single expert I've listened to, I can't even begin to answer this question, then I have to come to the conclusion that no one on the planet really knows, no matter what they could claim in evidence to support their claims. And so, any religion or other philosopher claiming to know the answer to what is existence and if there is a purpose to it, must be their own beliefs, and must therefore be as valid as my own ideas or your own upon the subject.

I have never found a satisfactory answer to what existence could be, be our own or the universe, and so trying to answer the meaning of existence, would be impossible at this point. Anything I have ever heard on the subject could be, or could be something totally different, I have only heard hypothesis at this point, and none of them sound very convincing.

I find the idea of a God creating existence implausible, especially when we would also have to explain our God's existence in the first place. So if our God needed another God at another scale to create him, then we are far from answering the question of the existence of anything in this world, because how or what at the origin made the first God possible or created it? Too easy to say he always existed, or that anything is infinite because we are limited in our understanding of the universe or the existence. Maybe there is a God, maybe not. And then, we will never know how this God came to exist in the first place. And this would be the key to explain existence, where it started, how and why, if for any reason or purpose.

What is existence, is a question beyond me, and beyond any other human being on this planet. Beware of what others say about what existence is and the purpose of it, as no one can truly tell without any doubts.

Existence is a mystery, if indeed existence ever existed to begin with. Perhaps it is time to wake up to the real world, whatever that might be, if it exists in any shape or form familiar to any of us. Existence might be the fruit of a wild imagination after all, the fruit of your own imagination.

Determinism

I am quite puzzled as to how the first philosophers came to the idea that everything in life could be determined or predetermined to the point where the future is unchangeable, humans have no free will whatsoever, as fatality would say, it will happen no matter what, you can't do anything about it.

Now, you might not have realised, but I mentioned four different concepts in the lines above which could drive you to read for a very long time if you decided to go about reading an encyclopaedia on these ideas (determinism, predestination, fatalism and free will). I'm not even sure if after reading all that you would have a clearer idea about what these concepts are all about, and if finally you would not think that they were all the same concept varying in degrees. Quite honestly, after reading for two days straight on the subject, I am now really confused and I don't know what to think about determinism. Everything seems to have been said, what more could I do but tell you what I think, which would be as valid as what you think or what all the others think, no matter how divergent our opinions could be?

And that is the perfect example of what philosophy is all about. At the end of the day, the important is that we think about it and we talk about it. It might make us feel better, or perhaps, like in the case of determinism, after you realise

that perhaps you have no free will at all, it might scandalise you and make you lose the will to live. Are we not, after all, simply wasting our time on this planet? You might as well throw yourself in front of the Underground train and stop this insanity right here right now. Oops, let's get back to determinism. Let's begin again.

I am quite puzzled as to how the first philosophers came to the idea that everything in life could be determined or predetermined to the point where the future is unchangeable, humans have no free will whatsoever, as fatality would say, it will happen no matter what, you can't do anything about it.

It is puzzling because I only got the idea after looking at physics and how Newton's billiard balls cannot deviate from their trajectory once sent on their course, and that as a consequence, we can calculate exactly where that planet out there and every single star in the universe will be in one million years from now. And philosophers thought of it centuries before Newton was born. How could they have come up with the idea?

You see, determinism, fatalism, predestination and free will, are very much religious in nature, and were debated by most philosophers. How much does God control his troops and the universe, how much free will have we got in committing our sins or being faithful to God, God who most certainly knows our future, can only know it if he already predestined us to lead this destiny, etc. The obsession of God, an hypothetical concept, spawn a lot of different crazy ideas which today can surprise anyone who sits down and wonder why they even thought of that. There is however not one religion that will agree with another on the topic of determinism, they all have their own idea about free will, the deterministic nature of the universe and our destiny, etc., and it is quite fascinating to see how different religions can diverge so much on that one topic. It is enough to convince you that none of them have any answer to offer.

I will only consider these concepts from the point of view of Physics and cosmology. Even then, I witnessed that scientists have many different ideas and many different arguments on the subject, and I am not certain if Physics has the answer, in the state it is in anyway. Before Quantum Mechanics, with only Newton's billiard balls, you would most certainly think that any trajectory that any particle in this universe could take could be calculated to such precision that eventually computers would be able to predict the future with certainty. With Quantum Mechanics, which is quite recent in our history, relatively speaking, you would think that everything was pretty much random and all over the place. Not only this universe is no longer determined, there could be many universes all superimposed on each other, and you could be living as many different existences as there grains of sand in the whole universe.

So which is it then? Unfortunately Physics is incomplete. We do not yet have a theory of everything uniting all the grand theories of the Standard Model, and so, we cannot yet say if one day a supercomputer will be able to predict the future with certainty and if you have only the illusion of free will.

If I had not read on the topic before writing, I would have told you that I didn't believe we had any free will in this world, and that one day computers will be able to calculate exactly where all the particles composing your body will go next. Now I have to admit that I cannot answer this conundrum based on Physics alone, until we have a better understanding of the laws of nature.

I have to admit though, that even when I was going to tell you that I didn't believe we had free will, logic or common sense tells me that I do have free will. I could get up now, like I could remain seated. I have a choice. How would it be possible that I don't, that my particles were following a path which could go from up to down to up to down in an instant without me having any say about it, though I thought I had decided to get up or to remain seated? But then, I would have to be able to witness looking at the stars that some astral body suddenly shows some signs of awareness, of being able to suddenly change directions without warning or any other forces or gravitational field around to justify why

suddenly many galaxies go up and down without any apparent reason. The problem here is that the universe, from our point of view, appears frozen when in fact it is most likely not. Perhaps it would take forever to notice that a galaxy suddenly changes direction for no apparent reason, millions of years, way beyond the ability for us to notice it. And whatever all the stars and galaxies in the universe are part of at another scale, a higher scale, might be a tree, a rock, synapses of a brain, potatoes, things that perhaps does not move that much, cannot suddenly go up and down and jump all over the place. WE would be crazy to make an analogy at our scale, what we are observing out there might have nothing to do with us capable of making a decision and getting out of here when we feel like it.

SO, if physics and religion cannot be of any help in this matter, we can only rely on our own little experience in life, our own observations and what we feel the answer might be. It is however not that easy. Depending on the high and lows and how depressed or happy I am, and depending sometimes on extraordinary coincidences or events or miracles, I can think all sorts of things about determinism and free will.

Sometimes I feel like the universe is totally random and chaos, and I can make of my life whatever I want, I'm in total control, nothing is predetermined in advance. Other times I feel like God or some sort of supernatural entities are controlling me like a puppet and he or they lead me in directions that I have to go no matter what it is that I think and want in my life. Yeah, sometimes it is like I am following a destiny, a laid down path there in front of me that I cannot deviate from, and that perhaps it is even me who decided this path long before I was born, or building it subconsciously years in advance as I go along. Hell, I even believe sometimes that I wake up in different parallel universes or timelines, that I can jump from one to the other from one day to the next, to reach my goals instantly without any effort. And many times I thought that all my particles are like celestial bodies, they follow a trajectory and I do not decide when I will get up, everything else around me obliges me to get up and to do certain things, and that the whole thing is computable and predictable to the smallest action. It seems that my personal experience is like philosophy, I believe in everything and in nothing all at the same time, and I cannot prove any of it.

The only way all of the above could be right, is if this existence was truly virtual in nature and that I could make it whatever I want it to be. So if one day I feel like having free will, I have free will. If one day I feel like I don't want to make any decision, then I don't have free will. Is it possible that if you believe is something hard enough, it will definitely happen? I proved that, I created in my existence, and I'm sure many of you did as well, what I could only call miracles, because it seemed so supernatural in nature. Perhaps we don't only have absolute free will, but on top of it, we can create the world we want for ourselves, no matter how crazy that world could be. It would never be as crazy as our wildest dreams or nightmares.

Sometimes I really surprise myself. I never thought I would reach some sort of satisfying answer to these questions that I can live with, that were not in the encyclopaedias I read. And I only thought of it after I wrote all my questions down and analysed them a bit. However, it is likely that these are questions still in the air, in developments, and eventually I will reach new conclusions that I'm sure will be as satisfying then. But for now, I like the idea, the universe is whatever you want it to be, and if you don't like it, imagine another different one to evolve in. And if you believe it hard enough, you might just wake up there one day. Let's all wish for more freedom and happiness then.

Science

How one does get interested in Physics? Decides to consecrate his or her life to it, and end up doing... measuring the plasticity of certain metal perhaps, build fridges and if lucky, might work on a satellite.

For most people, it must be really difficult to get into physics, because their first acquaintance with it will be in class, and then physics is just a bunch of equations to be learnt by heart, and problems after problems to solve which, you will understand, will bore any student to death. A bit like pure mathematics, what is there to love about endless calculations, just buy yourself a computer, it will do it for you.

I used to love maths and physics, I was always top of my class, one year this all changed. I had three very bad professors in college who could not transmit to me any passion or understanding, and the books they had chosen for us to study were so bland, I wonder today what attracted them to these fields in the first place. I was no longer top of the class, even though I was still above average, and that simply killed me. Also that I wasn't sure if this was not unfairness, as if these teachers were picking on me, making me fail on purpose. I was after all very cocky and sure of myself, arrogant, I thought I knew it all. I can blame it on the fact that I was just a teenager, but I haven't changed much in time. It is quite possible that I was the problem that year, and I was nuisance, but that day I decided to abandon these three classes, it was the end of my honeymoon with Physics and Maths. Maybe it was irrational on my part.

Do I regret it now? I thought I did, for a long time. Then I registered to study theoretical physics at the University of London, with an almost full time job in conferences working from home, no money to survive as I was considered part time, and the first labs and endless calculations got to me, and then I wondered, perhaps this was a mistake.

I understand that my love for maths and physics has nothing to do with endless calculations or little experiments in a lab. It is the philosophy of physics and maths that I am interested in. The meaning of it, and what it can bring. As if to learn everything, what it can do, the purpose, and how to expand beyond in order to reach some sort of ontology, the meaning of existence, is what truly attracts me to science. More on a philosophical side than the actual brain draining calculations. Though I used to be quite good at it, and could certainly still be. I have bought many CDs on the subject and eventually I will relearn everything I have already forgotten about physics and maths, but this time it will have nothing to do with competition, learning all by heart and spitting it back in exams. It will be for me, at my own rhythm, and more what I like and could have some meaningful consequence, some purpose to it all. I am after all after something which goes beyond maths and physics, I am about understanding the universe, the meaning of life. Maths and physics are the laws which could eventually help see through the mist.

The philosophy of these sciences are truly what is important, and I believe theoretical physics was the perfect field for me. It will only be a pet project, a hobby on the side, and yet, it is core to my being. And this is what all these teachers fail to see, to understand, to transmit. This passion to what these sciences are there for, to interpret everything that exists, the building blocks of the universe. Where all science fiction must start. Get three boring and uninspired teachers the same year, and that is it for you, you will never look back. After 100 problems of calculus in two days, without any idea of what Calculus is or what it could be used for, or what the implications of Calculus really are, what hope is there to get you hooked on sciences? None. The ones who would usually pursue such fields, are either predisposed to liking these mindless calculations just for the fun of it, or their motivations come from somewhere else, peer pressure, family pressure, pride, whatever. They'll be good engineers and will fix your air conditioning unit in an instant. They won't have the passion of what sciences could truly be about, and schools are not famous for bringing that kind of passion

in anyone. Most scientists are not thinking machines, they are simply calculating machines.

Except in theoretical physics, where thinking is required, philosophy needed, passion capable of bringing a whole new dimension or vision to what this world is. And to think that we may have it all wrong and some revolution might be around the corner, makes it all worthwhile. We are still far from understanding everything about this universe, quite the contrary, I always used to think that we were just at the beginning. That now it was getting interesting. I came to understand that it came to be interesting at the time of Einstein and before that, nothing has been really exciting in the last 50 years, nothing that new came out of physics since the German and the British were thinking their heart out. And I guess the two world wars killed them all, or that they mostly became brain dead after the invention of the atomic bomb. After that, science was never the same, we got lost in old concepts, incapable of developing them further to anywhere meaningful, incapable of inventing new ones.

There is place for a new revolution, since we understand very little about the equations we have, even though they serve us well, as a proof just look at all the technology around you. But imagine what else could come your way if one more breakthrough could happen. This is what makes physics something unique. Without understanding much, we're capable of a lot. Imagine if we truly understood what's behind it all. Possibilities would be limitless, and we can't even imagine that world, or can we?

I wish I had remained in sciences, I really do. Probably the biggest blunder I have ever made. I had that inquisitive mind, the curiosity to look behind the equation and beyond. I feel I could have discovered something, I feel I might still if somehow one day I can have the time to learn it all by myself and look into it. Who does not dream to be another Einstein. But that has nothing to do with being renown and adulated or considered a genius, or even winning a Nobel Prize. It has everything to do with giving your existence a meaning, a purpose, an understanding.

I do not believe philosophy alone will achieve that, neither religion, neither physics taken just as a science to measure stuff. It is the combination of everything, and then, who knows, we might just open communication with whatever God you believe in, in whatever realm of existence that God might be living in. Or I might simply just finally understand what this existence is really all about.

Exploration

Humans are curious by nature, we all want, normally, to explore our surrounding universe. It starts with what is beyond our cradle, the next room, outside the apartment. Then eventually, as we grow older, we want to know what there is beyond our street, beyond our village or city. None of us, born outside a big city, can forget the first time we went to a large metropolis and witness these sky scrapers. What a discovery! Eventually we want to explore the next country, the next continent, and ultimately, space, the final frontier.

It wasn't easy for the first explorers to reach another continent. Huge vessels had to be built, a lot of money and a crew were required, on your own you could not have crossed an ocean. Eventually new inventions and technology, meaning science, made it possible to reach other continents. There is no reason to doubt that science will one day help us explore other planets and eventually, other star systems or eve other galaxies. It is sad to have been born in a time when science cannot permit such explorations, and I often cursed myself for

being born now instead of a time when the technology will exist for me to get out of this solar system I cannot stand anymore.

If I had been born at a time when everyone thought the Earth was flat, and didn't even know there were other continents, I believe I would have wanted to explore and find out for myself. Let's face it, who could have thought on their own that the Earth was spherical and that there were other lands out there, it defied logic, you would first had to figure out what you saw up there in the sky, and understand that gravity, this unknown force of nature even to this day, was keeping you firmly on the ground when truly, you should be flying off the planet as it spins in different ways in the heavens.

When it comes to science, physics, theoretical physics, and our understanding of the universe, I feel we are as blind as those in the past who could not comprehend the most basic things about the planet they were living on. I also believe that within my lifetime a revolution can happen in Physics, and give me the chance to fly across the galaxy to explore what's out there. I just hope I won't die before it happens. If I knew I would die before the next revolution in Physics happens, I guess I wouldn't mind dying right now. I don't really believe in re-incarnation, but if there is such a thing, then let me come back when we are no longer so ignorant about the most basic things of the universe we live in.

One genius mind per century is obviously not enough. I suppose we should start creating genetically enhanced human beings and hope that one of its progeny will figure it out. Because at the rate science is evolving right now, we will all be dead before any of us reaches the Moon.

I wish I could have studied theoretical physics and figure it out myself. I tried, ultimately I gave up. I could no longer go back to university and achieve a second degree. One Master Degree in Literature was enough for me, thank you. I guess I made the wrong turn at some point, I should have gone into science. Now I rely on others to make my dream come true, to help me explore the universe. None of them show any promise, the only solutions right now means that our holiday a few miles in the sky on the International Space Station, is not for tomorrow. Only a few lucky astronauts will get to reach that station, and even then, that station is so close to land, I wouldn't even call it being in space. It is disheartening.

The analogy of the first explorers discovering new continents is a good starting point. What was required for them to reach the new world? An understanding of the Earth being a sphere? Yes and no. They could have eventually reached the other side without knowing the Earth was spherical. At the same time, the sextant was the main instrument which made it possible for them to cross the ocean. Navigation, based on the position of the Sun, the Moon and the Earth. So yes, understanding that the Earth was spherical, that it was floating in space around the Sun, and the Moon around the Earth, as impossible to figure out as this is, was a main factor in the success of their mission.

So what about us now, trying to reach another solar system or galaxy? Figuring out the nature of the universe, which is perhaps different from what we are told it is today, might just give us the edge we need to get out there instantly or faster than our actual rocket ships will permit. This is why I feel it is possible that within my lifetime I will get out of here. This is also why I believe a revolution in physics, and cosmology, will need to occur before it happens.

How close are we to any sort of revolution in science? Problems are well identified, I believe. We know that we need to unite all four main forces in nature, that we need to find a Theory of Everything uniting Relativity and Quantum Mechanics, we also know that the answer might erase out of existence Relativity, Quantum Mechanics, and the whole of the Standard Theory. Basically, a unifying theory will erase and replace the whole of Physics. It cannot be built on top of the Standard Theory anymore, a theory which is full of holes and inexplicable phenomena. Otherwise, if it was not so, we would have found the Theory of

Everything by now. We have after all an army of physicists and cosmologists worldwide working on it, what can take them so long?

Maybe they are not thinking out of the box enough. They have all learn the same shit over and over again, thought in all those great universities worldwide, all telling over and over again the wrong ideas, and now they are all stigmatised for life and can no longer think the impossible, re-invent a new physics.

Will the revolution in Physics come from someone who knows nothing about Physics? Or at the very least, know nothing about the Standard Theory, Relativity and Quantum Mechanics? Hard to imagine, how could he or she even conceptualise all this without the background, the maths, everything else? Then, it can only come from someone who has learned everything, and still questions everything, and will eventually make the jump and figure it out.

Where is that man or that woman who will unify physics forever and help me explore the universe? Is he or she born yet? As he or she failed a few exams like I did, and then left sciences forever to study literature and philosophy instead? And now we have to wait for another one who will figure it out?

Perhaps we should re-allocate the billions we spend on cancer research and HIV research to training more theoretical physicists and philosophers concentrating on cosmology, as it is becoming apparent now that the doctors researching cancer and AIDS are laughing at us. They collect the money, they don't pass Go, they don't do any research. If they were truly working on a cure, I believe that in this day and age, a few billions later, and a few decades later, should have produced at least a tiny little result. Don't you think? We're no closer today to finding a cure to cancer or AIDS, than we were 25 years ago. It's a bit like Physics and Cosmology, don't you think?

Where is the money going? What are the tangible results of all that research and investment? Just look at all past Nobel Prize laureates in the last 50 years, they have all been nominated, and they have all won, on such small little details and discoveries, it makes me want to cry. I agree that I will never win a Nobel Prize, I will not revolutionise Physics, I will not find a cure for AIDS. So what's your point? When my boss tells me to produce a whole conference all by myself in 20 days, I fucking do it, or else I am out the door 20 days later. Perhaps we should sack every single doctor on this planet and breed new ones. New blood, new ideas, are clearly needed, more than ever. In my lifetime there has been no genius mind at all. Before my time, there has been a handful of genius minds, and eventually they might be proven wrong, and so they may not be geniuses after all, they may even have misled generations of researchers and thinkers. I may be completely wrong with my own theoretical physics and philosophical ideas about the universe, but at least no one can accuse me of thinking inside the box. If no one will help me become the explorer and adventurer I wish to become, I will at least hope and dream that I can achieve it on my own. (I hope you see the irony in here, it is obvious (or is it?) that I am not serious.)

I wonder if humanity will again one day have great explorers like Christopher Columbus, Jacques Cartier, Marco Polo, Ferdinand Magellan and Vasco de Gama. Or were they the last explorers humanity will witness before we bomb ourselves to kingdom come? I wonder.

Roland Michel Tremblay

www.themarginal.com rm@themarginal.com